

# JESUS IS COMING

By W. E. B.

“Seek ye out of the book of the Lord and read.”—*Isaiah xxxiv: 16.*

This work has been issued in forty languages with  
a total issue of no less than one million  
three hundred and thirty copies.



NEW YORK CHICAGO  
Fleming H. Revell Company  
LONDON AND EDINBURGH



1898

FLEMING H. REVELL COMPANY

New York: 158 Fifth Avenue  
Chicago: 17 North Wabash Ave.  
London: 21 Paternoster Square  
Edinburgh: 75 Princes Street

# APPRECIATIVE COMMENDATIONS

---

The book, "Jesus is Coming," by W. E. B., was the first book that made the coming of Jesus Christ a living reality to me. I had already become convinced that our Lord's coming would be before the millennium, having reached that conclusion in studying the works of the Danish theologian, Martensen, but it was merely a theological conception until I read the book "Jesus is Coming." It was this that first brought me to definite convictions and made the doctrine not only clear, but very precious. It is one of the books that has had a decidedly formative influence on my life and teaching. I always recommend it to those who are beginning the study of the subject. I hope that it may be as much blessed to others as it has been to me.

R. A. TORREY,

Dean, Bible Institute of Los Angeles, Cal.

---

A number of years ago I had placed in my hands the little book, "Jesus is Coming," by W. E. B. Prior to that time I had no defined method of Bible study, and I confess with shame that I had very little passion for Bible reading and for the winning of souls.

This book completely revolutionized my thinking, gave me a new conception of Christ and a new understanding of what it meant to work for Him. I most cordially commend it to Christian workers everywhere.

J. WILBUR CHAPMAN,

---

*See Additional Testimonials on Page 246*







# CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.	Page
JESUS IS COMING.....	11
“I don’t care anything about it!”.....	12
The true incentive to a holy life.....	14
“Oh, that’s Second Adventism”.....	15
“It don’t concern me,” etc. ....	16
Its Importance in the Word—Practical.....	17, 116
Forty statements showing its practical character...	180
We are not “speculating”.....	19
CHAPTER II.	
LITERARY INTERPRETATION—Luke, 1:31-33 .....	20
Conversation between a Christian and a Jew.....	20
Symbols, figures and allegories.....	21
“Spiritualizing” subverts the authority and power of the Word, and saps the foundation of every Christian doctrine—Purpose of language.....	22
Prophecies literally fulfilled at His first coming....	23
Prophecies to be literally fulfilled at His second coming .....	24
CHAPTER III.	
HIS COMING DOES NOT MEAN DEATH.....	26
Death is an enemy.....	26
It will not apply in Scripture referring to His coming .....	28
Intermediate state of the dead.....	29
Dr. David Brown’s testimony.....	30
Substituting death for His coming degrades the doctrine of the resurrection.....	31
We are not taught to watch for death, but for Christ’s Coming—Search the Scriptures.....	31
CHAPTER IV.	
THE THREE APPEARINGS.....	33
His departure and His promise.....	34
The Lord’s Supper, a token.....	34
The very Pole Star of the Church.....	35
Believed by the Fathers, and its History.....	35, 66
Origen and his “spiritualizing” error.....	36

CHAPTER V.

Page

THE MILLENNIUM.....	37
---------------------	----

CHAPTER VI.

POST-MILLENNIALISM .....	41
The principal question,—Is the coming to be Pre-Millennial or Post-Millennial? .....	41

CHAPTER VII.

ARGUMENTS SHOWING THE COMING TO BE PRE-MILLENNIAL—

No. 1. Antichrist .....	43
No. 2. Immediately after the Tribulation.....	43
No. 3. Persecuted Church .....	44
No. 4. Tares and Wheat .....	44
No. 5. Literal Reign of Christ.....	46
No. 6. Argument from Order of the Resurrection..	47
Order of the Resurrection, 1 Cor. 15:22-26..	48
Dead in Christ rise first, 1 Thes. 4:13-17...	48
The First Resurrection, Rev. 20:4-14....	48, 62
His Coming Before the Millennium.....	49
Objections to literal first resurrection considered—	
1. No right thus to aggregate texts...	50
2. Only souls mentioned in Rev. 20:4..	50
3. Spiritual life in Paradise.....	52
4. Only the beheaded mentioned, etc...	52
5. Last day, = 1000 years.....	54
6. Mentioned in same verse, therefore just and unjust rise simultaneously	55
7. Only one passage.....	57
Dean Alford's comment.....	58
Resurrection from the Dead.....	59
Argument from the Greek text.....	59
No. 7. Watching .....	63
Continue to Watch—"A Little While".....	65
The Faith of the Early Church.....	66
Hold the traditions (teachings), 2 Thes. 2:15—Apostles not mistaken.....	69
Early Christians did not hold false hope...	69
We must watch as they did.....	70

CHAPTER VIII.

Page

DIAGRAM—OUTLINE OF EVENTS, AND EXPLANATIONS.....	72
--	----

CHAPTER IX.

THE RAPTURE AND THE REVELATION DISTINGUISHED.....	75
---	----

CHAPTER X.

THE CHURCH AND THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM DISTINGUISHED	83
The Church—A distinct body (ἐκκλησία Assembly).	83
A Mystery, 89; A Virgin of Sorrow .....	90
To be rewarded .....	93
The Kingdom is the manifestation of the glory of	
Christ and His saints.....	83
Its manifestation is still future.....	84
It is now hid in mystery.....	86
Explanation of its coming “nigh” or being “at	
hand” when Christ came.....	88
Nominal Christians .....	94
The True Church—The Body of Christ.....	95
The Bride of Christ.....	96, 202

CHAPTER XI.

THE TRIBULATION, THE RESURRECTION AND THE JUDGMENT.	98
The Resurrection .....	99
Four Judgments .....	103

CHAPTER XII.

THE ANTICHRIST .....	107
----------------------	-----

CHAPTER XIII.

THE PRINCIPAL EVENT.....	113
The Pre-Millennial Coming.....	113
Post-Millennial Questionings .....	113
Pre- vs. Post-Millennialism .....	114
Preach the Word—Comfort One Another.....	115
Solemn Warning .....	116
Pre-Millennialism, Vital and Inspiring.....	116

CHAPTER XIV.

SOME OBJECTIONS CONSIDERED.

No. 1. It discourages Missions.....	118
No. 2. It discourages Work .....	119
No. 3. Too many unsaved friends.....	119
No. 4. “My kingdom is not of this world”.....	120
No. 5. “The Kingdom of God is within you”.....	122

	Page
No. 6. "The Kingdom of God is not meat and drink" .....	124
No. 7. "Flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom," etc. ....	125
No. 8. It disparages the work of the Holy Spirit..	129
No. 9. It makes the Gospel a failure.....	131
No. 10. The Gospel not preached in all the world..	132
When the Witness is complete.....	133
Only God Knows .....	134
No. 11. "There be some standing here," Mat. 16:28..	135
"Spiritual" Coming, "Typical" Coming....	135
Some of them did see the Kingdom.....	138
Peter saw it .....	139
John saw it—Paul saw it.....	140
"Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel." Mat. 10:23.....	141
No. 12. Gloomy view of the future.....	142
"The days are evil" .....	144
Cannot average Church and World.....	145
Triumphs of Art and Science do not argue an increase in Godliness.....	147
The World not Growing Better.....	148
Civilization and Refinement not the source of Holiness .....	150
Is the Church Progressing? .....	151
The Light and the Salt of the World.....	151
Loosing the Saltiness .....	152
The Parables of Mat. 13.....	152
The Faithful Remnant .....	156
No. 13. Cruel to the unsaved millions.....	158
This World dies every 33 years.....	158
No. 14. Israel—the generation which passes not away .....	160

## CHAPTER XV.

ISRAEL TO BE RESTORED.....	162
The Second Time.....	167
Permanent Restoration .....	169
All Nations shall flow unto Israel.....	169
They shall "Look upon Me".....	170

The Cleansing of Israel .....	171
Confusing Israel with the Church.....	172
The Day of Jacob's Trouble.....	174

## CHAPTER XVI.

THE STUDY OF PROPHECY.....	177
The best weapon to meet Sophistry and Skepticism.....	179

## CHAPTER XVII.

A PRACTICAL DOCTRINE .....	180
----------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XVIII.

OUTLINE OF THE ORDER OF EVENTS.....	183, 195
References to Principal Passages.....	196

## CHAPTER XIX.

ANATHEMA OR COMFORT.....	199
Jesus Christ Coming in the Flesh.....	200
The Sweetest Comfort.....	201

## CHAPTER XX.

THE TIME .....	207
The Jews Returning.....	210
Watchman, What of the Night?.....	213

## CHAPTER XXI.

PLAN OF THE AIONS (AGES).....	218
The Time of the End.....	224
Diagram .....	225

## CHAPTER XXII.

SIGNS OF CHRIST'S SPEEDY COMING.....	228
1. The Prevalence of Travel and Knowledge...	228
2. Perilous Times .....	230
3. Spiritualism .....	231
4. Apostacy .....	231
5. World Wide Evangelism .....	232
6. Rich Men .....	234
7. Israel .....	234
8. Zionism .....	236
Watch .....	242
Ye Shall be Witnesses.....	243
Missionary Periodicals .....	244
Appreciative Commendations .....	3, 246
Textual Index .....	249

# Jesus is Coming.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### Jesus is Coming Again.

Reader, do you know that Jesus is coming again?

He said, "I will come again" (John 14:3) and His word endureth forever,<sup>1</sup> for He is the truth.<sup>2</sup>

The angels said He would come again. "The same Jesus," "and in like manner,"<sup>3</sup> and they were not mistaken when they announced His first coming.<sup>4</sup>

The Holy Spirit, by the mouth of the apostles, hath repeatedly said He would come again.<sup>5</sup> Is not such an event, stated upon such authority, of vital importance to us?

---

(1) 1 Pet. 1:25. But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

(2) John 14:6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

(3) Acts 1:11. Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

(4) Lu. 1:26. And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27. To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

28. And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed *art thou* among women.

30. And the angel said unto

her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

32. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Most High; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33. And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

See also Lu. 2:8-18.

(5) 1 Thes. 4:16. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

Heb. 9:28. So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

Heb. 10:37. For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.



At His first coming, the world rejected Him. He was the despised Nazarene. But when He comes again, He will appear as "*the blessed and only Potentate, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords.*"<sup>6</sup>

He is coming to sit upon the throne of His glory,<sup>7</sup> and to be admired in all them that believed,<sup>8</sup> and to rule, in judgment and equity, all the nations of the earth.<sup>9</sup>

How glorious it will be to see the King in His beauty.<sup>10</sup>

Perhaps you are not a Christian, and say—

**"I Don't Care Anything About It."**

Then, dear friend, we point you to the crucified Savior as the *only hope of salvation*.

We beg of you to "kiss the Son," lest ye perish from the way. Blessed are all they that put their trust in Him.<sup>11</sup> What shall it profit you if you gain the whole world and

(6) 1 Tim. 6:13. I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ

14. That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

15. Which in his times he shall shew, *who is* the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords.

(7) Mat. 25:31. When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.

(8) 2 Thes. 1:10. When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

(9) Psa. 2:9. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

Isa. 9:6. For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The Mighty God,

The Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

7. Of the increase of *his* government and peace *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

Rev. 2:25. But that which ye have *already*, hold fast till I come.

26. And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27. And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

(10) Isa. 33:17. Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty; they shall behold the land that is very far off.

(11) Psa. 2:12. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

lose your own soul?<sup>12</sup> He is coming, and we know neither the day, nor the hour, when He may come.<sup>13</sup> What if He should come now? Would you be found of Him in peace,<sup>14</sup> or would you be left behind to endure the terrible things which shall come upon the world,<sup>15</sup> while the church is with Christ in the air,<sup>16</sup> and be made at His appearing<sup>17</sup> to mourn<sup>18</sup> and pray to the mountains and rocks to hide you from His face?<sup>19</sup>

"Prepare to meet thy God," was the solemn injunction to Israel (Amos 4:12), and every one of us, both Jew and Gentile, must meet Him, either in *grace* or in *judgment*.

We, then, as ambassadors for Christ, beseech you: be ye

(12) Mat. 16:26. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27. For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

(13) Mat. 25:13. Watch therefore; for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

(14) 2 Pet. 3:14. Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

(15) Luke 21:25. And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

26. Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

(16) Luke 21:36. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

1 Thes. 4:17. Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

(17) 2 Thes. 1:7. And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

8. In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

10. When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

(18) Mat. 24:30. And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

(19) Rev. 6:16. And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb.

reconciled to God,<sup>20</sup> *now*, in the accepted time, in the day of salvation.<sup>21</sup> Do let us entreat you to repent and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out,<sup>22</sup> and that you may turn "to serve the living and true God, and to wait for his Son from Heaven,"<sup>23</sup> and be unblamable at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.<sup>24</sup>

But if you are a Christian, then we point you to *His coming again*, as

## The True Incentive to a Holy Life.<sup>25</sup>

Jesus is coming, therefore mortify your members which

(20) 2 Cor. 5:20. Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

(21) 2 Cor. 6:2. (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)

Luke 14:31. Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32. Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33. So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

(22) Acts 10:42. And he commandeth us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.

43. To him give all the prophets witness, that through His name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

Acts 17:30. And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31. Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

(23) 1 Thes. 1:9. For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God;

10. And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

(24) 1 Thes. 3:13. To the end he may stablish your hearts unblamable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

(25) 1 John 3:2. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

3. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

are upon the earth, that you may appear with Him in glory.<sup>26</sup>

Strive and pray for purity of heart, that you may "be like Him and see Him as He is."<sup>27</sup> Search the Word, that you may be sanctified and cleansed thereby,<sup>28</sup> and that your whole spirit, and soul, and body may be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.<sup>29</sup> But possibly you say, with contempt,

**"Oh, That's Second Adventism."**

Beloved, have you considered that Moses,<sup>30</sup> David,<sup>31</sup> Isaiah,<sup>32</sup> Jeremiah,<sup>33</sup> Daniel,<sup>34</sup> Zecariah,<sup>35</sup> all the prophets

(26) Col. 3:4. When Christ, *who is our life*, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5. Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry.

(27) Mat. 5:8. Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

1 John 3:2. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

3. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

(28) Eph. 5:26. That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word.

(29) 1 Thes. 5:23. And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

(30) Deut. 33:2. And he said, The Lord came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from Mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his

right hand *went a fiery law* for them.

(31) Psa. 102:16. When the Lord shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.

(32) Isa. 59:20. And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the Lord.

Isa. 60:1. Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

(33) Jer. 23:5. Behold the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

6. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

(34) Dan. 7:13. I saw in the night visions, and, behold, *one like the Son of man* came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

(35) Zech. 14:4. And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east; and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, *and*

and apostles,<sup>36</sup> were believers in the *second advent of Christ*? And because some, by setting dates, and other errors, have brought disrepute upon this doctrine, shall we cast it aside altogether?

But it may be you say (as we have been pained to hear from so many even earnest Christians):

**“Well, I Don’t Think It Concerns Me Much, Anyway;**

I’ve always thought that in most cases it meant death, and if I’m prepared for death, that’s enough; and there is too much speculation about it to suit me; and I don’t believe it’s a practical doctrine; and, more than that, I think it’s a mistake to pay so much attention to it.”

Yes, even thus do many Christians,—who profess to be members of the body of Christ,<sup>37</sup> and who have been espoused unto one husband, that they may be presented to Him<sup>38</sup>—summarily dispose of this precious truth, that Jesus is coming, to take unto Himself His bride.<sup>39</sup>

O, beloved, do not thus deprive yourself of this comforting truth. Please take your pencil and mark in your Bible the passages that pertain to it; and see

*there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.*

5. And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the Lord my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee.

(36) Acts 15:15. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16. After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17. That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and

all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

(37) 1 Cor. 12:27. Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

(38) 2 Cor. 11:2. For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present *you* as a chaste virgin to Christ.

(39) John 14:3. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

Eph. 5:23. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

32. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

## How Large a Portion of the Word Is Devoted to It.

If the Holy Ghost has deemed it so important, is it not worthy of our attention? The Word exhorts us <sup>40</sup> to give attention to it;<sup>41</sup> and the danger of condemnation is to them who do not.<sup>42</sup>

Again, please to examine the passages cited under the heading, "*A Practical Doctrine*," on page 180 and see how Jesus and the apostles used this doctrine to incite us to watchfulness, repentance, patience, ministerial faithfulness, brotherly love, etc., and then decide whether anything could be more practical.

Surely no doctrine, in the Word of God, presents a deeper motive for crucifying the flesh, and for separation unto

(40) 1 Thes. 4:18. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

1 Cor. 1:7. So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:

(41) Rev. 1:3. Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

(42) Luke 12:45. But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46. The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

Luke 21:34. And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35. For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

1 Thes. 5:1. But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6. Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober.

7. For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.

God, and to work for souls, as our hope and joy and crown of rejoicing<sup>43</sup> than this does.

For the whole teaching of it is, that our conversation (citizenship) is in heaven; from whence, also, we look for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ; who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body.<sup>44</sup> It awakens groaning for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.<sup>45</sup>

It gives us a view of the world, as a wrecked vessel,<sup>46</sup>

(43) 1 Thes. 2:19. For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

Dan. 12:3. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

(44) Phil. 3:20. For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21. Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

(45) Rom. 8:23. And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

Luke 21:28. And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

(46) Matt. 7:13: Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14. Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

1 Thes. 5:3. For when they

shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

2 Pet. 2:3. And through covetousness shall they with feigned words made merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4. For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

5. And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6. And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned *them* with an overthrow, making *them* an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7. And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8. (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds:)

9. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

2 Pet. 5:5. For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by



and stimulates us to work with all our might that we may save some.<sup>47</sup> Most, if not all, of the evangelists of our day are animated by this doctrine, and surely their work is practical.

Again, Peter says, "We have a more sure word of prophecy\*, whereunto ye do well that ye *take heed* (as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise) in your hearts";<sup>48†</sup> and he exhorts us to be mindful of these words.<sup>49</sup> Therefore *we are not speculating* when we prayerfully study prophecy.

\*Gr. We have the prophetic word more confirmed.

†See Tregelles' punctuation.

the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:

6. Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7. But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8. But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night: in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

11. *Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,*

12. Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

(47) 1 Cor. 9:22. To the weak became I weak; that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all *men*, that I might by all means save some.

(48) 2 Pet. 1:19. We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts:

(49) 2 Pet. 3:1. This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2. That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Savior.



## CHAPTER II.

### Literal Interpretation.

Perhaps you ask, “Are not these prophecies to be interpreted ‘spiritually’? And does not this ‘coming’ mean our acceptance of Him at conversion, and the witness of the spirit? Or does it not mean His reign over the Church?” etc.

No! Not at all. Think a moment. Do you condemn the Jews for rejecting Christ, when He came in such literal fulfillment of prophecy, and yet reject the same literalness about his second coming? This is not consistent, and while we believe Luke 1:31, to be literally true, let us believe likewise in regard to verses 32 and 33.

#### Luke 1:31-33.

“31. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shall call his name *Jesus*.”

“32. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto Him the throne of His Father, David.

“33. And He shall reign over the house of Jacob forever; and of His kingdom there shall be no end.”

The inconsistency of accepting literally verse 31, and ‘spiritualizing’ 32 and 33, is clearly illustrated by the following account of a *conversation between a Christian minister and a Jew*:

“Taking a New Testament and opening it at Luke 1:32, the Jew asked: ‘Do you believe that what is here written shall be literally accomplished,—The Lord God shall give unto Him the throne of His Father, David; and He shall reign over the house of Jacob forever?’ ‘I do not,’ answered the clergyman, ‘but rather take it to be figurative language, descriptive of Christ’s spiritual reign over the Church.’

“ ‘Then,’ replied the Jew, ‘neither do I believe literally the

words preceding, which say that this Son of David should be born of a virgin; but take them to be merely a figurative manner of describing the remarkable character for purity of him who is the subject of the prophecy.' 'But why,' continued the Jew, 'do you refuse to believe literally verses 32 and 33, while you believe implicitly the far more incredible statement of verse 31?' 'I believe it,' replied the clergyman, 'because it is a fact,' 'Ah!' exclaimed the Jew, with an inexpressible air of scorn and triumph, '*You* believe Scripture because it is a *fact*; I believe it because it is the *Word of God*.'"

And now, dear reader, was not the argument of the Jew candid and forcible? *There are symbols, figures or tropes, metaphors, etc., used in Scripture and there are, also, allegories.*

But, unless they are so stated in the text, or plainly indicated in the context, we should hold only to the literal sense.

The words of Christ in<sup>1</sup> John 7:38 we are told in the very next verse were spoken "of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive."

*The allegory* in Gal. 4:24-31<sup>2</sup> in no possible manner detracts from the literal sense of Scripture, but on the contrary it confirms it. We know that both Hagar and Sarah had a literal physical existence. Mt. Sinai and Jerusalem are literal.

We have a literal Christ, the mediator of the new covenant.<sup>3</sup> And so we believe that the Jerusalem which is

(1) John 7:38. He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39. (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

(2) Gal. 4:24. Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gender-

eth to bondage, which is Agar.

25. For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26. But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

(3) Heb. 12:24. And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that of Abel*.

above," of which Sarah is typical—"the heavenly Jerusalem,"<sup>4</sup> "the new Jerusalem which cometh down out of heaven from God,"<sup>5</sup> is also literal, tangible and real. How then, are we authorized, from such examples as these (which are most prominent among those cited by Post-millennialists as authority for "spiritualizing"), to do away with the literal sense of Luke 1:32-33, or of the multitude of passages which predict the restoration of Israel, the coming of Christ, or which describe His glorious Kingdom? There can be no warrant for it. It subverts the authority and power of the Word of God, and Post-millennialists, by so doing, open wide the door for skeptics and latitudinarians of all descriptions. There are a portion of the Israelites in the present day who style themselves "reformed" or "liberal." They likewise spiritualize the Old Testament prophecies and have therefore ceased to look for any literal Messiah. One of them not long since said to the writer "the *nineteenth century* is the *Messiah*," and this absurd doctrine is now quite generally preached in their principal congregations. That even Jews should thus join with Gentiles in "spiritualizing" Scripture, is a marvelous sign of the times in which we live. ["When the Son of Man cometh shall He find (the) faith on the earth?" Luke 18:8.] Why! the same process of *spiritualizing* away the literal sense of these plain texts of Scripture will sap the foundation of every Christian doctrine and leave us to drift into absolute infidelity, or the vagaries of Swedenborgianism.

What is the *purpose of language*, if not to convey definite ideas? Surely the Holy Spirit could have chosen words

(4) Heb. 12:22. But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

(5) Rev. 3:12. Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God:*

and I will write upon him my new name.

Rev. 21:2. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

10. And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God.

to convey His thoughts correctly. Indeed it is all summed up in the inquiry of a little child, "If Jesus didn't mean what He said, why didn't He say what He meant?" But we believe that He did mean what He said, and that His words will "not pass away." Mat. 24:35.

He said that He came "not to destroy the law or the prophets, but to fulfill," and "Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled." Mat. 5:17-18.

### **Prophecies Literally Fulfilled at the First Coming.**

If He came and literally fulfilled the prophecies of a suffering Messiah, Psa. 22, Isa. 53, etc., will He not as surely come and likewise fulfill the prophecies of a glorified Messiah reigning in victory and majesty? Psa. 2; 72; Dan. 7:13-14, Isa. 9; 11; 60, etc. Think of the many prophecies descriptive of a suffering Messiah, which we have seen literally fulfilled, and upon which we rest, as such strong evidence for the truth and inspiration of the Word, to wit:

Isa. 7:14—Born of a virgin.

Mic. 5:2—At Bethlehem.

Jer. 31:15—Slaughter of the children.

Hos. 11:1—Called out of Egypt.

Isa. 11:2—Anointed with the Spirit.

Zech. 9:9—Entry into Jerusalem.

Psa. 41:9; 55:12-14—Betrayed by a friend.

Zech. 13:7—Disciples forsake Him.

" 11:12—Sold for thirty pieces of silver.

" 11:13—Potter's field bought.

Isa. 50:6—Spit on and scourged.

Ex. 12:46; Psa. 34:20—Not a bone broken.

Psa. 69:21—Gall and vinegar.

Psa. 22—Hands and feet pierced.

—Garments parted—lots cast.

Isa. 53—Poverty, suffering, patience, and death. And many other passages.

All these were literally fulfilled when Christ came. Do not, then, reject the literal fulfillment of those numerous prophecies which describe His future coming, and His glorious reign upon the earth. Namely:—

## Prophecies to be Literally Fulfilled at the Second Coming.

- That He shall come Himself,— 1 Thes. 4:16.
- That He shall shout,— 1 Thes. 4:16.
- That the dead will hear His voice,— John 5:28.
- That the raised and changed believers will be caught  
up to meet Him in the air,— 1 Thes. 4:17.
- That He will receive them unto Himself,— John 14:3.
- That He will minister unto His watching servants,—  
Lu. 12:37.
- That He will come to the earth again,— Acts 1:11.
- To the same Mount Olivet from which He as-  
cended,— Zech. 14:4.
- In flaming fire,— 2 Thes. 1:8.
- In the clouds of heaven with power and great  
glory,— Mat. 24:30; 1 Pet. 1:7; 4:13.
- And stand upon the earth,— Job 19:25.
- That His saints (the Church) shall come with Him,—  
Deut. 33:2; 1 Thes. 3:13; Jude 14.
- That every eye shall see Him,— Rev. 1:7.
- That He shall destroy Antichrist,— 2 Thes. 2:8.
- That He shall sit in His throne,— Mat. 25:31; Rev. 5:13.
- That all nations will be gathered before Him, and  
He will judge them,— Mat. 25:32.
- That He shall have the throne of David,—  
Isa. 9:6-7; Lu. 1:32; Ezek. 21:25-27.
- That it will be upon the *earth*,— Jer. 23:5-6.
- That He shall have a kingdom,— Dan. 7:13-14.
- And rule over it with His saints,—  
Dan. 7:18-22-27; Rev. 5:10.
- That all kings and nations shall serve Him,—  
Psa. 72:11; Isa. 49:6-7; Rev. 15:4.
- That the kingdoms of this world shall become His  
kingdom,— Zech. 9:10; Rev. 11:15.
- That the people shall gather unto Him,— Gen. 49:10.
- That every knee shall bow to Him,— Isa. 45:23.
- That they shall come and worship the King,—  
Zech. 14:16; Psa. 86:9.
- That He shall build up Zion,— Psa. 102:16.

That His throne shall be in Jerusalem,—

Jer. 3:17; Isa. 33:20-21.

That the Apostles shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel,—

Mat. 19:28; Lu. 22:28-30.

That He shall rule all nations,— Psa. 2:8-9; Rev. 2:27.

That He shall rule with judgment and justice,— Isa. 9:7.

That the Temple in Jerusalem will be rebuilt

(Ezek. chapters 40-48), and the glory of the

Lord will come into it,— Ezek. 43:2-5; 44:4.

That the glory of the Lord shall be revealed,— Isa. 40:5.

That the wilderness shall be a fruitful field,— Isa. 32:15.

That the desert will blossom as the rose,— Isa. 35:1-2.

And *His rest* shall be glorious,— Isa. 11:10.

And many more we might mention.

Surely, there is no symbolism in these plain prophecies, which gives us any authority to “spiritualize” them. Rather let us expect that He will as literally fulfill these as He did the others at His first coming.

## CHAPTER III.

### His Coming Does Not Mean Death.

His *first* coming did not mean death to the Jews, and they did not so understand it; neither does His *second* coming mean death to Christians, nor should they so understand it.

Jesus makes a clear distinction between *death* and *His coming* in John 21.<sup>1</sup> He tells Peter how *he* should die, and then, by contrast, He speaks of John, saying: "If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?" That is, that John might not die, but live till Jesus should come again. The disciples so understood it, and reported that he should not die.

*Death is an enemy,*<sup>2</sup> and at Christ's coming we are raised from the dead, and shout victory over death and the grave. "O Death, where is thy sting? O Hades, where is thy victory?"<sup>3</sup>

---

(1) John 21:18. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not.

19. This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this he saith unto him, Follow me.

20. Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21. Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man do?

22. Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come,

what is *that* to thee? Follow thou me.

23. Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is *that* to thee?

(2) 1 Cor. 15:26. The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed is death.

(3) 1 Cor. 15:23. But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

54. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

55. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

If we are faithful unto death (that is, though faithfulness cost us our lives) He has promised us a crown<sup>4</sup> but we do not receive it until He comes.<sup>5</sup>

Nothing is promised us at death, except to be at rest<sup>6</sup> in Paradise.<sup>7</sup> But we are promised all things in the resurrection, when Jesus comes.<sup>8</sup>

Therefore we find Paul yearning for this resurrection.<sup>9</sup>

He did not want to be unclothed by death but clothed upon by the resurrection.<sup>10</sup>

(4) Rev. 2:10. Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

(5) 2 Tim. 4:8. Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

1 Pet. 5:4. And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

(6) 2 Thes. 1:7. And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels.

Rev. 14:13. And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth. Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

(7) Luke 16:22. And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried.

Luke 23:43. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, Today shalt thou be with me in paradise.

(8) Luke 14:14. And thou shalt be blessed; for they can-

not recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

Luke 20:35. But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36. Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

Rom. 8:32. He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

(9) Phil. 3:11. If by any means I may attain unto the resurrection from the dead.

(10) 2 Cor. 5:4. For we that are in *this* tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

1 Cor. 15:51. Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52. In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *must* put on immortality.

54. So when this corruptible



Let any one insert "death" in the passages which speak of Christ's coming and he will see that *it will not apply*. For instance:

"For 'death' shall come in the glory of His Father." Mat. 16:27.

"When 'death' shall sit in the throne of His glory." Mat. 19:28.

"Hereafter shall ye see 'death' sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven." Mat. 26:64.

"Behold he (death) cometh with clouds and every eye shall see Him." Rev. 1:7.

"For our conversation is in heaven, from whence, also, we look for 'death.'" Phil. 3:20.

If the reader thinks that these are exceptional passages, we beg of you to try it in other Scripture referring to His coming. The only possible similarity consists in analogy—viz.: in the fact that we do not know the time when we shall die. But thanks be to God, we may not die at all, for "We shall not all sleep." 1 Cor. 15:51.

There will be one generation, at least, who will realize that the coming of our Lord is not death.

And if it is not admissible to say "for 'death,' himself, shall descend from heaven with a shout" (1 Thes. 4:16), neither is it admissible to say, "Watch, therefore; for ye know not what hour 'death' doth come." Mat. 24:42.

For, by such wresting of Scripture, we jostle this prominent truth, of our Lord's advent, into the back-ground, and substitute therefor the 'grim monster,' death.

### **Death Is Not Practically the Coming of the Lord.**

It is assuming too much, to say that *death* is practically, to the believer, the coming of the Lord. For we do not know it, and the Scriptures do not assert it. On the contrary, the events which occur, as the Scriptures teach us, when the Lord comes, do not occur at the death of a Christian. The dead are not then raised, nor are the living be-

---

shall have put on incorruption,  
and this mortal shall have put  
on immortality, then shall be

brought to pass the saying that  
is written, Death is swallowed  
up in victory

lievers changed, as they will be when the Lord comes. We know very little about Hades or the *intermediate state of the dead*. It is probably true that, since the resurrection of our Lord, the souls of believers, at death, go to a Paradise above, so that Paul could say "absent from the body, present with the Lord." 2 Cor. 5:8. But it would appear, from Rev. 6:9-11,<sup>11</sup> that certain of the departed souls yearn for the execution of Judgment, which occurs when the Lord comes.<sup>12</sup> Spiritually, the believer is with Christ now, and always,<sup>13</sup> but, to be with Christ, bodily,<sup>14</sup> is only to be attained by the resurrection, at His coming.<sup>15</sup> Therefore, it

---

(11) Rev. 6:9. And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

10. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11. And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

(12) 1 Cor. 4:5. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

2 Tim. 4:1. I charge thee in the sight of God, and of Christ Jesus, who shall judge the living and the dead, and by his appearing and his kingdom:

Rev. 11:18. And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that

fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

Also Mat. 25:31-40.

(13) John 14:23. Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

Mat. 28:20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

(14) John 12:26. If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.

John 17:24. Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

(15) John 14:3. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

1 Thes. 4:17. Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

is entirely unscriptural to instruct the believer to look for death, as being synonymous with, or equivalent to, the Lord's coming.

### Dr. David Brown's Testimony.

Rev. David Brown, although a prominent Post-millennialist, recognizes this and he says: "The coming of Christ to individuals at death—however warrantably we may speak so, and whatever profitable considerations it may suggest—is not fitted for taking that place in the view of the believer which Scripture assigns to the Second Advent." And he very properly illustrates by the following passages:

"'Let not your heart be troubled (said Jesus to his sorrowing disciples): In my Father's house are many mansions; I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go away'—What then? 'Ye shall soon follow me? Death shall shortly bring us together?' Nay; but 'If I go away, *I will come again and receive you unto myself*; that where I am there ye may be also.' John 14:3.

"'And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as He went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven, this same Jesus which is taken up, from you into heaven shall'—What? Take you home soon to himself at death? Nay, but shall '*so come in like manner as ye have seen Him go into heaven.*' Acts 1:10-11."

"And," he adds, "how know we that by jostling this event (the Advent) out of its scriptural place in the expectations of the Church, we are not, in a great degree, destroying its character and power as a practical principle? Can we not believe, though unable to trace it, that God's methods are ever best; and that as in nature, so perhaps in revelation, a modification by us of the divine arrangements, apparently slight, and attended even with some seeming advantages, may be followed by a total and unexpected change of results, the opposite of what is anticipated and desired? So we fear it to be here."\* We would that we had space to quote more, for we admire this frank admis-

---

\* Second Advent, pages 21, 22.

sion—that death is not the coming of our Lord—from one who labors so hard to support post-millennialism. Again, *the substitution of death for the coming of the Lord practically degrades the grand doctrine of the resurrection*, from its lofty prominence in Scripture, to almost an unnecessary appendage.

But we believe in the preaching of Jesus and the *resurrection*,<sup>16</sup> and we look forward with joyous anticipation to the resurrection from the dead, as the time when Jesus shall give us the victory over death.<sup>17</sup>

Oh! that Christians might realize “the grace that is to be brought unto” us (not at death but) “at the revelation of Jesus Christ.”<sup>18</sup>

*Nowhere in the Savior’s teachings are we commanded to watch or prepare for death. But we are commanded to watch and prepare for Christ’s coming.*

Therefore, let us not be deceived by the thought that our great enemy, *Death*, is the precious *coming of Jesus*.

So, beloved, we conclude that this glorious doctrine *does* concern you.

### Search the Scriptures.

Perhaps, you say: “I don’t know much about it, and I can’t understand it.” But do you *want* to understand it? If so, God’s word is open to you. The Holy Spirit will teach you.<sup>19</sup> He will show you things to come,<sup>20</sup> and these

(16) Acts 4:2. Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

Acts 17:18. Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

(17) 1 Cor. 15:54. But when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall come to pass the say-

ing that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

55. O death, where is thy victory? O death, where is thy sting?

(18) 1 Pet. 1:13. Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

(19) John 14:26. But the Comforter, *which* is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

(20) John 16:13. Howbeit

pages are written with the earnest desire to aid you in the study of this truth.

Will you study it? Will you *search* for yourself, as did the noble Bereans?<sup>21</sup> not merely to read through this little book, but to use it simply as an index, and go to the Word, search out the passages herein referred to, read them and pray over them, until the Holy Spirit guides you into the truth? If so, we believe that you will see the light, and find comfort to your soul.

Said a Christian, who had long opposed the truth of the pre-millennial coming of Christ: "I have spent the happiest night of my life, for last evening I saw the truth concerning the *second coming*." It filled him with joy, and he is one who has been greatly used in leading souls to Christ. May God bless and thus use you, dear reader.

when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

(21) Acts 17:10. And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto

Berea: who coming *thither* went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11. These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

## CHAPTER IV.

### The Three Appearings.

The grandest fact in history is that Jesus Christ, the Lord of Glory, has been in this world.

And the most important fact of the present is that He is now in Heaven making intercession for us.<sup>1</sup>

And the greatest prophesied event of the future is, that He is *coming again*.

These three appearings are beautifully set forth in the 9th of Hebrews.<sup>2</sup>

His appearing upon earth "to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself." Verse 26.

His entering "into Heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us." Verse 24.

"And unto them that look for Him shall He appear the second time, without sin unto salvation." Verse 28.

While He was here upon earth He said: "It is expedient for you that I go away."<sup>3</sup> and He went away.<sup>4</sup> He said, "I go to prepare a place for you." But

---

(1) Heb. 7:25. Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

Rom. 8:34. Who is he that condemneth? *It is Christ* that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

1 John 2:1. My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

(2) Heb. 9:24. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

26. For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

28. So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

(3) John 16:7. Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

(4) Acts 1:9. And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

## He Promised,

“If I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.” John 14:2-3. He gave us this promise as our *hope and comfort* while He is away.

He said: “In the world ye shall have tribulation” (John 16:33), “ye shall weep and lament, and...be sorrowful....but I *will see you again*, and your heart shall rejoice.” Verses 20, 22.

Nothing can be more comforting to the Church, the bride of Christ,<sup>5</sup> than this precious promise which our absent Lord has left us, that He will come and receive us unto Himself, and that we shall be with Him, to behold His glory.<sup>6</sup>

He has given us

## The Lord's Supper,

that we should take the bread and the cup in remembrance of Him,<sup>7</sup> and to show His death, till He come.<sup>8</sup> We have this simple and loving memorial for a continual sign of this *promise* during all the earthly pilgrimage of the

(5) Eph. 5:25. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

26. That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

27. That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28. So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30. For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32. This is a great mystery; but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

(6) John 17:24. Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me; for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

(7) Luke 22:19. And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

(8) 1 Cor. 11:26. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

Church,<sup>9</sup> and through it we look forward from the cross to His coming, when He will drink it anew with us, in His Father's kingdom,<sup>10</sup> at the marriage feast of the Lamb.<sup>11</sup>

It is a constant reminder of His promise, pointing our eye of faith to His coming again. "He is faithful that promised"<sup>12</sup> and we are exhorted to have confidence and patience, that we may "receive the promise," "for yet a little while, and He that shall come, will come, and will not tarry." Heb. 10:35-37.

One has truly said that the coming of Christ is

### The Very Pole Star of the Church,\*

and the apostle Paul calls it "*That blessed hope.*"<sup>13</sup>

Jesus and the apostles and the prophets have given great prominence in the Scriptures to this inspiring theme. *THE EARLY FATHERS* and the Christian Church, for the first two centuries of our era, found in it

---

\*Rev. David Brown, D. D.

---

(9) Heb. 11:13. These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

1 Pet 2:11. Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul.

(10) Mat. 26:29. But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

(11) Mat. 22:2. The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son.

Rev. 19:9. And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And

he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

Also Luke 14:16-24.

(12) Heb. 10:22. Let us draw near with a true heart in fullness of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience: and having our body washed with pure water,

23. Let us hold fast the confession of our hope that it waver not; for he is faithful that promised:

24. And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and good works;

25. Not forsaking our own assembling together, as the custom of some is, but exhorting *one another*; and so much the more, as ye see the day drawing nigh.

(13) Tit. 2:13. Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ.



their chief source of hope and comfort. The belief that Jesus was coming in glory to reign with His saints on the earth, during the Millennium, was almost universal with them.

But in the third century there arose a school of interpreters, headed by *Origen*, who so "*spiritualized*" the *Scriptures* that they ceased to believe in any literal Millennium whatsoever. Their system of interpretation has been severely condemned by Martin Luther, Dr. Adam Clarke and other commentators.

When Constantine was converted and the Roman empire became, nominally, Christian, it appeared to many that the Millennium had come, and that they had the kingdom on earth. The Church, hand in hand with the world, plunged into the dark ages, until awakened by the great reformers of the sixteenth century, who again began to proclaim the comforting hope and blessed promise of the coming of Christ; and since that time the subject so long neglected has been studied and preached with increasing interest. Indeed, in the last two centuries, it seems to have risen (with the doctrine of salvation by simple faith in a crucified Saviour) into somewhat the same prominence which it occupied in the early church. God be praised for it.

## CHAPTER V.

### The Millennium.

Millennium (Latin) is the same as Chiliad (Greek), and both mean a thousand years. Both terms stand for the doctrine of a future era of righteous government upon the earth, to last a thousand years.

Jewish writers throughout the Talmud hold that this Millennium will be chiefly characterized by the deliverance of the Jews from all their enemies, recovery of Palestine and the literal reign of their Messiah in unequaled splendor therein.

Pre-millennial Christians hold much in common with the Jews, but also that our Lord Jesus Christ is the Messiah; that He is to return to the earth and overthrow Satan, all ungodly government and lawlessness, and establish a kingdom of righteousness, having the Church, with Himself as sovereign, Jerusalem as the capital, regathered and converted Israel as the center, and all nations included in a universal, world-wide kingdom of pure and blessed government.

Post-millennialists, for the most part, hold that the present preaching of the gospel will result in the conversion of the world and usher in a golden era of righteousness and a government of justice and peace to last a thousand years, after which the Lord will return for a "general judgment" and introduction of an eternal state. It is well to have these distinctive views of the Millennium clearly in mind.

Contrary to the post-millennial view, the literal reign of Christ, with His saints, for a thousand years is plainly stated in the twentieth chapter of Revelation.<sup>1</sup> Six times

---

(1) Rev. 20:1. And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3. And cast him into the bot-

is the expression "A thousand years," repeated. Verses 2, 3, 4, 5, 6 and 7. The teaching is so plain that "way-faring men shall not err therein." Isa. 35:8.

But those who oppose this "blessed hope," of the pre millennial coming of our Lord usually begin their argument by the assertion that the doctrine of the Millennium is nowhere taught in Scripture except in this 20th chapter of *Revelation*, and that the symbolical character of this book forbids our founding any doctrine upon it. The superficial character of such a statement is glaringly apparent from the fact that the Jews had fully developed the doctrine of the Millennium as the teaching of the Old Testament scriptures long before the Book of *Revelation* or any portion of the New Testament was written. It was the view most frequently expressed in the Talmud that "the Messianic kingdom would last for *one thousand years*," and this was commonly believed among the Jews. It is easy to discern upon what they founded the doctrine. It is the *Sabbath* of God's *weeks*.

The division of time into *sevens*, or *weeks*, permeates the Scriptures. A fundamental enactment of the Mosaic

tomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7. And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8. And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9. And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them.

law was the keeping of the *Sabbath*, Ex. 20:8. This was based upon God's great rest day in Gen. 2. Upon this is founded not only the *week* of days, but also the *week* of *weeks* unto Pentecost (Lev. 23:15-16); the *week* of months, with the Atonement and *seven* days' feast of Tabernacles in the *seventh* month (Lev. 23:27-28); the *week* of years, ending with the *Sabbatic* year (Lev. 25:4); the *week* of *weeks* of years, ending with the *seventh Sabbatic* year, and followed by the year of Jubilee (Lev. 25:8-12).

Even the duration of Israel's great punishments was based upon this law of the *sevens*. Their captivity in Babylon was for **seventy** years. Jer. 25:11-12; Dan. 9:2. The great period revealed to Daniel (Ch. 9), unto the coming of the Messiah was divided into *seventy sevens*. The unequalled period of Israel's punishment and dispersion in the lands of their enemies, prophesied by Moses, is, with four-fold emphasis, specified to be for *seven times*. (Lev. 26:18, 21, 24, 28). This sacred **seven** is woven into the laws, life and history of the chosen people, with whom God established His theocracy. And notwithstanding all of Israel's rebellion and sinfulness and consequent chastisement, there still remains for them and the whole world a keeping of the *Sabbath*. Heb. 4:9 margin. With God a day is as a thousand years (Psa. 90), and a thousand years as one day. 2 Pet. 3:8.

Upon this rock of the sacred *sevens* we can consistently, with the Jews, base our conclusion that as we have the scriptural *week*, *week* of *weeks*, *week* of months, *week* of years, *week* of *weeks* of years, *week* of *seventy* years, *week* of times, *week* of olams or aions (ages), see page 222, so we also have the great *week* of Millenniums. Six thousand year days of labor and then the *Millennium*, or blessed *seventh* thousand years of rest.

This scriptural doctrine of the Millennium cannot be shaken. Its root is in the *Sabbath* of Genesis, and its fruit is in the thousand-year kingdom of Revelation. It shines throughout the Word of God as a glorious hope for the nations, whom God has promised to bless. Gen. 12:3.

Shine on, O blessed Revelation of God, and the Lord stamp upon our hearts the warning that, "If any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophesy, God shall take away his part from the Tree of Life."  
'Rev. 22:19.\*

---

\*For a more full statement of this doctrine see the author's pamphlet "The Millennium," F. H. Revell Co.

## CHAPTER VI.

### Post-Millennialism.

About the year seventeen hundred a new error crept into the Church, to-wit, Post-millennialism.

This was instituted by Daniel Whitby, an English divine, or proclaimed by him as a new hypothesis, namely, that the Church would prosper and extend until the world should be converted, and this triumph of the Church would constitute the Millennium; and that Jesus would not come until after the Millennium.

No wonder that he calls it a "new hypothesis," for he himself bears testimony in his "Treatise on Traditions" that the doctrine of the Millennium, or the reign of Saints on earth a thousand years, passed among the best of Christians for two hundred and fifty years, for a tradition apostolical, and as such is delivered by many fathers of the second and third century, who speak of it as the tradition of our Lord and His apostles.

For want of space we refer the reader to "The Voice of the Church," by D. T. Taylor, to show the long line of eminent witnesses, embracing Hermas, Justin and the Martyrs, Luther, Melancthon, Mede, Milton, Burnett, Isaac Newton, Watts, Charles Wesley, Toplady, and a host of others, illustrious in the annals of the Church, who, through the past eighteen centuries, have borne overwhelming testimony to the truth of the pre-millennial coming of Christ.\*

Strange, indeed, that the Church, in the face of such evidence, should drift away from the simple teaching of the Word and the faith of the fathers. And yet, though of such recent origin, this error of post-millennialism has not only crept into the Church, but has been accepted by the great majority of Christians, pastors and people.

*This, then, is the principal point of the question,*

---

\*See also page 66.

namely: Will the coming of Christ occur before the Millennium, and may it therefore happen at any moment, as Pre-millennialists believe, or will it occur after the Millennium, and thus be, at least, a thousand years in the future, as Post-millennialists believe?

## CHAPTER VII.

### Pre-Millennial Arguments.

We now invite your prayerful attention to the following scriptural arguments, which, we believe, show that the coming of our Lord will be pre-millennial.

#### No. I. The Antichrist.

In 2 Thes. 2:8,<sup>1</sup> The Antichrist, who is on all sides confessed to be pre-millennial, is to be destroyed with the brightness of His (Christ's) coming, or more literally the epiphany (appearing\*) of His own presence. This fixes the coming of Christ to be pre-millennial.

Bishop McIlvaine says of this argument that "it is wholly unanswerable."

Even Mr. Brown, the great champion of post-millennialism, admits that this is an apparent evidence for the pre-millennial advent, and he has been obliged to meet it by that process of "spiritualizing" Scripture which has been so condemned by Dr. John Pye Smith, Martin Luther, Sir Isaac Newton, Bishop Hooker, Dr. Adam Clarke, and others. On this argument alone we might rest, but we have others fully as conclusive.

#### No. II. Immediately After the Tribulation.

In Mat. 24:29-31,<sup>2</sup> the coming of the Son of Man† is said to be *immediately* after the Tribulation. But this

---

\*See Greek *ἐπιφάνεια* same word used in 1 Tim. 6:14; 2 Tim. 1:10; 4:1; 4:8; and Titus 2:13; in each place translated appearing.

†This is His coming at the Revelation; see diagram, page 72.

---

(1) 2 Thes. 2:8. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

(2) Mat. 24:29. Immediate-

ly after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30. And then shall appear the



Tribulation is pre-millennial, or before the reign of peace.<sup>3</sup> See also the diagram on page seventy-two. Therefore the coming is pre-millennial.

### No. III. A Persecuted Church.

The *true Church* is a persecuted, suffering, cross-bearing people<sup>4</sup> thereunto appointed,<sup>5</sup> so that "all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution" (2 Tim. 3:12), and this will continue until Christ comes,<sup>6</sup> which precludes any Millennium until after His coming.

### No. IV. Tares and Wheat.

We are nowhere in the New Testament directed to look for the Millennium before the coming of Christ. But we

sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

(3) Mat. 24:21. For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

Isa. 24:20. The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21. And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the Lord shall punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22. And they shall be gathered together, as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be visited.

23. Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the Lord of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.

Also Luke 21:24, etc.

(4) John 15:19. If ye were

of the world, the world would love his own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20. Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21. But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

Also John 16:33.

(5) 1 Thes. 3:3. That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.

(6) 2 Thes. 1:7. And to you that are afflicted rest with us, at the revelation of the Lord Jesus from heaven with the angels of his power in flaming fire,

8. Rendering vengeance to them that know not God, and to them that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus:

9. Who shall suffer punishment, *even* eternal destruction from the face of the Lord and from the glory of his might,

are expressly taught that the tares and the wheat will grow together until the end (of this age); that evil men and seducers will wax worse and worse; that as it was in the days of Noah and Lot, so shall it be at the coming of the Son of Man.<sup>7</sup> And such is the character and number of the *tares* that their destruction, before the harvest, would endanger the children of the kingdom. Mat. 13:29. This absolutely precludes the idea of a millennial reign of righteousness in this dispensation.

From the time that the first Adam surrendered the kingdom to Satan, the effort to re-establish it with man has been a continual failure, though it was given to Noah,<sup>8</sup>

10. When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be marvelled at in all them that believed (because our testimony unto you was believed) in that day.

(7) Mat. 13:29. But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

2 Pet. 3:3. Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4. And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation.

1 Tim. 4:1. Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils.

2 Tim. 3:13. But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

Luke 17:26. And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28. Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

29. But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all.

30. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

Also 2 Tim. 4:3-4; Mat. 24:37-51.

(8) Gen. 9:1. And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2. And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth *upon* the earth and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

Saul (1 Sam. 9:16; 13:13), Nebuchadnezzar<sup>9</sup> and others. And it will be a failure in this sin-cursed earth until the second Adam, who has overcome Satan, shall return to purify the earth and establish the kingdom on resurrection ground. Therefore there will be no Millennium until Christ comes.

But while we are not told to look for the Millennium, we are repeatedly and most solemnly enjoined to look for the return of our Lord. So we again conclude that His return must be pre-millennial.

### No. V. The Literal Reign of Christ.

The millennial kingdom will be a literal reign of Christ on the earth, and not simply a spiritual exaltation of the Church.

"A king shall reign in righteousness" (Isa. 32:1; Jer. 23:1-6), "upon the throne of David"<sup>10</sup> "in Jerusalem."<sup>11</sup> The apostles shall sit upon the twelve thrones (Mat. 19:28), and the Saints shall reign upon the earth. Rev. 5:10.

Speaking of the kingdom, or crown of Israel, the Lord God says: "I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it

(9) Dan. 2:37. Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38. And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou *art* this head of gold.

(10) Isa. 9:7. Of the increase of *his* government and peace *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

Luke 1:32. He shall be great, and shall be called the

Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33. And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

(11) Jer. 3:17. At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the Lord; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the Lord, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart.

Zech. 14:16. And it shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

shall be no *more*, until *He come* whose right it is; and I will give it *Him*." Ezek. 21:27.

The multitude of passages which bear upon this fact we can not even refer to. Dr. J. Pye Smith says that they are far more numerous than those which describe the humiliation and suffering of Christ.

And they are so specific, so full of detail, so like the prophecies concerning the first coming, in their literalness, that our post-millennial brethren are compelled to do the utmost violence to the laws of interpretation in the "spiritualizing" method with which they meet this argument.

We believe that we have the *word of prophecy* spoken by "holy men of God," "as they were moved by the Holy Ghost" (2 Peter 1:19), and that we should direct our first efforts toward understanding the literal sense (as it is called), "which alone," as Martin Luther says, "is the substance of faith and of Christian theology."

Jesus is in "heaven," at "the right hand of God" (1 Pet. 3:22), "upon the throne with the Father" (Psa. 110:1; Rev. 3:21), in the Holy of Holies, or true Holy Place (Heb. 9:24), making intercession (Rom. 8:34), for those that come unto God by Him. Heb. 7:25. But Heaven has only received Him until the time of restitution of all things which God hath spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets (Acts 3:21), when He shall come again, to sit in the throne of His Father David.<sup>12</sup>

This, again proves His coming to be pre-millennial.\*

## No. VI. Argument From the Order of the Resurrection.

We believe we have a conclusive argument based upon the Resurrection, which may be briefly stated as follows:

All the dead will be raised, but, as Jesus was raised out of the dead and the rest of the dead were left, so the dead

---

\*For further evidence of the distinction between the Church and the Kingdom, see page 83.

---

(12) Acts 3:20. And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you;

21. Whom the heaven must receive until the times of resti-

tution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

in Christ that are His at His coming, will be raised out of the dead, and the rest of the dead will be left until another and final resurrection, and the Millennium will occur between these two resurrections, thus clearly showing Christ's coming to be pre-millennial.

We believe that any unprejudiced mind will be convinced of this by simply reading the following passages:

### Order of the Resurrection.

1 Cor. 15:22-26. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order. Christ the first fruits; afterwards they that are Christ's at His coming. Then (or afterwards) the end\*.....The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

### Dead in Christ Rise First.

1 Thes. 4:13-17. But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For IF WE BELIEVE that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with Him.....For the Lord Himself shall descend from Heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God, and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

### The First Resurrection.

Rev. 20:4-14. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them.....and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the Word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast.....and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. BUT THE REST OF THE DEAD LIVED NOT AGAIN UNTIL THE THOUSAND YEARS WERE FINISHED. THIS IS THE FIRST RESURRECTION. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the FIRST RESURRECTION, on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years. And when the thousand years are expired Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, and shall go out to deceive the nations.....And I saw a GREAT WHITE THRONE, and Him that sat on it, from whose face the earth

---

\* The Greek *εἰτα* (ita) here signifies next in order, but not necessarily immediate, as will be seen by the use of the same word in Mark 4:17, 28; 1 Tim. 2:13. And in this same chapter (vs. 5-7), it is used interchangeably with *ἐπειτα* (epita). This fact seems to have been altogether overlooked by Post-millennialists who have therefore entirely misconstrued the passage.

When the Holy Spirit means immediately He uses *ἐξαυτῆς* or *παρ'αυτῆς* See Acts 10:33; Mat. 4:22; Luke 1:64, etc.

and the heaven fled away;.....And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God;.....and the sea gave up the dead which were in it, and death and hell (Hades) delivered up the dead which were in them.....

These three passages are so plain that the wayfaring man need not err therein.

In the first, we are told the order of the resurrection—each “in his own order” (Gr. Band.). The figure is taken from troops moving by bands or regiments.

First, Christ (“the first born from the dead.” Col. 1: 18).

Next, the godly, who die in Christ and who are His at His coming.

Next, the end, when “the rest of the dead” (who are not Christ’s) shall come forth and death itself be destroyed.

The second passage reiterates and emphasizes the fact that the dead in Christ shall rise *first* and that *they* rise when the Lord descends from Heaven with a shout. The resurrection of the ungodly is not spoken of, for they have no part in this blessed *first resurrection*.

In the third passage we have the first resurrection completed by the resurrection of the Tribulation Saints (see page 101) and the reign with Christ for a thousand years is stated to occur before the rest of the dead are raised. And after the thousand years the rest of the dead, who lived not again until the thousand years were finished, stand before God, and death and Hades deliver up the dead in them.

This one thousand years is the Millennium (Latin, mille annum). What could be plainer than this proof that Christ’s coming is to be pre-millennial? The dead in Christ are raised at His coming and they are raised *before the millennium*. Therefore His coming must be pre-millennial.

## OBJECTIONS CONSIDERED.

### The Use of Scripture Passages.

It is objected that we have no right thus to bring together these passages from different parts of the Word.

We answer—why not? Are they not all inspired?<sup>13</sup> Are they not all the product of one mind? See how plainly we are taught that they are all the utterances of the Holy Spirit.<sup>14</sup> And it is clear that they all relate to the same subject, viz.: the resurrection.

Paul uses quotations in the same manner in Rom. 3 to prove that all have sinned, and again in Rom. 10 to prove the righteousness which is of faith, and in Heb. 11 to show the fruits of faith. We must certainly acknowledge the propriety of following *his* example.

Indeed, the same method of aggregating proof texts is used and relied upon to show the divinity of Christ and every evangelical doctrine.

### Only Souls Mentioned.

It is objected that only the souls are mentioned in Rev. 20 and therefore it cannot be a literal resurrection, but is only the regeneration, or spiritual resurrection and present life of believers in Christ.

(13) 2 Tim. 3:16. All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness.

2 Tim. 3:16 (R. V.). Every scripture inspired of God is also profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for instruction which is in righteousness:

17. That the man of God may be complete, furnished completely unto every good work.

Or, *Every scripture is inspired of God and profitable.*

(14) John 14:26. But the Comforter, *which* is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all

things to your remembrance whatsoever I have said unto you.

John 16:13. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

1 Cor. 2:10. But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

2 Pet. 1:21. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the Holy Ghost.



The fallacy of this is easily seen, for these holy dead enjoyed the spiritual resurrection before they "were beheaded for the witness of Jesus." Clearly, it was because of this spiritual life in Christ and their faith in the Word of God, that they became witnesses for Jesus and refused to worship the beast, or his image or receive his mark, and therefore they were beheaded (see chap. 13:11-15). Besides, *ψυχὰς* (psukas—souls) means also life, person or individual. See same word in Acts 2:41, "there were added unto them about three thousand souls (persons)" and in Acts 7:14; 27:10-37; 1 Cor. 15:45; 1 Pet. 3:20; Rev. 12:11; 16:3, it unmistakably means persons.<sup>15</sup> A spirit could not be beheaded. Only a person having body and spirit could be beheaded, and such it is evident these were. But they suffered physical death; that is, separation of soul and body, and became part of the great company of *the dead*. The 5th verse emphatically confirms this—these being that portion of the dead ones (*νεκρῶν*) who *lived*, while "the rest of the dead *lived not again* until the thousand years were finished," and "this is the *first resurrection*."

In this objection Post-millennialists manifest one of their most remarkable inconsistencies. They labor assiduously to disprove the literalism of the first resurrection, described in verses 4-6, where *ζάω* -zao = to live and *ἀνάστασις* -anastasis = resurrection are each twice used, while they hold that verses 12 and 13 do describe a literal resurrection, though neither zao nor anastasis are used therein. Consistency requires that, if either is spiritual, it should be the latter. How much better to accept both as literal.

---

(15) Acts 7:14. Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to *him*, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

Acts 27:37. And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

1 Pet. 3:20. Which sometime were disobedient, when once the

longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

Rev. 16:3. And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead *man*: and every living soul died in the sea.



## Spiritual Life in Paradise.

Equally fallacious is the interpretation which claims that the first resurrection is the spiritual life of believers with Christ in Paradise (the intermediate place of the holy dead). For this spiritual life begins, not at death, but at the regeneration. It begins with the first exercise of faith in Christ. "He that believeth on the Son *hath* everlasting life." John 3:36. Hath it *now*. Is quickened already (Col. 2:13), and has been raised (Eph. 2:6; Col. 3:1), and lives the life he now lives by the faith of the Son of God. Gal. 2:19, 20. This spiritual resurrection spoken of in Eph. 2:6; Col. 2:12, 13; 3:1, is expressed by words entirely different from anastasis, which is used in Rev. 20:5-6, and which everywhere in the New Testament expresses a literal resurrection.

## Only the Beheaded Mentioned.

Again it is objected that only the beheaded are mentioned and those who have specially to do with the beast and His image.

This is true of the latter part of the verse only. And we believe that these are the Tribulation Saints who accept of Christ and become His martyrs under the reign of Anti-christ,<sup>16</sup> after the Church has been caught up to meet

(16) 2 Thes. 2:1. Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him,

2. That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3. Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

4. Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6. And *now* ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

7. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way.

Christ in the air.<sup>17</sup> (See page 101.) But notice that the first part of the verse speaks of some as though they had already been raised. "And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them."

Nothing is said about the resurrection of these because they had already been raised at the Rapture previous to the Tribulation.

They are all ready to occupy the thrones and reign upon the earth according to the promises.<sup>18</sup> But John sees the

8. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

9. *Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders.

Rev. 13:11. And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13. And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14. And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor,

free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17. And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred three-score *and* six.

(17) 1 Thes. 4:16. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17. Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

(18) Mat. 19:28. And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

1 Cor. 6:2. Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye un-

Tribulation Saints also raised to take part in this reign with Christ, which is in perfect accord with the order of the first resurrection.

## CHRIST.....THE FIRST FRUITS.

<p>Next, they who are Christ's at His Coming.</p>	<p>The Church and the Old Testament Saints who are raised at the Rapture when Christ comes in the air.</p> <hr/> <p>The Tribulation Saints who are raised at the Revelation when Christ comes to the earth.</p>
---	---

### The Last Day.

Again we hear it objected that Christ said He would raise up those who believe in Him at the last day (John 6:39, 40, 44, 54), and if it is at the last day there can not follow a thousand years before the unbelievers are raised. But Peter says "one day is with the Lord as a thousand years and a thousand years as one day." 2 Pet. 3:8. This is the great Millennial day ushered in and ending with resurrection and judgment, and during which Christ shall rule the nations and judge the world in righteousness.<sup>19</sup>

worthy to judge the smallest matters?

3. Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

Rev. 3:21. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

(19) Acts 17:31. Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof*

he hath given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Isa. 11:9. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

10. And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

11. And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the Lord shall

It is "the day of an age" as the Holy Spirit designates it in 2 Pet. 3:18. See the Greek "*ἡμέραν αἰῶνος*" (heemeran aionos). In harmony with this we find that the same word *ἡμέρα* (heemera—day) signifies "a long period," in John 8:56; 9:4; Rom. 10:21; 2 Cor. 6:2; Heb. 4:7-8.

### "That Day"

is the key to the book of Isaiah and many of the other prophets. Note how frequently it occurs. Isa. 2:11; 3:7, 18; 4:1, 2; 5:30; 7:18, 20, 21, 23; 10:27, etc.; Jer. 25:33; Ezek. 38:14, 16; 39:11; 48:35; Joel 3:18; Amos 9:11; Micah 4:6; 7:11, 12; Zeph. 3:11, 16; Hag. 2:23; Zech. 9:16; 12:3, 4, 6, 8, 9, 11; 13:1, 2, 4; 14:6, 8, 13, 21; Mal. 3:17; Mat. 7:22; 24:36; Mark 13:32; Lu. 21:34.

See how plainly it is identified with the Day of the Lord. Compare Isa. 2:12 with 20. "For the day of the Lord of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty. . . . In that day a man shall cast his idols . . . to the moles and bats." Also Zeph. 1:14, 15. "The great day of the Lord is near . . . that day is a day of wrath."

See the same in Zech. 14:1-4.

In Hosea 6:2 we read "After two days will He revive us; in the third day He will raise us up." These are evidently three days of one thousand years each, for "one day is with the Lord as a thousand years." So "that day" is doubtless the last thousand year day of God's great week of aions (ages). See page 218.

### Mentioned in Same Verse.

Again it is objected that, while there will be a great difference in the character of the resurrection of the just and of the unjust, yet they must be simultaneous in time, for

---

set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from

Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

Also Rev. 2:27.

both are mentioned in conjunction, that is in the same verse.<sup>20</sup>

But Jesus has taught us that this objection has no force, by giving us a remarkable example to the contrary. In Luke 4:16-21, we read, that He opened the book, found the place and read from Isa. 61,<sup>21</sup> to the comma (or division of clauses) in verse 2, and closed the book, saying: "This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your ears." Why did He stop there? Because the time had not come to proclaim "the day of vengeance." That comma has been over eighteen centuries long and will continue until Christ (having gathered His saints, 1 Thes. 4:16-17) shall appear with them executing vengeance on the ungodly. 2 Thes. 1:7-10; Jude 14, 15. Therefore, Jesus, Himself, having taught us, that two events, stated consecutively in Isa. 61:2, are sep-

(20) Dan. 12:2. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

John 5:29. And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

Acts. 24:15. And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

(21) Isa. 61:1. The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are bound*;

2. To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn;

3. To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called

Trees of righteousness, The planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.

Luke 4:16. And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

17. And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18. The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19. To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20. And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21. And he began to say unto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your ears.

arated by more than eighteen hundred years, surely we should respect God's Word, when it so plain states that there will be a period of a thousand years between the resurrection of the "blessed and holy,"—and that of "the rest of the dead."

The word *ώρα* (hora—hour) which Jesus used in John 5:28 is the same word as that used in verse 25.<sup>22</sup> The latter we all believe has been over eighteen hundred years long. Why, then may not the former be at least a thousand years long and thus perfectly harmonize with Rev. 20? See also John 4:21, 23 and Rom. 13:11 (high time = *ώρα* = it is already the hour) in each of which hour signifies a long period.

Tregelles—who is supported by the Jewish commentators—renders Dan. 12:2 as follows:

"And many *from among* the sleepers of the dust of the earth shall awake; *these* shall be unto everlasting life; but *those* (the rest of the sleepers who do not awake at this time) shall be unto shame." (See Jamieson, Fausset and Brown on this passage.) It is needless to add that this most intensely confirms the doctrine of the first resurrection.

### Only One Text.

Lastly it is objected that a difference in time for the resurrection of the just from that of the unjust is stated in only one place in the Word, to-wit: Rev. 20, and that this is a book so symbolical, that we must not rely upon it for such an important fact.

Only one place indeed! But is not that enough? Why! the existence of all light rests upon the single sentence in Gen. 1:3,<sup>23</sup> and it rests safely, because God spoke those words. The most marvelous fact, in connection with our Lord's first appearing, was the immaculate conception. It

(22) John 5:25. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear shall live.

28. Marvel not at this: for the

hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice.

(23) Gen. 1:3. And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

has caused suspicion of Mary's character, and it calls for the greatest exercise of faith to believe in the Holy Ghost Fatherhood of her Son. It professes the holiest purity where the world can see only fornication and shame. And yet this astonishing event rested for centuries upon a single passage of prophecy, "Behold a virgin shall conceive and bear a son." Isa. 7:14, and although it was given by the Lord to the Jews as a special and important sign they will not rely upon it, because it occurs in a poetical book, and so they reject the Babe of Bethlehem.

But shall we,—who believe that Isa. 7:14 has been literally fulfilled—condemn the Jews for not accepting it, and yet justify ourselves in rejecting the literal fulfillment of this plain statement in Rev. 20? God forbid. Remember that He says, "Behold I come quickly; blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book." Rev. 22:7; 1:3. Oh then let us earnestly entreat you, to heed this *one passage* even though it may pierce through your established opinions.<sup>24</sup> Don't reject it. Don't pervert its simple teaching, for it is God's holy Word of prophecy and is as immovable as the rocky fastness of the mountains—yea more—for these shall pass away "but the Word of the Lord endureth forever."

### Dean Alford's Comments.

And here, dear reader, let us invite your careful attention to Dean Alford's comment upon this passage, viz.: "this is the first resurrection." He says: "It will have been long ago anticipated by the readers of this commentary, that I cannot consent to distort its words from their plain sense and chronological place in the prophecy, on account of any considerations of difficulty, or any risk of abuses which the doctrine of the Millennium may bring with it. Those who lived next to the Apostles, and the whole Church for three hundred years, understood them in the plain literal sense; and it is a strange sight in these days

---

(24) Heb. 4:12. For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the di-

viding asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discernor of the thoughts and intents of the heart.



to see expositors who are among the first in reverence of antiquity, complacently casting aside the most cogent instance of unanimity which primitive antiquity presents. As regards the text itself, no legitimate treatment of it will extort what is known as the spiritual interpretation now in fashion. If, in a passage where *two resurrections* are mentioned, where certain *souls lived* at the first, and the rest of the *dead lived* only at the end of a specified period after that first, if in such a passage, the first resurrection may be understood to mean *spiritual* rising with Christ, while the second means literal rising from the grave; then there is an end of all significance in language, and Scripture is wiped out as a definite testimony to anything. If the first resurrection is spiritual, then so is the second, which I suppose no one will be hardy enough to maintain. But if the second is literal, then so is the first, which in common with the whole primitive church and many of the best modern expositors, I do maintain and receive as an article of faith and hope.”\*

### Resurrection From the Dead.

Now if Christ is coming to raise the righteous a thousand years before the ungodly, it would be natural and imperative that the former should be called a resurrection *from*, or *out of the dead*, the rest of the dead being left until after the thousand years. We rejoice therefore that this is just what is most carefully done in the Word, and in this we believe we have another most comprehensive and definite proof of the pre-millennial coming of Christ. It consists in the use made, *in the Greek text* of the words *ἐκ νεκρῶν* (ek nekron).

These words signify “from the dead” or, out of the dead, implying that the other dead are left.

The resurrection *νεκρῶν* or *τῶν νεκρῶν* (nekron, or ton nekron-of the dead) is applied to both classes because all

---

\*See also the quotations from distinguished authorities, both English and German given as critical testimonies in the appendix to Pre-millennial Essays, published by F. H. Revell, Chicago, Ill.



will be raised. But the resurrection ἐκ νεκρῶν (ek nekror = out of the dead) is not once applied to the ungodly.\*

The latter phrase is used altogether 49 times, to-wit:

34 times, to express Christ's resurrection, whom we know was thus raised *out of the dead*.†

3 times, to express John's supposed resurrection, who, as Herod thought, had been thus raised *out of the dead*.‡

3 times, to express the resurrection of Lazarus, who was also raised *out of the dead*.||

3 times, it is used figuratively, to express spiritual life *out of the deadness* of sin.

Rom. 6:13: "As those that are alive from the dead"; 11:15: "Life from the dead."

Eph. 5:14: "Arise from the dead."

It is used in Luke 16:31. Parable of the rich man. "Though one rose *from the dead*."

And in Heb. 11:19. Abraham's faith that God could raise Isaac *from the dead*.

And the remaining 4 times it is used to express a future resurrection *out of the dead*, namely, in Mark 12:25, where Jesus says: "When they shall *rise from the dead* (ἐκ νεκρῶν) they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven," and in Luke 20:35-36. "But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the *resurrection which is from among* (the) *dead* (τῆς ἀναστάσεως τῆς ἐκ νεκρῶν), neither marry, nor are given in marriage; neither can they die any more; for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children *of the resurrection*."

\*Mat. 22:31; Acts 17:32; 23:6; 24:15, 21; 1 Cor. 15:12, 13, 21, 42 and especially John 5:28-29 (R. V.): 28. Marvel not at this: for the hour cometh, in which all that are in the tombs shall hear his voice, 29 and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of judgment.

†Mat. 17:9; Mark 9:9-10; Luke 24:46; John 2:22; 20:9; 21:14; Acts 3:15; 4:10; 10:41; 13:30; 13:34; 17:3; 17:31; 26:23; Rom. 1:4; 4:24; 6:4-9; 7:4; 8:11; 10:7, 9; 1 Cor. 15:12, 20; Gal. 1:1; Eph. 1:20; Col. 1:18; 2:12; 1 Thes. 1:10; 2 Tim. 2:8; Heb. 13:20; 1 Pet. 1:3, 21.

‡Mark 6:14, 16; Luke 9:7.

||John 12:1, 9, 17.

In Acts 4:1-2: The Sadducees were grieved because Peter and John “preached, through Jesus, *the resurrection which is from among (the) dead*” (τὴν ἀνάστασιν τὴν ἐκ νεκρῶν).

And in Phil. 3:11, it is used in a manner remarkably significant. Our version renders it, “resurrection of the dead,” which is especially wrong, for the Greek preposition *ek* occurs here in a duplicate form, in all the oldest manuscripts.\* The phrase is τὴν ἐξανάστασιν τὴν ἐκ νεκρῶν † (teen exanastasin teen ek nekron), and the literal translation is *the out resurrection from among the dead*, which peculiar construction of language gives a special emphasis to the idea that this is a resurrection *out from among the dead*.

These passages clearly show, that there is yet to be a resurrection out of the dead; that is, that part of the dead will be raised, before all are raised. Olshausen declares that the “phrase would be inexplicable if it were not derived from the idea that out of the mass of the dead some would rise first.”‡

That no unrighteous have part in this “first resurrection” is evident from Luke 20:36: they “are the children of God” and “equal unto the angels.”

It is the resurrection of a select class only, viz.: the righteous, and therefore Jesus calls it the resurrection *of the just*. Luke 14:14,—“And thou shalt be blessed; for they can not recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the *resurrection of the just*.”

Paul calls it the *better resurrection*.<sup>25</sup> It is the resurrection of those that are Christ’s at his coming,<sup>26</sup> “the dead in Christ,” who shall “rise first.”<sup>27</sup>

\*See Jamieson, Fausset and Brown, Alford, and Dr. Adam Clark.

†Greek text, Tischendorf and Alford.

‡Vol. 2, p. 183 Am. Ed.

(25) Heb. 11:35. Women received their dead raised to life again; and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection.

(26) 1 Cor. 15:23. But every

man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ’s at his coming.

(27) 1 Thes. 4:16. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with

## The First Resurrection.

"Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection." Rev. 20:6.

Paul, as a Pharisee, believed in the general fact of the resurrection.<sup>28</sup> But we see from the foregoing, why he counted all things but loss that he might win Christ, . . . and know Him, and the power of His resurrection, and the fellowship of His sufferings, . . . if by any means he might attain unto the *out* resurrection *from among the dead*. Phil. 3:8-11.

And we see also, why the three favored disciples were "questioning one with another what the rising *from* the dead should mean."<sup>29</sup> They understood perfectly, what the resurrection *of* the dead meant, for this was a commonly accepted doctrine of the Jews.<sup>30</sup> But the resurrection *from* the dead was a new revelation to them.

And it is an important revelation to us, for it is "the resurrection of *life*."<sup>31</sup>

But there is also to be a resurrection of *judgment* (so the Greek). John 5:29. It is the resurrection of the unjust.<sup>32</sup> It is the completion of the resurrection (*νεκρῶν* or

the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

(28) Acts 23:6. But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7. And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees; and the multitude was divided.

8. For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

(29) Mark 9:10. And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

(30) Heb. 6:2. Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

(31) John 5:29. And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation (judgment).

Dan. 12:2. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

(32) Acts 24:15. And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

Rev. 20:12. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand be-

τῶν νεκρῶν) of the dead. Hence we see there is a difference in time as well as in character, in the order of the resurrection; the first being that of the just, and the second that of the unjust; and this difference in time is perfectly in accordance with the account in Rev. 20, where the interval is stated to be the 1000 years of the Millennial kingdom. And as Christ comes at the resurrection of the just, or those who sleep in Him (1 Thes. 4:13-16), His coming must be pre-millennial.\*

## No. VII. Watching.

We are commanded to *watch* for His coming.

Again and again did Jesus tell His disciples to *watch*! He said: "Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come." Mat. 24:42. "Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour." Mat. 25:13. Adding, "And, what I say unto you, I say unto all,—Watch." Mark 13:35-37. He places especial emphasis on the word Watch, particularly in Rev. 16:15, "Blessed is he that Watcheth." (See Greek.)

Now it is absolutely inconsistent with the constitution of the human mind, thus to watch for an event which we believe to be one thousand years or more in the future.

And yet this is just the position which Post-millennialists are forced to take.

\*We humbly invite a candid and prayerful consideration of the above argument, on the part of Greek students.

Dr. David Brown quite superficially disposes of it by the erroneous presumption that Pre-millenarians apply the resurrection (νεκρῶν or τῶν νεκρῶν), of the dead, only to the ungodly. Whereas, we hold that it embraces all, even Christ Himself, but that (ἐκ νεκρῶν) from the dead applies only to the select class who have part in the first resurrection. Again is he wrong in his citation of the texts Mark 9:9-10; Acts 10:41; 13:34; 26:23, and Rom. 1:4, each of which, according to Griesbach have ἐκ νεκρῶν or ἐξ ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν. Second Advent, p. 198.

fore God; and the books were opened; and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

Matthew Henry, commenting on Luke 12:45, says: "Our looking at Christ's second coming as a thing at a distance is the cause of all those irregularities which render the thought of it terrible to us." And on watching, he says: "To watch implies not only to believe that our Lord will come, but to desire that He would come, to be often thinking of His coming, and always looking for it as sure and near, and the time of it uncertain."

As followers of Christ we are compared to soldiers, fighting the fight of faith (1 Tim. 1:18; 6:12; 2 Tim. 2:3; 4:7), and perhaps no better illustration could be given us of watching, than that of picket duty in the army.

Old soldiers know that out on the skirmish line it is full of life and excitement, because they are watching for something immediately possible. But in camp it is a dull, soulless drudgery, because they are expecting nothing until the outer pickets, perhaps five or six miles away, are driven in.

How intensely do we increase this difference in watching, if we separate the pickets by a thousand years. And this is what post-millennialism does.

*We believe this argument appeals to the common sense of every person, and we pray God that these seven arguments may be blessed to the perfecting of that which is lacking in your faith.*<sup>33</sup>

He is faithfu' that hath promised, an' He'll surely come again,

He'll keep his tryst wi' me, at what hour I dinna ken;  
But he bids me still to wait, an' ready aye to be,  
To gang at ony moment to my ain countrie.

So I'm WATCHING aye, and singing o' my hame as I wait,  
For the soun'ing o' His footfa' this side the gowden gate,  
For His bluid hath made me white, and His hand shall dry my e'e

When He brings me hame at last to my ain countrie.

---

(33) 1 Thes. 3:9. For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;

10. Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

True watching is an attitude of mind and heart which would joyfully and quickly turn from any occupation to meet our Beloved, rapturously exclaiming "this is the Lord; we have waited for Him." Isa. 25:9.

### Continue to Watch.

But, perhaps, you say: "The Church has been watching for eighteen hundred years and He has not come, and He may not come for eighteen hundred years more."

Well, possibly He may not; but do we know He will not? and shall we set a date for His coming? and cease to watch?

Post-millennialists say that He will not come for a thousand years or more, which is equivalent to setting a date, as it places His coming out of all possibility in our lifetime; and then, dear reader, how quickly do we lay down our watching.

The principal condemnation pronounced in the Scripture, in regard to the Lord's return, is to those who say "My Lord delayeth His coming."<sup>34</sup>

It is immeasurably better to be *ready* than to be *late*.<sup>35</sup>

Pre-millennialists believe that He may come any moment, and that we should ever be found watching and waiting, with our loins girded about, and our lights burning, and ourselves like men that wait for their Lord. Lu. 12:35.

The eighteen hundred years which have passed only make "our salvation" much "nearer than when we believed," and it is "high time to awake out of sleep." Rom. 13:11.

### A Little While.

There is no prophesied event which has to be fulfilled before His coming in the air to receive the Church. Therefore

(34) Mat. 24:48. But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49. And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50. The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of.

51. And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

See also Luke 12:45.

(35) Mat. 25:10. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

we have need of patience that we may receive the promise: "For yet a little while" (Greek—very, very little while) "and He that shall come will come, and will not tarry." Heb. 10:37.

"But," you say, "it is not a little while." Ah! beloved, does it seem long to you from creation to the flood, or from the flood to Christ? The "little while" of Hag. 2:6-7,<sup>36</sup> we believe, has not ended yet,<sup>37</sup> and it certainly covered the five hundred years up to Christ's first coming. Remember that God speaks to you as to an immortal soul.

Wait until you have realized a few of the mighty cycles of eternity, and then these eighteen centuries will indeed appear to be "a very, very little while."

O! let us fix our eyes upon Jesus. Let us watch and wait for the King Eternal.<sup>38</sup>

### The Faith of the Early Church.

It is admitted on all sides that the pre-millennial coming of Christ, and His reign with His saints upon the earth a thousand years, was the faith of the early church. Indeed, this is substantiated by such an abundance of evidence, that it cannot be denied.

We would that we had space to quote at length, from the many authorities on this point, but must be content to select a few:

(36) Hag. 2:6. For thus saith the Lord of hosts; Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land;

7. And I will shake all nations, and the Desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the Lord of hosts.

(37) Joel 3:16. The Lord also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the Lord *will* be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17. So shall ye know that I *am* the Lord your God dwelling

in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.

Heb. 12:26. Whose voice then shook the earth; but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27. And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

(38) 1 Tim. 1:17. Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.



Mosheim says: "The prevailing opinion that Christ was to come and reign a thousand years among men before the final dissolution of the world had met with *no opposition previous to the time of Origen.*" (Vol. 1, p. 89.)

Geisler says: "In all the works of this period (the first two centuries) Millenarianism is so prominent that *we can not hesitate to consider it as universal.*"\*

Chillingworth, with his characteristic invulnerable logic, argues: "Whatever doctrine is believed and taught by the most eminent Fathers of any age of the Church and by none of their cotemporaries opposed or condemned, *that* is to be esteemed the Catholic doctrine of the Church of those times. But the doctrine of the millenaries was believed and taught by the most eminent Fathers of the age next after the Apostles, and by none of that age opposed or condemned; therefore, *it was the Catholic doctrine of those times.*"\*\*

Stackhouse, in his "Complete Body of Divinity" (Vol. 1, p. 597), says: "It cannot be denied but that this doctrine (Millenarianism) has its antiquity, and *was once the general opinion of all orthodox Christians.*"

Bishop Newton says: "The doctrine of the Millennium (as held by Millenarians) *was generally believed in the first three and purest ages.*"†

Bishop Russell, though an anti-millenarian, says: "Down to the beginning of the fourth century, *the belief was universal and undisputed.*"‡

Gibbon, who is at least an unprejudiced witness, says: "The ancient and popular doctrine of the Millennium was carefully inculcated by a succession of Fathers from Justin Martyr and Irenæus, who conversed with the immediate disciples of the Apostles, down to Lactantius, who was the preceptor of the son of Constantine. It appears to have been *the reigning sentiment of orthodox believers.*"

He also says: "As long as this error (as he calls it) was permitted to subsist in the Church, it was productive

\*Geisler's Church History. Vol. 1, p. 215.

\*\*Chillingworth's Works, Phila. Edit. 1844, p. 730.

†Dissertations on the Prophecies, p. 527.

‡Discourse on the Millennium, p. 236.



of the *most salutary effects* on the faith and practice of Christians.”\*

Dr. Daniel Whitby,—the father of the modern post-millennial theory,—in his “Treatise on Traditions,” candidly acknowledges that, “the doctrine of the Millennium passed among the best of Christians, for two hundred and fifty years, for a tradition apostolical, and as such is delivered by many Fathers of the second and third centuries, who speak of it as *a tradition of our Lord and His Apostles, and of all the ancients who lived before them*, who tell us the very words in which it was delivered, the Scriptures which were so interpreted, and say that *it was held by all Christians that were exactly orthodox.*”

Lest anyone should lose the full force of these quotations, it may be proper to state, that this “*ancient and popular doctrine of the Millennium*,” as Gibbon styles it, was the belief in the pre-millennial coming of Christ, and His reign on the earth for a thousand years. It was commonly called chiliasm, which see in Webster’s Dictionary.

Such, in brief, is the testimony of historians, both ecclesiastical and profane upon this subject. And some of the early Fathers, of whom they speak, were very nearly, if not quite, the cotemporaries with the Apostles.

Papias, Bishop of Hierapolis in Phrygia, who was a disciple of St. John, or who at least received his doctrines from the immediate followers of the Apostle, was an extreme Millennialist, and has been called the father of Millenarianism. (See McClintock and Strong’s Enc.) Irenæus, as a disciple of Polycarp, Bishop of Smyrna, was directly connected with St. John. And also Justin Martyr was one of the earliest of the Fathers.

Is it not solemnly incumbent upon us, to respect and heed this doctrine, which these eminent Christian Fathers so undisputedly taught, as being the “tradition of our Lord and His Apostles”? Why is it, that, upon every other subject connected with our holy religion, such as Baptism, Church government, Forms of worship, Articles of faith, etc., we go back and search diligently to ascertain the doc-

---

\*Milman’s Gibbon’s Rome, Vol. 1, p. 262.

trine of the Fathers, placing so much stress upon what we *think* they believed and taught, and yet upon this most important theme, cast aside what we *know* was their faith and testimony? Is it consistent? Dear reader, do let us here emphasize Paul's exhortation to the Thessalonians: "Brethren, stand fast and

### Hold the Traditions

(teachings) which ye have been taught whether by word or by our epistle."<sup>39</sup> That is, whether taught in writing, or orally, see Verse 5. Now, what were these traditions (teachings) if not the coming of Christ and the Reign of the Saints, of which Paul and the other Apostles wrote so freely? Being thus exhorted, it is reasonable to believe that they did hold them, and that they are the very traditions which Whitby and the other authorities clearly prove were held by the early Church. Then let us also hold,—not the comparatively modern post-millennial theory of Whitby,—but the aged faith of the Fathers.

### The Apostles Were Not Mistaken.

We cannot believe (as some assert) that the Apostles were mistaken, and consequently not inspired upon this theme, nor that they and all the early Christians mocked themselves with false hopes in regard to the pre-millennial coming of Christ. *They watched and waited* for the return of our Lord, as a sure event, the hour of which none but the Father knew, but which had been enjoined upon them as uncertain<sup>40</sup> and imminent.<sup>41</sup> And as they passed away

(39) 2 Thes. 2:5. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

15. So then, brethren, stand fast and hold the traditions which ye were taught whether by word, or by epistle as of ours.

(40) Mat. 24:42. Watch therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43. But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known

in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44. Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

(41) Luke 12:35. Let your loins be girded about, and *your* lights burning;

36. And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord,

to the unseen domain of Paradise, they have left us the written Word, their reiterated traditions (teachings handed down), and their great hope. *So we take up their vigil, hopefully watching*, not daring to say that He will come tomorrow, nor a thousand years hence, but only this are we sure of, He may come *now*.

### Expectancy.

God has held this glorious hope constantly before the Church, to keep her in her proper attitude of expectancy and longing, until the Bridegroom comes. Like Israel in the wilderness, we should realize that we are pilgrims and strangers, seeking a *Land*, a *City*, and a *King*, which are beyond our Jordan of death and resurrection.

Death and Resurrection is the common lot of the great mass of the Church. But, of course, there will be some living when Christ comes,<sup>42</sup> who will not die but be changed in a moment,<sup>43</sup> and be caught up, like Elijah, with the raised saints to meet the Lord in the air. 1 Thes. 4:16-18.

when he will return from the wedding; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37. Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38. And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.

39. And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40. Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

Heb. 10:37. For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

(42) 1 Thes. 4:15. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17. Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

(43) 1 Cor. 15:51. Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52. In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and

It may be at morn, when the day is awaking,  
When sunlight thro' darkness and shadow is breaking,  
That Jesus will come in the fullness of glory,  
To receive from the world "His own."

It may be at midday, it may be at twilight,  
It may be perchance, that the blackness of midnight  
Will burst into light in the blaze of His glory,  
When Jesus receives "His own."

While its hosts cry Hosanna, from heaven descending,  
With glorified saints and the angels attending,  
With grace on His brow, like a halo of glory,  
Will Jesus receive "His own."

Oh, joy! Oh, delight! should we go without dying;  
No sickness, no sadness, no dread, and no crying;  
Caught up thro' the clouds, with our Lord, into glory,  
When Jesus receives "His own."

the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

Mat. 23:37. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen

gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not!

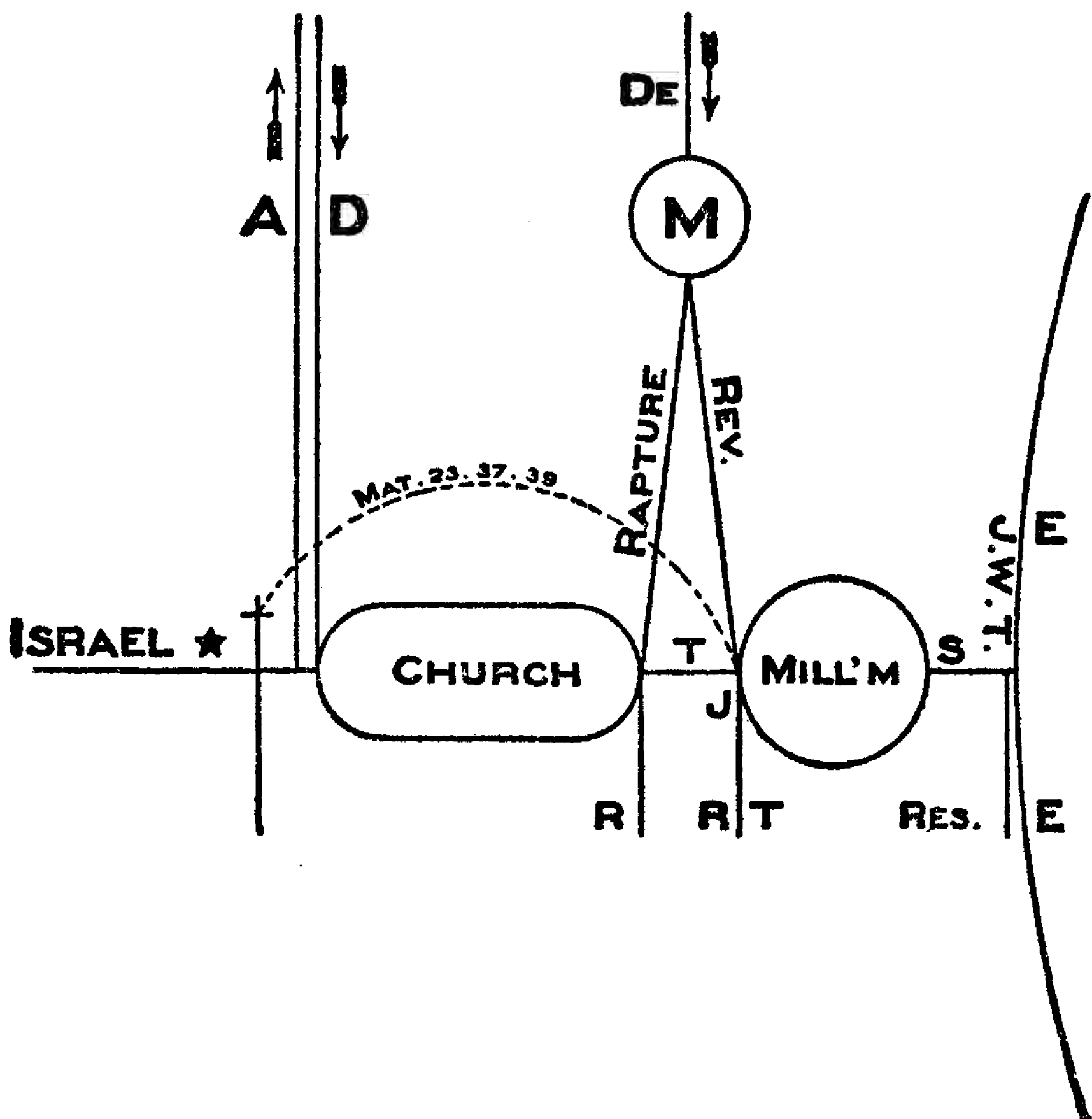
38. Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

# CHAPTER VIII.

## Diagram.

We here present the following diagram, merely as an outline of the order of events, in connection with our Lord's return. We exhort (1 Thes. 4:18, margin) a faithful study of it, together with the references and explanations appended, believing that, as an object lesson, it will be a great help to the reader to understand these mighty questions.



## EXPLANATION.

\*—The birth of Christ, the King of the Jews. Mat. 2:2.

†—The death and resurrection of Christ.

A—Ascension of Christ. Acts 1:9.

D—Descent of the Holy Ghost. Acts 2.

*Church*—Mystical body of Christ. Eph. 1:22-23; 3:3-6; Rom. 12:4-5; Col. 1:24-27; 1 Cor. 12:12-27; and the Bride of Christ, Eph. 5:21-23.

*De*—Descent of the Lord (1 Thes. 4:16) to receive His Bride. John 14:3.

*R*—Resurrection of the just. Lu. 14:14; Acts 24:15; 1 Thes. 4:15-16; and change of living believers. 1 Cor. 15:23, 51, 52.

*Rapture*—Translation of the saints who (like Enoch) are caught up to meet Christ in the air. 1 Thes. 4:17.

*M*—The meeting of Christ and His Bride. 1 Thes. 4:17; Eph. 5:21-32; 2 Cor. 11:2.

This is our gathering together unto Him. 2 Thes. 2:1. And the marriage of the Lamb. Mat. 22:2-10; 25:10; Lu. 14:15-24; Rev. 19:7-8.

So shall we ever be with the Lord. John 12:26; 14:3; 17:24; 1 Thes. 4:17.

It is the Hope of the Church. Phil. 3:20-21; Tit. 2:13; 1 John 3:2-3.

And the redemption mentioned in Lu. 21:28; Rom. 8:23; Eph. 4:30.

Wherefore, comfort one another with these words. 1 Thes. 4:18.

Thus the Church escapes the tribulation. Lu. 21:36; 2 Pet. 2:9; Rev. 3:10.

*T*.—Period of unequalled tribulation to the world (Dan. 12:1; Mat. 24:21; Lu. 21:25-26), during which—the Church having been taken out—God begins to deal with Israel again (Acts 15:13-17; Psa. 51:18; 102:16), and will restore them to their own land. Isa. 11:11; 60; Jer. 30:3; Jer. 31; 32:36-44; Amos 9:15; Zech. 8:10; Rom. 11.

Antichrist will be revealed. 2 Thes. 2:8.

The vials of God's wrath poured out. Psa. 2:1-5; Rev. 6:16-17; Rev. 14:10; 16. But men only blaspheme God. Rev. 16:11-21. Israel accepts Christ (Zech. 12:10-14; 13:6), and are brought through the fire. Zech. 13:9. They pass not away. Mat. 24:34; Psa. 22:30.

*Rev.*—The revelation of Christ and His saints (Col. 3:4; 1 Thes. 3:13), in flaming fire (2 Thes. 1:7-10) to execute judgment on the earth. Jude 14-15.

This is Christ's second coming to the earth. Acts 1:11; Deut. 33:2; Zech. 14:4-5; Mat. 16:27; 24:29-30.

*J*—Judgment of the nations, or the quick. Mat. 25:31-46; 19:28; Acts 10:42; 1 Pet. 4:5.

Antichrist is destroyed. 2 Thes. 2:8. The Beast and the False Prophet are taken. Rev. 19:20. Gog and his allies are smitten. Ezek. chapters 38 and 39.

Satan is bound. Rev. 20:1-3; Rom. 16:20.

*R. T.*—Resurrection of the Tribulation Saints, which completes the First Resurrection. Rev. 20:4-6.

*Mill'm.*—The Millennium. Christ's glorious reign on the earth for 1,000 years (Rev. 20:4) with His Bride, 2 Tim. 2:12; Rev. 5:10; Isa. 2:2-5; 4; 11:1-12; 25:6-9; Isa. 65:18-25; Mic. 4:1-4; Zeph. 3:14-20; Zech. 8:3-8; Zech. 8:20-23; 14:16-21.

*S*—Satan loosed for a little season, and destroyed with Gog and Magog. Rev. 20:7-10; Heb. 2:14.

*Res.*—The Resurrection of Judgment. Rev. 20:12-15; John 5:29; Dan. 12:2.

*J. W. T.*—Judgment at the Great White Throne of all the remaining dead. Rev. 20:11-15.

Death and Hell destroyed. Rev. 20:14; 1 Cor. 15:26.

*E. E.*—Eternity, or rather, The *aions* to come. Eph. 2:7.\*

\*These events, we believe, are plainly foretold in the Word, though we would not be dogmatic as to the precise order in which they are given above (see preface). But we trust it will enable the reader to apprehend, in some degree, the extent to which the future has been revealed, unto us, by the Spirit (2 Pet. 1:21; John 16:13; 1 Cor. 2:10) and to realize that ETERNITY ITSELF will not be a blank, or statue like condition, but a continually unfolding manifestation of God to us throughout the "ages to come" (Eph. 2:7) even the "AGES OF AGES." See Greek Gal. 1:5; Eph. 3:21; Phil. 4:21; 1 Tim. 1:17; 2 Tim. 4:18; Heb. 13:21; 1 Pet. 4:11; Rev. 1:6, 18; 4:9, 10; 5:13; 7:12; 10:6; 11:15; 14:11; 15:7; 19:3; 20:10; 22:5. See page 218.

## CHAPTER IX.

### Rapture and Revelation.

Two things are of vital importance, in order to the right understanding of this subject, and these are:

First. The distinction between the Rapture and the Revelation.

*Rapture* means to be caught up, or away.

*Revelation* (ἀποκάλυψις—apokalupsis) means Appearing or shining forth or manifestation.<sup>1</sup>

The *Rapture* occurs when the Church is caught up to meet Christ in the air,<sup>2</sup> before the tribulation; and

The *Revelation* occurs when Christ comes, with His saints, to end the Tribulation, by the execution of righteous judgment upon the earth.<sup>3</sup>

At the Rapture, Christ comes into the air for His saints.<sup>4</sup>

At the Revelation, He comes to the earth with them.<sup>5</sup> He

---

(1) Rom. 8:19. For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

(2) 1 Thes. 4:14. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

17. Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air, so shall we ever be with the Lord.

(3) 2 Thes. 1:7. And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels.

8. In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

10. When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe.

Jude 14. And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints.

15. To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

(4) John 14:3. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

(5) 1 Thes. 3:13. To the end he may stablish your hearts unblamable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.



certainly must come for them before He can come with them. The assurance that God will bring them (Greek—lead them forth) with Jesus (1 Thes. 4:14) is evidence that He will first come for them, they being caught up to meet him in the air. Verse 17. The Greek word here rendered “to meet” signifies *a going forth, in order to return with*. The same word is used<sup>4</sup> in Acts 28:15,<sup>6</sup> where the brethren came out to meet Paul and had a season of thanksgiving with him at Appii Forum and the Three Taverns, when he was on his way to Rome. This exactly accords with our being caught up to meet Christ and afterward returning to the earth with Him.

Again, at the Rapture Christ comes as the Bridegroom<sup>7</sup> to take unto Himself His bride, the Church.<sup>8</sup>

At the Revelation, He comes, with His bride, to rule the nations.<sup>9</sup>

Zech. 14:5. And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the Lord my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee.

(6) Acts 28:15. And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii Forum, and the Three Taverns; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

(7) Mat. 25:10. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

(8) Eph. 5:25. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

26. That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word.

27. That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it

should be holy and without blemish.

28. So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30. For we are members of his body.

31. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

(9) Rev. 2:26. And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27. And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

Rev. 5:10. And madest them to be unto our God a kingdom and priests; and they reign upon the earth.

At the Rapture He comes only to meet the saints in the air, 1 Thes. 4:17.

At the Revelation, He comes to the earth,<sup>10</sup> and His feet stand upon the same Mount Olivet from which He ascended.<sup>11</sup>

At the Rapture the Church, like Enoch, is taken out of the world.<sup>12</sup>

At the Revelation, the Millennial Kingdom is begun.<sup>13</sup>

In Luke 21:28, the Rapture is referred to at the beginning of the Tribulation. "When these things *begin* to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh." (Redemption here meaning the first resurrection, same as in Rom. 8:23.)<sup>13</sup>

In Luke 21:31, the Revelation is referred to, when "these things" (the Tribulation) have *come to pass*, and the kingdom of God draweth nigh.

Rev. 19:15. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations; and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

See also Rev. 12:5.

(10) Acts 1:11. Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

(11) Zech. 14:4. And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east; and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5. . . . And the Lord my God shall come and all the saints with thee.

(12) Acts 15:13. And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me:

14. Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16. After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17. That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

(13) Rom. 8:23. And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

The Rapture may occur any moment.<sup>14</sup>

The Revelation can not occur, until Antichrist be revealed, and all the times and seasons (which point to the day of the Lord) in Lev. 26, Daniel and Revelation be fulfilled.

The Revelation ushers in the day, the Day of the Lord.<sup>15</sup>

The failure to make this distinction has led to great confusion among commentators upon this subject.

For instance: In 2 Thes. chapter 2, the apostle, in the first verse, speaks of the Rapture, to-wit: the coming of the Lord and our gathering together unto Him, of which He had written so fully in the previous epistle, especially in the 4th chapter.

In the second verse he speaks of the Revelation, or Day of the Lord,\* which could not come, except there be a falling away first, and the "man of sin" and "that wicked," or the Antichrist, be revealed.

And yet, most commentators have argued that the apostle, in both of these verses, referred to one and the same event, and thus they have made Scripture contradict itself.

But we see plainly, that Paul had no intention of contradicting Christ's admonitions, unto all, to watch for His coming, as being imminent. Mark 13:35-37; Luke 12:35-40. He only made the distinction, as above stated, between the Rapture and the Revelation. The persecuted Thessalonians thought that they were *in* the Tribulation, and that the Day of the Lord had set in.† But Paul corrects them, first by reminding them that the Lord had not come for

\*Greek, the oldest MSS. read *κυρίου* = Lord, not *χριστοῦ* = Christ. See Bengels' Gnomon and others.

† *ἐνέστηκεν* (enesteeken) which authorized version renders "at hand," means to be present, or to have set in. See same word in Rom. 8:38; 1 Cor. 3:22; 7:26; Gal. 1:4; Heb. 9:9, in each place rendered "present."

(14) Mat. 24:42. Watch therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

(15) 1 Thes. 5:2. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as

a thief in the night.

Luke 17:30. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

Also 2 Thes. 1:7-10; 2 Pet. 3:10-12, etc.

them yet, as He had said that He would (1 Thes. 4:15-17), and then by adding certain other things which must occur before the Day of the Lord should come. He had told them that the Day of the Lord should come as a thief in the night (1 Thes. 5:2), but that they were not of the night, and therefore He exhorts them to watch and be sober. (See also Lu. 21:36.<sup>16</sup>)

Another evidence of the difference between the Rapture and Revelation consists in the fact that the Church is to escape the Tribulation, which precedes the Revelation. (Mat. 24:29-30.)

Enoch, a type of the Church, by his rapture,—that is by being caught away or translated (Heb. 11:5)—escaped the flood.

Christ says, in Luke 21:36, "Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man."

And in keeping with this injunction He gave a blessed promise to the Church, in Rev. 3:10, viz.: "Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. Behold I come quickly," etc. A special hour, or time, of temptation—i. e., trial—is here mentioned, which shall come upon all the world ( *οἰκουμένη*—oikoumenee — the whole habitable—same word in Mat. 24:14—all the world).

It is a time of trouble not limited to Judea, but as extensive as the inhabited earth. This accords with the great tribulation described in Mat. 24:21, a "tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world . . . nor ever shall be."

Jesus promises to keep the Church from, or (ἐκ) out of this tribulation, or hour of temptation, that is, the watchful and prayerful believers will escape it. Luke 21:36. Now, as it covers the whole earth, there is no way

---

(16) Luke 21:36. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

of escape from it, but to be taken out of the world, and this is accomplished by the Rapture. Acts 15:14, and 1 Thes. 4:17, which thus presents a glorious deliverance for the Church.

The elect,<sup>17</sup> a portion of Israel,<sup>18</sup> will be gathered back to Jerusalem,<sup>19</sup> and pass through the fire, or great trial.<sup>20</sup> Like Enoch, the Church escapes from it.

(17) Mat. 24:22. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

(18) Isa. 65:9. And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

See also verses 15 and 22, and Rom. 11:5-7.

(19) Isa. 1:26. And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, The faithful city.

27. Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and her converts with righteousness.

Zech. 10:6. And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them: for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the Lord their God, and will hear them.

7. And *they* of Ephraim shall be like a mighty *man*, and their heart shall rejoice as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad; their heart shall rejoice in the Lord.

8. I will hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9. And I will sow them among the people: and they shall remember me in far countries;

and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10. I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria; and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon; and *place* shall not be found for them.

(20) Zech. 13:8. And it shall come to pass, *that* in all the land, saith the Lord, two parts therein shall be cut off *and* die; but the third shall be left therein.

9. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: *they shall call on my name*, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

Psa. 57:1. Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me; for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until *these* calamities be overpast.

Isa. 26:20. Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21. For, behold, the Lord cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

Also Psa. 27:5; 31:20

Like Noah, Israel passes through it.

So the Church should humble herself to walk with God (Micah 6:8), as Enoch did (Gen. 5:24), having the testimony that she pleases God,<sup>21</sup> and watch for the Rapture at any moment.

The Jews, through their dates and seasons, may look for the Revelation, or day of the Lord, a day of thick darkness to them, in which there is no light at all.<sup>22</sup> Yet, in it they will accept Christ<sup>23</sup> and "at evening time it shall be light," and "living waters shall go out from Jerusalem." Zech. 14:6-8.

The Rapture, or being caught away, at the coming of the Bridegroom, is full of the sweetest comfort for the believer, and therefore Paul says, "Comfort one another with these words." 1 Thes. 4:18.

But the Revelation of Christ with His Saints, to take vengeance on the ungodly, is full of solemnity and terror to them who obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.<sup>24</sup>

(21) Heb. 11:5. By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

(22) Amos 5:18. Woe unto you that desire the day of the Lord! to what end is it for you? the day of the Lord is darkness, and not light.

19. As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20. *Shall* not the day of the Lord *be* darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

(23) Zech. 12:9. And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10. And I will pour upon the

house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications; and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* first-born.

(24) Rev. 6:12. And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13. And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14. And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15. And the kings of the

earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond man, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16. And said to the mountains

and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17. For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

Also 2 Thes. 1:7-10.

## CHAPTER X.

### The Church and the Millennial Kingdom.

The second point is: The distinction between the Church and the Millennial Kingdom.

The Christian Church (*ἐκκλησία*—*ekkleesia*), meaning assembly or congregation, is distinct from the congregation of the Mosaic dispensation, or Church in the wilderness.<sup>1</sup> For, until after Christ came, it was a thing of the future. This is proved by His assertion in Mat. 16:18, "On this rock *will* I build my Church," showing that it had not yet been built.

And, it is likewise distinct from the Millennial Kingdom, which is to follow it.

The Church is a companion of Christ in His humiliation, manifesting His sufferings and filling up the afflictions which are behind.<sup>2</sup>

*The Kingdom is the manifestation of the glory of Christ which shall follow,*<sup>3</sup> when He "shall sit in the throne of His glory," and when they who have suffered with Him during this time of the trial shall also be exalted to regal power and authority.<sup>4</sup> This Kingdom was at hand,<sup>5</sup> that

---

(1) Acts 7:38. This is he, that was in the church (*ecclesia*—congregation) in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sinai, and *with* our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us:

(2) Col. 1:24. Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church.

Also 2 Cor. 1:5-6; Phil. 3:10; 2 Tim. 1:8.

(3) 1 Pet. 1:11. Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was

in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

(4) Mat. 19:28. And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Also Luke 22:28-30.

(5) Mat. 3:2. And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Also Ch. 4:17 and 10:7.



is, it came nigh<sup>6</sup> (or approached, same Greek word),<sup>7</sup> when Jesus, the King, came. So much so, that the three favored disciples witnessed a foretaste of its glory and power on the Mount of Transfiguration.<sup>8</sup>

But the Jews rejected it and slew their King. They were not willing to have this man reign over them, and therefore the Kingdom did not "immediately appear." It became like a nobleman which "went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom and to return." See Luke 19:11-27. By this parable Jesus distinctly taught that the Kingdom was in the future.

### The Kingdom Still Future.

It was in the future when Christ said: "I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof (the passover) until it be fulfilled in the Kingdom of God," and again, "For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine until the Kingdom of God shall come." Luke 22:16-18; also Mat. 26:29; Mark 14:25.

(6) Luke 10:9. And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10. But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11. Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

(7) Heb. 10:25. Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

Also Luke 12:33.

(8) Mat. 17:1. And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart,

2. And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine

as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3. And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4. Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5. While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye Him.

6. And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7. And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8. And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9. And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus

It was in the future when the thief cried, "Lord remember me when Thou comest into Thy Kingdom." Luke 23:42. Joseph of Arimathea, who laid Jesus' body in the sepulchre, "waited for the Kingdom of God," which also indicates that it was still in the future. Mark 15:43.

It was still future when Paul exhorted the disciples to continue in the faith, and said "that we must through much tribulation enter into the Kingdom of God." Acts 14:22. It was in the future while the persecuted Thessalonians suffered, that they might "be counted worthy of the Kingdom of God." 2 Thes. 1:4-5.

It was most assuredly future when, years afterward, Peter gave his exhortations as follows: "Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure; for if ye do these things ye shall never fall. For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting Kingdom of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ." 2 Pet. 1:10-11. And it has been future during all the long, sad history of the faithful and godly Church, while she has suffered the terrible persecutions of fagot, inquisition, banishment, ridicule and false accusation.<sup>9</sup>

And it will be future until Jesus, "having received the Kingdom,"<sup>10</sup> shall return to recompense tribulation to

charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

Also Mark 9:1-10; Luke 9:27-36.

2 Pet. 1:16. For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

17. For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory,

This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18. And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with Him in the holy mount.

(9) 2 Tim. 3:12. Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

(10) Luke 19:15. And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

those who have troubled the Church<sup>11</sup> and "sit in the throne of His glory."<sup>12</sup>

Then the Kingdom, which, for these centuries, has been *hid in mystery*,<sup>13</sup> shall be manifested in power and glory.<sup>14</sup>

Then shall "the kingdom of the world become our Lord's and His Christ's,"<sup>15</sup> and then shall the Kingdom be given

(11) 2 Thes. 1:6-10. Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you.

7. And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels.

8. In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

10. When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe.

Also Luke 19:27.

(12) Mat. 19:28. And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

(13) Mat. 13:11. He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

Also Mark 4:11; Luke 8:10.

(14) Mat. 13:43. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Also Luke 13:25-29.

Rom. 8:17. And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and

joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19. For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20. For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope;

21. Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22. For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

23. And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

(15) Rev. 11:15. And the seventh angel sounded; and there followed great voices in heaven, and they said,

The kingdom of the world is become *the kingdom* of our Lord, and of his Christ: and he shall reign for ever and ever.

Dan. 7:14. And there was given him dominion, and glory.

unto the Saints of the Most High.<sup>16</sup> Therefore we pray, as Jesus taught us,

“Thy Kingdom Come.”

The Church militant, which was begun on the day of Pentecost (Acts 2) ends at the Rapture, before the Tribulation.

The Kingdom begins with the Revelation, at the close of the Tribulation.

It is the personal reign of Christ on earth.

He was prophesied to be king of the Jews. Isa. 9:6.

He was born King of the Jews. Mat. 2:2.

He said he was the King of the Jews. Mat. 27:11.

He was crucified as King of the Jews. Mat. 27:37.

He came preaching the gospel of the Kingdom, saying, “The time is fulfilled, the Kingdom of God is at hand.” Mark 1:14-15.

He said the Kingdom was *among them*. Luke 17:21, margin.

He came unto His own, but His own received Him not. John 1:11.

He would have set up the Kingdom (Mat. 23:37-39), but they rejected and crucified Him.

However, God raised Him from the dead and set Him on high.<sup>17</sup>

and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

(16) Dan. 7:27. And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

(17) Heb. 10:12. But this man, after he had offered one

sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;

13. From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

Acts 2:34. For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35. Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36. Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

Also Mat. 22:44.

He sent the Holy Ghost into the world, and under His power and guidance the apostles went out preaching the good news of the Kingdom (Acts 2, etc.) to the *Jews first*,<sup>18</sup> but they rejected it, and the disciples turned to the Gentiles.<sup>19</sup> Thus the Kingdom came nigh unto the Jews, who spurned it, and while it waits\*<sup>20</sup> God visits "the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for His name" (Acts 15:14), breaking down the middle wall of partition to make of twain (all Jews and Gentiles who believe in His name) one new man,<sup>21</sup> that is, the Church, or Mystical Body of Christ.<sup>22</sup>

---

\*This we believe is the true explanation of this subject. The Kingdom did come "nigh" when Christ came, and had they received Him, it would have been manifested, but now it is in abeyance, or waiting until He comes again.

However the Greek word ἐγγίζω = engizo, which is translated at hand in Mat. 3:2; 4:17; 10:7, and is come nigh in Luke 10:9-11, does not necessarily mean immediately near. For we find the same word used in Rom. 13:12: "The day is at hand," and in Heb. 10:25, "as ye see the day approaching" and in James 5:8, "The coming of the Lord draweth nigh," and in 1 Pet. 4:7, "the end of all things is at hand," each of which passages are yet unfulfilled.

So we see that the word engizo (is at hand) covers a period of more than 1800 years, and reaches unto the second coming of the Lord.

---

(18) Acts 3:26. Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

Rom. 1:16. For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

Also Mat. 10:6.

(19) Acts 13:46. Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

Also Acts 18:6 and 28:28.

(20) Mat. 23:39. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

(21) Eph. 2:14. For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*;

15. Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace.

(22) Eph. 4:12. For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

## The Mystery.

Thus the Church came in as a mystery, and was but rarely, if at all, spoken of in the Old Testament prophecies. For we read in Rom. 16:25 that it is a "mystery, which was kept secret since the world began," and in Eph. 3:3-6, "The mystery . . . which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men," and in Col. 1:24-27 . . . "Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest . . . the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles."

It was this *mystery* of the Church which so puzzled the prophets and caused them to inquire and search diligently what the Spirit meant when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ. See 1 Pet. 1:10-12.<sup>23</sup> They could un-

13. Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

Eph. 5:23. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the Church; and he is the Saviour of the body.

24. Therefore as the Church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in everything.

25. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

26. That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word.

27. That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28. So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nour-

isheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30. For we are members of his body.

31. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

(23) 1 Pet. 1:10. Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you:

11. Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12. Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

derstand the glory of the Kingdom, which should follow, but could not understand the mystery, which has been revealed unto us, and which interested the angels; to-wit, a suffering Messiah and a persecuted Church.

The Church *is to be* the Bride of Christ, which He is going to present unto Himself. Eph. 5:23-32.

But *now* she is a *Virgin of sorrow* and affliction, a companion in suffering with her espoused Husband—the Lord Jesus Christ.<sup>24</sup>

He said: “Because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you,” and “if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you” (John 15:19-20), and “in the world ye shall have tribulation” (John 16:33), and the apostle says, “yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.” 2 Tim. 3:12. See also John 17:14; 1 Thes. 3:3.<sup>25</sup> And this is perfectly consistent. For this world has murdered the Son of God, and is guilty of His blood, but the Father bears this insult to His matchless love and grace, patiently staying the day of vengeance, being long suffering and not willing that any should perish.<sup>26</sup>

If He thus bears with the murderers of His Son, will He not bear with the persecutors of His Church?

And this persecution will continue until Jesus comes and takes the Church away,<sup>27</sup> and saves her from the *great hour of temptation (or trial)*, which shall come upon

(24) 2 Cor. 11:2. For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ.

(25) John 17:14. I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

1 Thes. 3:3. That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.

(26) 2 Pet. 3:9. The Lord

is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

(27) 1 Thes. 4:16. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first;

17. Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.



all the world,<sup>28</sup> when He shall recompense tribulation to them that have troubled her.<sup>29</sup> And this spirit of rebellion and persecution will continue, even through the tribulation<sup>30</sup> and up to the very day of the Lord,<sup>31</sup> when Christ shall be revealed in flaming fire,<sup>32</sup> with His Saints, to

---

(28) Rev. 3:10. Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

(29) 2 Thes. 1:6. Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

(30) Rev. 16:9. And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these.

11. And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

14. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, *which* go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

21. And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every* stone about the weight of a talent and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

(31) 2 Pet. 3:1. This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance;

2. That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3. Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4. And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation.

5. For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:

6. Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7. But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8. But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

(32) 2 Thes. 1:7. And to you that are afflicted rest with us, at the revelation of the Lord Jesus from heaven with the angels of his power in flaming fire,

8. Rendering vengeance to them that know not God, and to them that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus:



execute judgment upon the earth.<sup>33</sup> So we see that there is no place in the whole earthly history of such a persecuted Church, for the Millennial Kingdom. For, in that time, "righteousness and peace" shall kiss each other, "truth shall spring out of the earth, and righteousness shall look out of heaven." Psa. 85.

"A King shall reign in righteousness, and Princes shall rule in judgment." Isa. 32:1. With righteousness shall He judge the poor. Judah and Israel shall be restored and dwell safely. There shall be no harm nor destruction in all God's holy mountain, and even the animals shall be at peace.<sup>34</sup>

Again, from all of these passages, and especially Isa. 60, we see that restored Israel and Jerusalem are to be the very *central glory* of the Millennial Kingdom. But God does not restore Israel and rebuild Zion, or Jerusalem, until He appears in His glory.

"When the Lord shall build up Zion, He shall appear in His glory." Psa. 102:16. And He does not build up

9. Who shall suffer punishment, *even* eternal destruction from the face of the Lord and from the glory of his might,

10. When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be marvelled at in all them that believed (because our testimony unto you was believed) in that day.

(33) Jude 14. And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints.

15. To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

(34) Isa. 11:4. But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the

breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5. And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

6. The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.

7. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

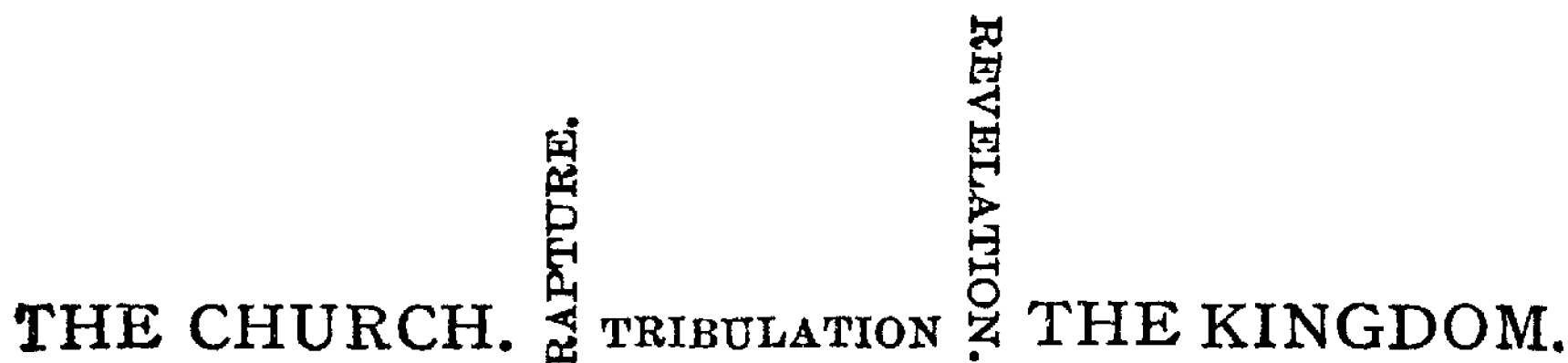
8. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den.

9. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

Rom. 8:21. Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

Zion or the tabernacle of David until He has taken out the Church.<sup>35</sup>

Thus we see a clear distinction between the suffering Church and the glorious Kingdom, which are separated by the Tribulation, to-wit:



*See Diagram, page 72.*

### The Church Shall Be Rewarded.

But, do you ask: "Is the Church always to suffer and be persecuted?"

Surely not. For she shall yet be married. And the light affliction shall work out a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory in the things which are not (yet) seen,<sup>36</sup> and the church shall be counted worthy of the Kingdom of God for which she suffers, when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven.<sup>37</sup> Therefore we glory in

22. For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

23. And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

Also Jer. 23:3-8 and 32:36-44; Ezek. 34, 36 and 37 and many others.

(35) Acts 15:13. And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me:

14. Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16. After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17. That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord who doeth all these things.

(36) 2 Cor. 4:17. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory;

18. While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

(37) 2 Thes. 1:4. So that we ourselves glory in you in the

tribulations, knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, *hope*. Rom. 5:3-4. And when Christ, who is *our hope* (1 Tim. 1:1) and *our life* shall appear, then shall we also appear with Him in glory.<sup>38</sup> If we suffer with Him we shall also reign with Him.<sup>39</sup> We shall reign on the earth. Rev. 5:10. Hence we conclude that the Church shall be recompensed in reigning, with Christ, over the Millennial Kingdom. "Fear not, little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." Lu. 12:32; Dan. 7:18-22-27. O! then, let us pray as Jesus taught us: "*Thy kingdom come.*"

### Nominal Christians.

But, do you say, "The Church is not persecuted, and does, even now, enjoy comparative peace"?

We answer, it is because the professing Church (and by this we include Roman Catholics, Greeks and all nominal Christians—in all perhaps 400,000,000) has conformed so largely to the world that the world has little, if any, controversy with her.

Of what avail to God are nominal, cold-hearted, world-conforming Christians? He wants a separate and holy

churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5. *Which* is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

6. Seeing *it* is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

7. And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

8. In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

10. When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

(38) Col. 3:4. When Christ, *who* is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

(39) Rom. 8:17. And if children, then heirs, heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

2 Tim. 2:12. If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him*; if we deny *him*, he also will deny us.

people, and the command is, "Come out and be ye separate." 2 Cor. 6:14-18.

We believe that the *birds of the air* and the *leaven* in the parables of Mat. 13 represent the children of the wicked one, or hypocrites, which have lodged in the Church and the false doctrines which have crept in and so pervaded the professing Church that it has, in the main, become merely formal and nominal.

God wants zealous Christians, in whom the Word of Life shall burn as it did in Jeremiah's bones. And are not the number of these *few*, even today?

The professing Church is luke-warm, and, we fear, almost ready to be spued out of the Master's mouth. But, thanks be unto His name, there are those who are rebuked and chastened, and who are buying gold and white raiment and anointing their eyes that they may see, and who will overcome and sit down with Christ in His throne. Rev. 3:14-22.

### The True Church.

There is truly a Church, and it is *THE BODY OF CHRIST*,<sup>40</sup> *one and indivisible*,<sup>41</sup> composed of all true believers in Him.<sup>42</sup> It may be called a church within, or among the churches—the wheat among the chaff. And let us remember that this *true Church of Christ* is appointed unto affliction, and that the intervals of rest (Acts 9:31) only strengthen her to endure new and varied forms of persecution. This has been her history, and we may expect it will be her future, amid the scoffers, evil men and seducers of the last times.<sup>43</sup>

(40) Eph. 1:22. And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church,

23. Which is his body, the fullness of him that filleth all in all.

(41) 1 Cor. 12:12. For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13. For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body,

whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

(42) Eph. 4:11. And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12. For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ.

(43) 2 Pet. 3:3. Knowing this first, that there shall come in

And yet it is her blessed privilege, in all her affliction, to know that she travails in the birth of souls,<sup>44</sup> which are born from above by the Holy Ghost (John 3), and that the gospel (good news) of the Kingdom, which she preaches is the power of God unto salvation unto all who believe.<sup>45</sup>

### The Bride of Christ.

“Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the Church, and gave Himself for it, that He might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, that He might present it to Himself a glorious Church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.”

In this precious passage (Eph. 5) the Church, as the Bride of Christ, is typified by the most intimate, tender and sacred relationship known among the children of men.

Abraham's servant went into a far country (Gen. 24) to seek a bride for Isaac, who was the honored type of Christ as a sacrifice. Gen. 22. So has the Holy Spirit come into the world to seek a Bride for Jesus. The servant said, “Hinder me not.” So the Holy Ghost is striving with the world, and pleading with cold-hearted professors, that He may hasten the presentation of the bride to the Bridegroom. See Mat. 22:2-10.

Rebekah said, “I will go.” So the Bride should be

the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts.

1 Tim. 4:1. Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils.

2 Tim. 3:1. This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

2. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3. Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4. Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

5. Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

Also 2 Tim. 4:1-5.

(44) Gal. 4:19. My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you.

Also 1 Cor. 4:15; Phile. 10.

(45) Rom. 1:16. For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

yearning to go. God has made the wedding and prepared the feast, and all things (except the Bride) are ready for the rapturous meeting, and blessed are they who are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. Rev. 19:9.

O! that the Church would work a hundredfold more earnestly for the conversion of souls and the edifying of the body of Christ, that the bride might be complete, and thus hasten the coming of her Lord,<sup>46</sup> ever listening to catch the midnight cry: "*Behold the Bridegroom cometh!*" and "so be ready to go out to meet Him." Mat. 25:6.

"O! I am my Beloved's, and my Beloved is mine;  
He brings a poor vile sinner into His 'house of wine.'  
I stand upon His merit—I know no safer stand,  
Not e'en where glory dwelleth in Immanuel's land.

The bride eyes not her garment, but her dear Bridegroom's face;

I will not gaze at glory, but on my King of Grace;  
Not at the crown He giveth, but on His pierced hand—  
The Lamb is all the glory of Immanuel's land."

(46) 2 Pet. 3:11. *Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness.*

12. Looking for and hasting the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

## CHAPTER XI.

### TRIBULATION—RESURRECTION—JUDGMENT.

#### The Tribulation.

We use this term to designate the whole period of earthly history, between the Rapture and the Revelation, or between the Church and the Millennial Kingdom. It will not altogether be a time of tribulation, for in it "they shall rejoice and send gifts one to another" (Rev. 11:10), and shall say "peace and safety." 1 Thes. 5:3. We believe that it will be comparatively a short season, because the 6,000 years and the times, or year-days, of prophecy have nearly run out. Doubtless it embraces the last one of Daniel's seventy weeks,<sup>1</sup> for the reason that then God begins to deal with Israel again, after He has taken the Church away,<sup>2</sup> and yet it is probable that it includes much more than the seven years of that week.

It is certain that there will be in it a period of unequalled trial, sorrow and calamity,<sup>3</sup> spiritual darkness and open wickedness.<sup>4</sup> It is the night of the world.<sup>5</sup> But the

---

(1) Dan. 9:27. And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

(2) Acts 15:13. And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me:

14. Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16. After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen

down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17. That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

(3) Mat. 24:21. For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

Also Dan. 12:1.

(4) 2 Pet. 3:3. Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4. And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation.

Also Luke 18:7.

(5) John 9:4. I must work



true Church, which is not of the night,<sup>6</sup> being *watchful* and *prayerful*, will be accounted worthy to escape it, by the Rapture, and to stand before the Son of Man,<sup>7</sup> while a third part of Israel will be brought through it,<sup>8</sup> and for the elect's sake the days of this culminating tribulation shall be shortened<sup>9</sup> by the revelation of Christ.<sup>10</sup> From Isa., chapters 24 to 28, an idea may be gained of the terrible character of this period, during which Antichrist will also be revealed (see p. 107). Some, especially from the remnant of Israel, will accept of Christ and become His witnesses, and be slain by Antichrist. These we call the tribulation saints, who are to be raised at the close of the great tribulation, as the gleanings of the great harvest of the first resurrection.

### The Resurrection.

In regard to the Resurrection, we would say that the literal rendering of 1 Cor. 15:23, is "but each one in his own band."

It seems plain that the resurrection of those "who are Christ's at His coming," includes both those who constitute the Bride, who are raised at the Rapture, when Christ

the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

Luke 17:34. I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

(6) 1 Thes. 5:4. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

(7) Luke 21:36. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

Also Rev. 3:10.

(8) Zech. 13:9. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

(9) Mat. 24:22. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

(10) 2 Thes. 1:7. And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels.

2 Thes. 2:8. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming.



comes into the air; and the Old Testament saints,<sup>11</sup> the friends of the Bridegroom,<sup>12</sup> who doubtless are raised in a different band from the Church, see Rev. 6:9-11,<sup>13</sup> and also those who believe and suffer during the tribulation,<sup>14</sup> who will be raised at the Revelation (when Christ comes to the earth), to take part with Him in the Millennial Kingdom.<sup>15</sup>

(11) Job 19:25. For I know *that* my Redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth:

26. And *though* after my skin worms destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27. Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; *though* my reins be consumed within me.

Isa. 26:19. Thy dead *men* shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

Hos. 13:14. I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

Ezek. 37:12. Therefore prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13. And ye shall know that I *am* the Lord, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14. And shall put my Spirit in you, and ye shall live; and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the Lord have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the Lord.

Also Heb. 11:39-40.

(12) John 3:28. Ye your-

selves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29. He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

(13) Rev. 6:9. And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

10. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11. And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled.

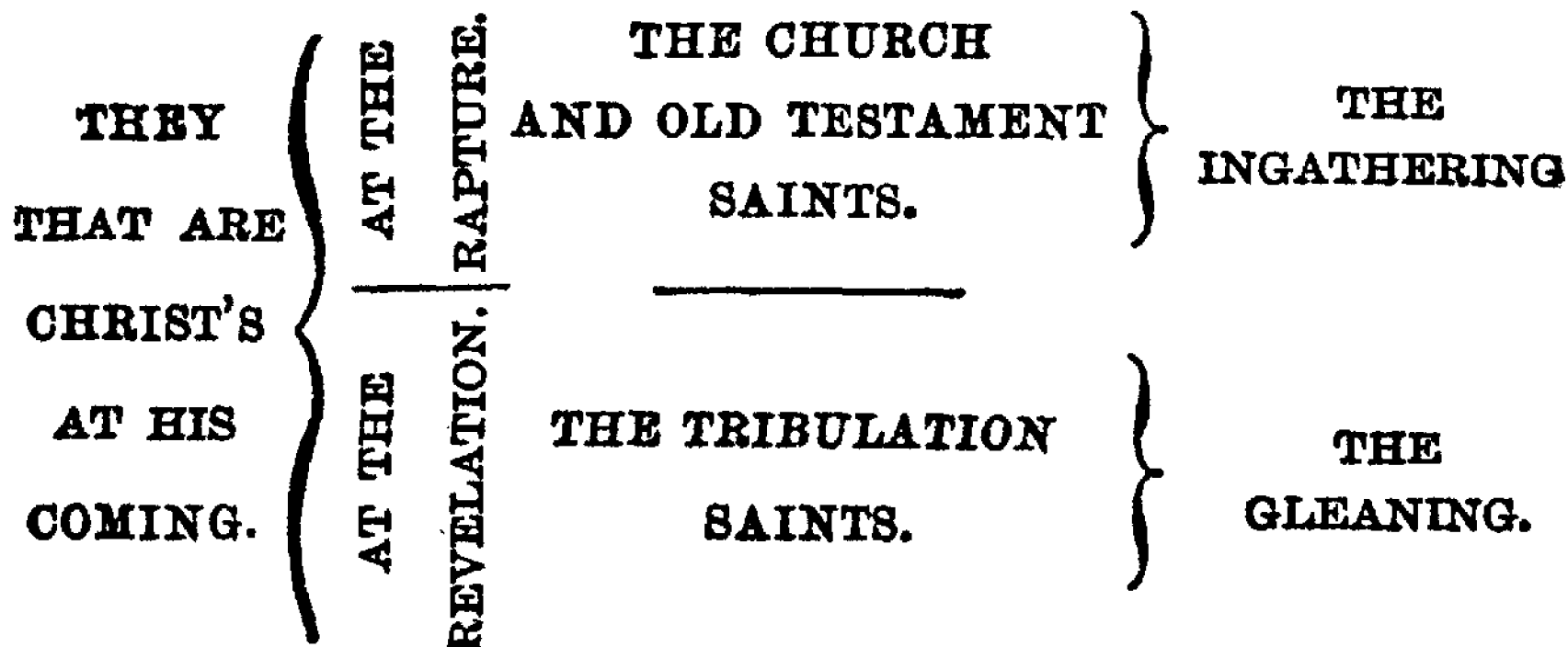
(14) Rev. 13:15. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

(15) Rev. 20:4. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received

This latter we represent by "R. T." on the diagram.

Then, the great harvest of the first Resurrection—or the Resurrection of Life—includes:

CHRIST - - - - - THE FIRST FRUITS.



The second Resurrection, or Resurrection of Judgment,<sup>16</sup> occurs after the Millennium, and includes the remaining dead.<sup>17</sup>

### Judgment.

We often hear Post-millennialists use the expression "General Judgment," thereby conveying the idea of some future day in which all mankind will simultaneously appear before God to be judged.

his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands: and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

Also Rom. 11:15.

(16) John 5:29. And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life: and they that have done

evil, unto the resurrection of damnation (judgment).

(17) Rev. 20:12. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened; and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

The expression is not in the Scriptures. Pre-millennialists believe that the Judgment is general, *only* in the sense that all are judged—but *not all at the same time*.

The Judgment of believers, as sinners, is past, being accomplished in Christ on the cross.

“He that heareth my word, and believeth on Him that sent me, *hath* everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation (Greek, *Judgment*); but is passed from death unto life.” John 5:24. See also John 3:17-19 (R. V.) Judged instead of condemned.<sup>18</sup>

There is a Judgment day coming, not a day of twenty-four hours, but a long series of years. Day is used to designate such a period in 2 Cor. 6:2; Eph. 6:13, and Heb. 3:8.<sup>19</sup> The “Hour” in John 5:25, has been over eighteen centuries long. So “the hour” in John 5:28 may be centuries of years.

This “Day of Judgment”<sup>a</sup> is also called “The Day of the Lord,”<sup>b</sup> “The Last Day,”<sup>c</sup> and “The Great Day.”<sup>d</sup>

It is ushered in with plagues<sup>20</sup> and closes in fire,<sup>21</sup> be-

a Mat. 10:15; 11:22; 11:24; 12:36; Mar. 6:11; 2 Pet. 2:9; 3:7; 1 John 4:17.

b Isa. 2:12; 13:6, 9; 34:8; Lam. 2:22; Ezk. 13:5; Joel 1:15; 2:1; 3:14; Amos 5:18; Obd. 15; Zeph. 1:7, 8, 18; 2:2, 3; Zech. 14:1; 1 Cor. 5:5; 2 Cor. 1:14; 1 Thes. 5:2; 2 Pet. 3:10.

c John 6:39, 40, 44, 54; 11:24; 2 Tim. 3:1.

d Jer. 30:7; Hos. 1:11; Joel 2:11, 31; Zeph. 1:14; Mal. 4:5; Jude 6; Rev. 6:17; 16:14; Acts 2:20.

(18) John 3:17. For God sent not the Son into the world to judge the world; but that the world should be saved through him.

18. He that believeth on him is not judged: he that believeth not hath been judged already, because he hath not believed on the name of the only begotten Son of God.

(19) 2 Cor. 6:2. (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)

Eph. 6:13. Wherefore take

unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

Heb. 3:8. Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness.

(20) 2 Thes. 1:6. Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

7. And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

8. In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9. Who shall be punished with

tween which lies a long season of the "sure mercies of David,"<sup>22</sup> or the Millennium.<sup>23</sup> In it there will be four visible judgments, in the following order:

### Four Judgments.

#### I. The Judgment of the Saints for their works.<sup>24</sup>

This is not on earth. Compare 1 Thes. 4:13-18, with 2 Thes. 1:6-10; Rev. 19:11-16. See (20) (32) and (33).

These glorified Saints receive their judgment undeniably before that of the ungodly. See Mat. 25:14-30. The

everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

10. When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

Also Rev. 19:11-21.

(21) Rev. 20:10. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

15. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

(22) Isa. 55:3. Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the sure mercies of David.

Acts 13:34. And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

(23) Rev. 20:4. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads,

or in their hands: and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection.

6. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

(24) 1 Cor. 4:5. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

1 Cor. 3:13. Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

14. If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

2 Cor. 5:10. For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things *done* in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

Also Rom. 14:10-12.

judgment of the servants occurs before the judgment of the nations. Mat. 25:31-46. See also 1 Pet. 4:17-18.<sup>25</sup>

II. The Judgment of the living nations, who are upon the earth at the Revelation. Jesus is Judge of the *quick* (or living) and *dead*.<sup>26</sup>

The Church or Saints, having been before caught up in the Rapture, come with Christ to execute judgment<sup>27</sup> upon the world or living nations.<sup>28</sup> This is the judgment of the quick, or those who are living upon the earth, when Christ comes at the Revelation. He separates the sheep from the goats, gathering out all things that doth offend (Mat. 13:41-42), and sets up His kingdom (verse 43). The third party, His brethren, are the Israelites,<sup>29</sup> who are never to be reckoned among the nations.<sup>30</sup>

Then follows the Millennium, which is one continuous day of Judgment (Acts 17:31), when the righteous Judge will be upon earth (2 Tim. 4:8), and when judgment shall

(25) 1 Pet. 4:17. For the time *is come* that judgment must begin at the house of God: and *if it first begin* at us, what shall the end *be* of them that obey not the gospel of God?

(26) Acts 10:42. And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to *be* the Judge of quick and dead.

Also 2 Tim. 4:1; 1 Pet. 4:5.

(27) 1 Cor. 6:2. Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

Also Jude 14-15.

(28) Mat. 13:40. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them ~~which~~ do iniquity;

42. And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

(29) Psa. 122:8. For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace *be* within thee.

(30) Num. 23:7. And he took up his parable and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, *saying*, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defy Israel.

8. How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defy, *whom* the Lord hath not defied?

9. For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

be laid to the line and righteousness to the plummet. Isa. 28:17.

III. The judgment of the dead at the Great White Throne.<sup>31</sup>

IV. The Judgment of angels,<sup>34</sup> into fire "prepared for

(31) Rev. 20:12. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened; and another book was opened, which is *the book of life*: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

2 Pet. 2:9. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished.

Also Mat. 10:15; 11:21-24; 12:41-42; Rom. 2:15-16.

(32) 1 Thes. 4:15. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that *w<sup>h</sup>ich* are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them *which* are asleep.

16. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17. Then we *which* are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

(33) Rev. 19:11. And I saw heaven opened, and behold a

white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12. His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

13. And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.

14. And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations; and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16. And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

19. And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

(34) 2 Pet. 2:4. For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment.

the devil and his angels." The ungodly go there first. Compare Rev. 19:20 with Rev. 20:7-10; 2 Pet. 2:4; Jude 6.<sup>35</sup>

Such events, requiring intervals of time, preclude the idea expressed in the term, "general judgment."

The "Day of the Lord" has two aspects, to-wit: Judgment on God's enemies, and deliverance and blessing on God's people.<sup>36</sup>

So we have the Judgment:

Of believers, as to their character, on the cross.

Of believers, as to their works, at the Judgment seat of Christ.

Of the living nations at the Revelation.

Of the ungodly at the Great White Throne.

Jude 6. And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

Also 1 Cor. 6:3; Rev. 20:10.

(35) Rev. 19:20. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

Rev. 20:7. And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8. And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9. And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

And 2 Pet. 2:4; Jude 6.

(36) Isa. 2:2. And it shall come to pass in the last days, *that* the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

3. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

17. And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

Also Isa. 4:1-6; Joel 2:21-27, 31; 3:12-17; Dan 7:9-14; Zech. 14:1-21; Zeph. 3:8-9; Mal. 4:1-3.



## CHAPTER XII.

### Antichrist.

This name introduces to us one of the most solemn and foreboding subjects in the Word of God. An antichrist—one absolutely opposed to Jesus Christ—we are told, shall come.<sup>1</sup> The spirit of antichrist is already in the world, denying the coming of Jesus Christ in the flesh, either in the past<sup>2</sup> or in the future.<sup>3</sup>

This spirit of antichrist, now possessed by many, will culminate in one person, *the Antichrist*, who will deny both the Father and the Son.<sup>4</sup>

That he is a single individual is plainly taught in 2 Thes. 2, where he is called “that man of sin” . . . “the son of perdition”—“that wicked,” or properly, “the lawless one.”

As Christ is the express image of God,<sup>5</sup> so it appears that antichrist is the culminating manifestation of Satan, “the prince of this world.”<sup>6</sup> His coming is “after the working (energy, or inward working) of Satan, with all power and signs and lying wonders and deceivableness of unrighteousness.”

---

(1) 1 John 2:18. Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

(2) 1 John 4:3. And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

(3) 2 John 7. For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh.

This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

(4) 1 John 2:22. Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

(5) Heb. 1:3. Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.

(6) John 14:30. Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.



He will be a "strong (or inward working) delusion," to them who believe not the truth.<sup>7</sup>

This mystery of Lawlessness (so the Greek) already worked in the days of the apostle, but there has been a hindering power, which, we believe, is the Holy Spirit, in His present manifestation, or office, viz.: as the re-prover of the world and gatherer of the Church. When He, the restraining one, is taken out of the way (or out of the midst), at the rapture of the Church, then shall the mystery be unveiled, and the Lawless one be revealed. (Verses 7 and 8).

He will be received, even by the Jews,<sup>8</sup> who, having returned to their own land and rebuilt their temple, will make a treaty with him, called by the prophet "a covenant with death and an agreement with hell."<sup>9</sup> And antichrist

(7) 2 Thes. 2:3. Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

4. Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

6. And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

7. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way.

8. And then shall be revealed the lawless one, whom the Lord Jesus shall slay with the breath of his mouth, and bring to nought by the manifestation of his coming;

9. *Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders.

10. And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

12. That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

(8) John 5:43. I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

(9) Isa. 28:14. Wherefore hear the word of the Lord, ye scornful men, that rule this people which is in Jerusalem.

15. Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves.

16. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

17. Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall

will exalt himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped, so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God (the rebuilt temple at Jerusalem) and sheweth himself that he is God. 2 Thes. 2:4. Doubtless he is the king described in Dan. 11:36, etc.,<sup>10</sup> who shall do according to his own will and magnify himself above every god. Again, he is seen as the beast described in Rev. 13:11-18<sup>11</sup> whose number is the number of a man, 666, and who performs "great wonders and deceiveth them that dwell upon the earth," by means of his miracles, and has the power to kill those who will not worship the image of the beast. And again he is seen in Lucifer, or the day star, of Isa. 14,<sup>12</sup> of whom the king of Babylon was a type, and who

sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18. And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it.

(10) Dan. 11:36. And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

(11) Rev. 13:11. And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13. And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14. And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should

make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17. And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.

(12) Isa. 14:12. How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

13. For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:

14. I will ascend above the

weakens the nations, exalts his "throne above the stars of God," and sits "upon the mount of the congregation."

Such, in brief, is the awful picture which Scripture gives us of this great opponent of Christ. Many think that he has already been manifested in Antiochus Epiphanes—or the Popes of Rome—or Mohammed and his successors, all of which we regard as erroneous. The Popes have received their exaltation and power, as the pretended vicars of Christ, and not as His opponent. It is a great mistake, therefore, to call them the antichrist, or the opposing one. Antiochus was doubtless a type of antichrist. And in his opposition to the worship of Jehovah, his sacrifice of the hated swine in the temple and his merciless treatment of the Jews, he has given us a miniature picture of what the final antichrist will do. But he passed away long before Paul and John wrote of the antichrist to come. Likewise Mohammed may be in some sense a type, but that is all.

No, antichrist is still in the future, and he will not be manifested until the true Church has been taken away, at the rapture, as described in 1 Thes. 4.<sup>13</sup> For Paul says,<sup>14</sup> "We beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and our gathering together unto Him,"—that is, by this very fact of the rapture, of which he had previously written them,<sup>13</sup> and which must first occur be-

heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High.

15. Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16. They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms.

(13) 1 Thes. 4:16. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17. Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds,

to meet the Lord in the air; and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

(14) 2 Thes. 2:1. Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him,

2. That we be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

7. For the mystery of lawlessness doth already work: only *there is* one that restraineth now, until he be taken out of the way.

fore the apostasy should come to the full, and the man of sin be revealed. This is confirmed by verse 7. The Holy Spirit, who, while he is gathering the Bride,<sup>15</sup> reproves the world of sin, righteousness and judgment,<sup>16</sup> will, when he is taken out of the way, catch up the Bride to meet the Lord in the air, leaving the apostate church, adulterous Israel and the ungodly world, to believe a lie,<sup>17</sup> and then shall the lawless one be revealed. Praise God, that the Church is to be kept from this awful hour of temptation.<sup>18</sup> She shall be with her Lord,<sup>19</sup> while the world is ruled by antichrist.

But, though antichrist shall so greatly exalt himself and rule over the world with such power, yet "shall he come to his end, and none shall help him."<sup>20</sup> The Lord shall destroy him "with the brightness of His coming," literally "will paralyze (him) with the forthshining of His arrival"<sup>21</sup> (See Rotherham's translation), when He shall

(15) 1 Cor. 12:12. For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13. For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

Eph. 4:30. And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

(16) John 16:8. And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment.

(17) 2 Thes. 2:11. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie.

(18) Luke 21:36. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

Rev. 3:10. Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I

also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

(19) 1 Thes. 4:17. Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air; and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

1 Thes. 5:9. For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10. Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

(20) Dan. 11:45. And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

(21) 2 Thes. 2:8. And then shall be revealed the lawless one, whom the Lord Jesus shall slay with the breath of his mouth, and bring to nought by the manifestation of his coming.

come, with His saints, to execute judgment upon the ungodly.<sup>22</sup> Yes, he shall "be brought down to hell (sheol), to the sides of the pit." They that see him shall narrowly look upon him and consider him, *saying*, "*is this THE MAN that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms; that made the world as a wilderness and destroyed the cities thereof?*" Isa. 14:15-17.

We would call special attention to the fact that antichrist denies the Father and the Son,<sup>23</sup> and that the Greek words in 2 Thes. 2:7-8 should be rendered "the mystery of lawlessness"—"the lawless one." This, we think, gives an alarming significance to the atheistic and lawless trio of socialism, nihilism and anarchy, so rapidly spreading in our day, and which seeks to wipe out all law relating to marriage, property, etc.

It may be that these are the immediate precursors of antichrist. At any rate, he is surely coming, and sad indeed is the thought of a godless world, rushing on to such a culmination of evil.\*

---

\* For a more extended statement of this subject of the antichrist; the rebuilding of Babylon, as Satan's earthly capitol and the headquarters of commercialism, its complete overthrow and destruction, and other co-relative events, see the author's pamphlet, "Satan, his kingdom and its overthrow." F. H. Revell Co., Chicago, New York, etc.

---

(22) Jude 14. And to these also Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied, saying, Behold, the Lord came with ten thousand of his holy ones,

15. To execute judgment upon all, and to convict all the ungodly of all their works of ungodliness which they have un-

godly wrought, and of all the hard things which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

(23) 1 John 2:22. Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### The Principal Event.

We believe that the foregoing outline of the order of events will commend itself to every careful student of the Word. However, we persistently urge but *ONE POINT*, and that is the *PRE-MILLENNIAL COMING OF CHRIST AND RAPTURE OF THE SAINTS*. This we believe to be the *GREAT HOPE* for the church, and the principal event for which believers wait.<sup>1</sup>

Much has been revealed in regard to the Tribulation, the Kingdom, etc., which follow the Rapture; but it is, as it were, only an outline. And, dear reader, let us not be discouraged if we cannot fully understand it.

Do not forget that *THE KING* is coming. And when *HE* comes it will be time to make known, in detail, the manner of the Kingdom.<sup>2</sup>

### Post-Millennial Questionings.

Post-millennialists apparently forget this altogether, and because they cannot fully understand those things in regard to the Lord's coming, which we now see through a glass darkly, they reject what is plainly revealed.

If, even in the present dispensation, we cannot explain the doctrines of "Free Will," and "God's Sovereignty," to our mutual understanding,—much less can we comprehend the glory, which shall be revealed in us, in the coming

---

(1) 1 Thes. 1:9. For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God;

10. And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

(2) 1 Sam. 10:24. And Sam-

uel said to all the people, See ye him whom the Lord hath chosen, that *there is none like him* among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, God save the king.

25. Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote *it* in a book, and laid *it* up before the Lord. And Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

Kingdom. Let us not be disturbed, then, by the questions which they ask; such as—

How will men be saved during the Millennium?

What will be the means of grace?

What may take the place of the preaching of the gospel? and of the sacraments of the Church?

The Jews could not have answered similar questions before the first coming of Christ. It was not revealed until He came.

Jesus is coming AGAIN, and it is just as consistent that we shall receive an addition to the revealed Word of God when He comes, as it was when He came before.

He will speak again, who spake as never man spake,<sup>3</sup> even the dead will hear His voice,<sup>4</sup> and the gracious words which shall proceed out of His mouth<sup>5</sup> will be a continual revelation.<sup>6</sup>

It will all be plain when Jesus comes, for we shall be like Him and see Him as He is,<sup>7</sup> eye to eye,<sup>8</sup> face to face.<sup>9</sup>

*Post-millennialists* seem to think that all must be accomplished under the Church, and with present instrumentalities.

*Pre-millennialists* look for the main accomplishment under Christ Himself, who will cut short the work in righteousness,<sup>10</sup> and with different instrumentalities.<sup>11</sup>

(3) John 7:46. The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

(4) John 5:28. Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, 'n the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

(5) Luke 4:22. And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

(6) Mat. 11:27. All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

(7) 1 John 3:2. Beloved,

now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

(8) Isa. 52:8. Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the Lord shall bring again Zion.

(9) 1 Cor. 13:12. For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

(10) Rom. 9:28. For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness: because a



*Post-millennialism* exalts the Church.

*Pre-millennialism* exalts Jesus and fills the heart of the believer with a LIVING, PERSONAL, COMING Savior.

*Post-millennialists*, though ACKNOWLEDGING that the Second Advent of Christ is the very POLE STAR of the Church, have little heart in it, and are disposed to say very little about it. This is natural and perfectly consistent for those who believe the event is at least a thousand years away.

They very seldom preach or talk about it.

### Preach the Word.

What a contrast to Paul, who charged Timothy to PREACH THE WORD (2 Tim. 4:2);\* and when writing to Titus, of the blessed hope and glorious appearing of Jesus, he said: "THESE THINGS SPEAK." Ch. 2:15.

And again, when writing to the Thessalonians of the descent of the Lord and the rapture of the church, he said: "WHEREFORE COMFORT (or exhort) ONE ANOTHER WITH THESE WORDS." Ch. 4:18; see also 2 Tim. 3:16; Heb. 10:25; 2 Pet. 1:19.<sup>12</sup>

We ask our post-millennial brethren, Why do you not give the Church these comforting words,—this "meat in

---

\* "I bear full witness, in presence of °God and Christ Jesus °who is about to be judging living and dead, both as to His °forthshining and His kingdom proclaim the Word." Rotherham's N. T. from the Gr. text of Tregelles.

---

short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

(11) Isa. 4:4. When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.

Also Zech. 14.

(12) 2 Tim. 3:16. All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction,

for instruction in righteousness.

Heb. 10:25. Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting *one another*: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

2 Pet. 1:19. We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the daystar arise in your hearts.



due season?" "Blessed is that servant whom His Lord when He cometh shall find so doing." Lu. 12:43.

Alas! brethren, post-millennialism is hiding this STAR OF HOPE from the church, and incurring thereby a responsibility that God alone can estimate. The Church is languishing because of this neglected truth.

### Solemn Warning.

We beg of you to heed the following solemn words from Dr. Hugh McNeill: "My reverend brethren, watch, preach the coming of Jesus. I charge you, in the name of our common Master,—PREACH THE COMING OF JESUS; solemnly and affectionately, in the name of God, I charge you,—PREACH THE COMING OF JESUS. WATCH ye, therefore, lest, coming suddenly, He find the porter sleeping."

*Pre-millennialism has a vital life in it*, and gives the disciple a real love and relish for the Word of God, which opens up to him like a new book.

Even Dr. Brown recognizes this, and he says: "Pre-millennialists have done the Church a real service by calling attention to the place which the second advent holds in the Word of God and the scheme of divine truth."\*

Many have we heard say, "Why, the Bible is another book to me since I accepted this truth." And though one is almost lost in the unfolding majesty and infinity of God's plans revealed therein, yet do we find it such a storehouse of truth and comfort, that continual study ever gives us richer food.

It is the MOST PRACTICAL DOCTRINE in the Christian faith, for "every man that hath this hope in Him (Christ) purifieth himself even as He (Christ) is pure." 1 John 3:3. And do we not want PRACTICAL HOLINESS?

Again, this doctrine when received into the heart is a mighty power to separate one from the love of the world. And were it thoroughly believed and preached in the Church, she would readily give of her substance so liberally that we should not be begging for money to sustain our missions.

It was this doctrine that inspired the sainted Bliss, and gave his songs such favor. How all of us love to sing "WHEN JESUS COMES," or "HOLD THE FORT FOR I AM COMING." The Church and the people want this truth, and God wants them to have it, we are assured, by the manifest interest and attention with which He blesses its presentation.



## CHAPTER XIV.

### SOME OBJECTIONS CONSIDERED.

#### No. I. It Discourages Missions.

It is objected that this doctrine discourages missions.

This is not true. The missionary spirit among the evangelists of to-day is a sufficient answer to this. And let us name, among the missionaries who held this faith, Ben Ezra, Joseph Wolf, James McGregor Bertram, L. D. Mansfield, Gonsalves, Dr. Kelley and Hewitson.

“This was the hope that inspired Heber, the great missionary bishop of the English Church, who gave us that glorious missionary hymn, ‘From Greenland’s Icy Mountains,’ and who spent his strength and rested from his labors ‘on India’s coral strand!’

“This was the hope that energized Gutzlaff, the opener of China, and Bettelheim, the opener of Japan; that inspired the noble Duff, who, under its influence, woke moderate Scotland from its lethargy, and was the pioneer of his indomitable race in India. This was the hope that inspired and cheered and everjoyed McCheyne and our own Poor, and Lowrie, and Rankin, and Lowenthal, and a host of others.”

Mr. Lord affirms that among missionaries of all denominations, there is as great proportion of pre-millennialists, as there is among the ministry at home. They earnestly labor, as did the apostle, to save some from the wrath to come.<sup>1</sup>

---

(1) Rom. 11:14. If by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which are my flesh*, and might save some of them.

1 Cor 9:22. To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all *men*, that I might by all means save some.

1 Thes. 1:9. For they them-

selves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God;

10. And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even Jesus*, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

## No. II. It Discourages Work.

It is objected that it discourages work. This is most inconsistent and untrue, for the very essence of the doctrine is to WATCH, WORK AND WAIT, and to work NOW for the night cometh when no man can work.<sup>2</sup>

## No. III. So Many Unsaved Friends.

Some object that they have so many unsaved friends, they cannot wish Jesus to come.

WORK THEN, for we read "all that my Father giveth me shall come to me" (John 6:37-39), and whosoever will may come.<sup>3</sup> Knowing the terror (fear) of the Lord, let us persuade men. 2 Cor. 5:11.

The Antedeluvians would not heed the preaching of Noah, and even Lot's kindred (his sons-in-law) would not go with him out of Sodom. So there will be those who will not accept of Christ. But of all who believe in Him<sup>4</sup> not one will be lost.<sup>5</sup> The Israelites were often led to repentance, in the midst of adversity and calamity, and so if our friends will not be entreated to accept of Christ now, it is perhaps possible that they may do so under the visible judgments of God, during the Tribulation.

But whether they will or not, let us consider, that the great mass of humanity are engulfed in the maelstrom of sin, which is sweeping its millions down to graves of de-

Jas. 5:20. Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his ways shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

(2) John 9:4. I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

See also page 143.

(3) Rev. 22:17. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

(4) John 1:12. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

(5) John 10:27. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28. And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

Mat. 7:13. Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat.

struction (Mat. 7:13), and compared to them, in numbers, the true believers are but a handful. In the Millennium all this will be changed, "for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea" (Isa. 11:9), and all men shall bow to the righteous scepter of King Immanuel.<sup>6</sup>

We would not sacrifice the hundreds of lives upon a passenger train, to save the life of even a FRIEND who willfully exposed himself to danger upon the track; and are not all men our brothers? and shall we not yearn to save them from the tide of spiritual death? Oh! then, let us cry with the Holy Spirit: "Even so come, Lord Jesus." Rev. 22:20. For when He comes the work will be cut short in righteousness.<sup>7</sup>

#### No. IV. My Kingdom Is Not of This World.

It is objected that Jesus said: "My Kingdom is not of this world." John 18:36. True! not of the spirit of the world (1 John 2:15-17); just as believers are not of the world. John 15:19. The correct rendering of the passage is, "My Kingdom is not ( $\epsilon\kappa$ ) out of this world." That is, it does not emanate from this world. He is not ( $\epsilon\kappa$ ) out of this world.<sup>8</sup> Both He and His Kingdom are from above.<sup>9</sup> But it will be set up on this earth, in accordance

---

(6) Isa. 45:22. Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is none else*.

23. I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

Phil. 2:10. That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth;

11. And *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

Luke 1:32. He shall be great,

and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33. And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

Also Rom. 14:11; Mic. 4:1-7.

(7) Rom. 9:28. For he will finish the work, and cut *it* short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

(8) John 8:23. And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

(9) Col. 3:1. If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those

with the prayer which He taught us "Thy Kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth." Luke 11:2.<sup>10</sup> Earthly kingdoms are corrupted by the deception of Satan. But in the Millennial Kingdom he will not deceive them, for he shall be bound.<sup>11</sup>

There is nothing essentially sinful in matter. Adam was sinless before his fall and he had a material body. Christ has a material body and is without sin. The earth was cursed because of sin and the spirit of the world clings to sin.<sup>12</sup> But when the curse is removed,<sup>13</sup> and all things that offend are gathered out of the kingdom,<sup>14</sup> then shall

things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4. When Christ, *who is our life*, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

Gal. 4:26. But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

(10) Dan. 2:44. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.*

Dan. 7:18. But the saints of the Most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

Jer. 23:5. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

6. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell

safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

(11) Rev. 20:1. And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3. And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

(12) Rom. 1:32. Who, knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

(13) Rev. 22:3. And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him.

(14) Mat. 13:41. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity.

all creation have that for which it groans,<sup>15</sup> and the righteous shall shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father.<sup>16</sup>

### No. V. The Kingdom Within You.

It is objected, that the kingdom of God is not material and visible, but that it is spiritual and invisible. In support of this the following words of Jesus in Luke 17:20-21 are cited: "When He was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, He answered them and said: The kingdom of God cometh not with observation; neither shall they say, lo, here! or lo, there! for behold, the kingdom of God is within you."

Observation should be translated "careful watching," see Dr. Adam Clarke, or "narrow watching," see Rotherham. The marginal, and better reading for "within you" is "among you," see Rotherham, Wilson, Prof. Whitting, and others. He did not say that the kingdom of God was within, or in the hearts of those wicked Pharisees, but that it was among them, viz.: within the Jewish nation. As Bengel states it, "within is here used, not in any respect of the heart of individual Pharisees, . . . but in respect to the whole Jewish people. The King, Messiah, and therefore the kingdom is here: ye see and ye hear."

The sense, then, is as follows: The kingdom of God cometh not with "careful watching." That is, not in such a way as to be discerned only by sagacious critics, nor is it

(15) Rom. 8:19. For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20. For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope;

21. Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22. For we know that the whole creation groaneth and

travailleth in pain together until now.

23. And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

(16) Mat. 13:42. And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.



to be seen only by those who are scrupulously watching for it. They shall not say, Behold here or there, for the kingdom of God is among you, to-wit: it was then visibly present among them, in the person of Jesus the King. And so it will be visibly present when He comes again.<sup>17</sup> It did not, and will not, need scrupulous watching to discern it, Had they received Him with faith,—instead of (narrowly) watching Him with deceitful spies,<sup>18</sup> they might have realized that their King was then visibly present, and ready to usher in the universal manifestation of the kingdom, which had been seen by the favored disciples of the Mount.<sup>19</sup> How gladly He would have then fully manifested Himself as King, and established His Kingdom among them, is shown by His words of tender yearning in Mat. 23:37-39:

“O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is He that cometh in the name of the Lord.”

He came in His Father's name; but the Israelites to whom He spoke would not receive Him.<sup>20</sup>

(17) Rev. 6:16. And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the lamb;

17. For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

(18) Luke 20:20. And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

(19) Mat. 17:9. And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man,

until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

2 Pet. 1:16. For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

17. For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18. And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

(20) John 5:43. I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall

"He came unto His own and His own received Him not."  
John 1:11.

Preferring a robber, they rejected and crucified their King and so the kingdom waits until they shall accept Him,<sup>21</sup> when the kingdom of the world shall become the kingdom of our Lord's and of His Christ's and He shall reign for the AGES OF AGES. See Greek.<sup>22</sup>

Oh! Blessed "KING OF KINGS!" COME, and may "THY KINGDOM COME."

The King there in His beauty,  
Without a veil is seen;  
It were a well-spent journey,  
Though sev'n deaths lay between,  
The Lamb, with His fair army,  
Doth on Mount Zion stand,  
And glory, glory dwelleth  
In Immanuel's land.

## No. VI. The Kingdom Is Not Meat and Drink.

It is objected that Paul said, "The Kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost." Rom. 14:17.

come in his own name, him ye will receive.

(21) Zech. 12:10. And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications; and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* first-born.

Zech. 13:6. And *one* shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends.

Mat. 23:39. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of *the* Lord.

Rom. 11:25. For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits, that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of *the* Gentiles be come in.

26. And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:

27. For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28. As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, *they are* beloved for the fathers' sakes.

(22) Rev. 11:15. And the seventh angel sounded; and there followed great voices in heaven, and they said,

The kingdom of the world

Indeed it is not "meat and drink," or eating and drinking, or simply outward observances. Neither was the Kingdom of Israel meat and drink, nor the Roman Empire. But the subjects of each did eat and drink, and Paul simply taught that they should do so circumspectly and with charity. So will the subjects of the kingdom of God eat and drink. "Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God." Luke 14:15. "Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb." Rev. 19:9, See the Feast of Isa. 25:6-8.<sup>23</sup>

Jesus himself said, "I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom." Mat. 26:29.

And again: "I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom." Luke 22:29-30. This is the strongest proof that the kingdom will be literal and material, though it shall be freed from the curse of sin.<sup>24</sup>

## No. VII. Flesh and Blood.

It is objected that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God.<sup>25</sup>

Certainly we do not INHERIT it through the flesh—the unregenerate man. But through the Spirit we are born

is become *the kingdom* of our Lord, and of his Christ: and he shall reign\* for ever and ever.

\*Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

(23) Isa. 25:6. And in this mountain shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7. And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the veil that is spread over all nations.

8. He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all

faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the Lord hath spoken it.

(24) Mat. 13:41. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42. And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

(25) 1 Cor. 15:50. Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God.

again,<sup>26</sup> created anew in Christ Jesus,<sup>27</sup> and made "joint heirs" with Him.<sup>28</sup> The flesh profiteth nothing. The Spirit quickeneth.<sup>29</sup>

Paul in this chapter (1 Cor. 15) is treating of the subject of the resurrection which he proves to be so important, that without it, we could not inherit, or become possessed of the kingdom of God. "Flesh and blood" he says cannot inherit it, and therefore he shows that at the resurrection, our bodies of corruptible flesh and blood, which have died, shall be raised in incorruption and immortality. And the bodies of those who are living at that time shall be changed and "fashioned like unto His glorious body."<sup>30</sup> Now, in our flesh and blood, we are bearing the image of Adam, the first man, "which is of the earth, earthy." But at the resurrection we shall be changed so as to "bear the image of the heavenly" "the second man," "the Lord from heaven."<sup>31</sup>

(26) John 3:3. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4. Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5. Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

(27) Eph. 2:10. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

(28) Rom. 8:15. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17. And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint

heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

(29) John 6:63. It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

(30) Phil. 3:20. For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21. Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able *even* to subdue all things unto himself.

(31) 1 Cor. 15:45. And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam *was made* a quickening spirit.

46. Howbeit that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

47. The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48. As *is* the earthy, such *are*

And He who raised up Christ from the dead, and who hath given us the Spirit of adoption (sonship) whereby we become heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ, will, by His Spirit that dwelleth in us, also quicken (or make alive) our mortal bodies.<sup>32</sup> Then, and then only, can we inherit,<sup>33</sup> or come into possession of the kingdom,<sup>34</sup> which God hath promised to give unto us.<sup>35</sup> Hence, we see the vital importance of the resurrection, without which we could not inherit the kingdom of God,\* verse 50. The evident purpose of this objection is to support the assertion made by Post-millennialists that the kingdom is only spiritual and that there is nothing literal or material in it. But Paul says nothing of the kind and his whole argument is entirely to the contrary. For he asserts that our *σῶμα* (soma—body) which is sown in corruption, dishonor and weakness, will be raised in incorruption, glory and power, or if living, will be changed in the twinkling of an eye.<sup>36</sup> In these glorified bodies we shall “inherit the kingdom prepared

---

\*Here let it be noticed is another evidence that the Kingdom is yet future.

---

they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

49. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

(32) Rom. 8:11. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raiseth up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

(33) 1 Cor. 15:50. Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

(34) Dan. 7:22. Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the Most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

(35) Luke 12:32. Fear not,

little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

(36) 1 Cor. 15:42. So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43. It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power:

44. It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

51. Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52. In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *must* put on immortality.

for" us "from the foundation of the world."<sup>37</sup> For Christ the rightful heir of all things<sup>38</sup> will be there and we shall be there to reign with Him.<sup>39</sup>

And He will have his glorified body, His body that was raised<sup>40</sup> and ascended<sup>41</sup> and entered into heaven.<sup>42</sup>

The glorified body which Stephen saw there,<sup>43</sup> and which Paul saw (Acts 9:5) and also John, Rev. 1:13.

The body which bears the scars of the cross;<sup>44</sup> "A Lamb as it had been slain." Yes, He will return in the flesh. Acts 1:11. The true reading of 2 John 7, is, "who confess not Jesus Christ coming\* in the flesh." See also Isa. 63:1-6, and Rev. 19:11-16. And "we know that when He shall appear, we shall be like Him." 1 John 3:2. Therefore it is clear, that we, in these same bodies, changed into the image of Christ's glorious body, shall inherit the Kingdom of God.

---

\*Gr. *ἐρχόμενον* coming. See page 200.

---

(37) Mat. 25:34. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

(38) Mat. 21:38. But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

Heb. 1:2. Hath at the end of these days spoken unto us in his Son, whom he appointeth heir of all things, through whom also he made the \*worlds.

\*Gr. *ages*. Comp. 1 Tim. 1:17. Also 1 Tim. 6:15.

(39) 2 Tim. 2:12. If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us.

Also Rom. 8:17; John 17:24.

(40) Luke 24:39. Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones as ye see me have.

(41) Acts 1:9. And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

(42) Heb. 9:24. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

Also Heb. 4:14.

(43) Acts 7:55. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God.

(44) Rev. 5:6. And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

## No. VIII. The Work of the Holy Spirit a Failure.

It is objected that this doctrine disparages the work of the Holy Spirit.

Not so! For what is the work of the Holy Spirit? He is gathering the bride. He teaches, guides, and comforts her,<sup>45</sup> until she is presented to Christ.<sup>46</sup>

At the same time he reproves the world of sin, and of righteousness, and judgment. John 16:8.

He may be grieved,<sup>47</sup> resisted,<sup>48</sup> and quenched<sup>49</sup> now, but He will not always strive with man.<sup>50</sup> His present work will be finished, and the King of kings and Lord of lords will come forth with the armies of heaven to subdue His enemies (Rev. 19) and finish the work.<sup>51</sup>

(45) John 14:17. *Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.*

26. But the Comforter, *which* is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

John 16:13. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14. He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

15. All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

(46) Eph. 5:25. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

26. That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

27. That he might present it to himself a glorious church,

not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

(47) Eph. 4:30. And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

(48) Acts 7:51. Ye stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.

(49) 1 Thes. 5:19. Quench not the Spirit.

(50) Gen. 6:3. And the Lord said, My Spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

(51) Rev. 19:11. And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12. His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

13. And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.

14. And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.



It was "the Spirit of God," which "moved upon the face of the waters" in the beginning (Gen. 1:2), and we believe He had a part in all the work of creation, Gen. 1:26. He strove with sinners before the flood, Gen. 6:3. He spake by the prophets, Acts 1:16; 2 Pet. 1:21. He was specially granted unto Joseph and others. Gen. 41:38; Ex. 31:3; Num. 11:17; 24:2; 27:18; 2 Kings 2:9, etc. In short, He has been engaged in all the work of creation and redemption. We do not believe that His work is a failure because of the flood, nor because the Jews have rejected Christ, and as natural branches, have been broken off. Rom. 11:20. Neither do we believe His work will be a failure, though the preaching of the gospel in the present dispensation shall only result in the salvation of "some."<sup>52</sup> We feel sure that He shall have a part in the glory and triumph of the millennial dispensation, for even the Israelites shall then have a new Spirit within them.<sup>53</sup> And the nations are to be ruled, in peace and righteousness, by Him upon whom the Spirit of the Lord doth rest.<sup>54</sup>

15. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations, and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16. And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

Rom. 9:28. For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

(52) Luke 13:23. Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24. Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25. When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord,

open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are.

1 Cor. 9:22. To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all *men*, that I might by all means save some.

(53) Ezek. 11:19. And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh.

See references.

(54) Isa. 11:2. And the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord;

3. And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:



Let us then have no fear of jealousy on the part of the Spirit, because of the triumphs of Christ. Rather let us be sure that He seeks to hasten the presentation of the bride,—which is being sealed by Him (Eph. 4:20),—unto her Lord—who hath the Spirit without measure,<sup>55</sup> that these twain, united into one,<sup>56</sup> may be the one perfect man,<sup>57</sup> the Holy temple,<sup>58</sup> built for the habitation of God in Spirit.<sup>59</sup> And who can estimate what shall be accomplished by the Spirit, through this holy, living Temple, in which He shall dwell. No wonder that He yearns to hasten its completion. See the type of His haste in Gen. 24:56.<sup>60</sup> But this completion shall not take place until the Lord comes, when the Head shall forever be united to the body. 1 Thes. 4:18. Therefore, in this we may realize, to some extent, the meaning of that yearning cry of the Spirit “EVEN SO COME LORD JESUS.” Rev. 22:20.

### No. IX. The Gospel a Failure.

It is said that it makes the gospel a failure.

But this is not so. Man is a failure. The gospel is the

4. But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

Isa. 61:1-3. See pg. 56.

(55) John 3:34. For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him*.

(56) Eph. 5:30. Because we are members of his body.

31. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and the two shall become one flesh.

32. This mystery is great: but I speak in regard of Christ and of the church.

(57) Eph. 4:13. Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto

the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ.

(58) 1 Cor. 3:16. Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

Also 6:19 and 2 Cor. 6:16.

(59) Eph. 2:20. Being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus himself being the chief corner stone;

21. In whom each several building, fitly framed together, groweth into a holy temple in the Lord;

22. In whom ye also are builded together for a habitation of God in the Spirit.

(60) Gen. 24:56. And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the Lord hath prospered my way; send me away that I may go to my master.

57. And they said, We will

power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth (Rom. 1:16). It is not the incompetency of the gospel, but the willful unbelief of sinners that prevents the conversion of the world. Jesus said: "Him that cometh unto me I will in no wise cast out." John 6:37. But He also said "Ye will not come unto me that ye might have life." John 5:40. While we are to preach the gospel everywhere, we are not to expect that all will receive it. For, when He said unto them, "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature," He also added, "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned." Mark 16:15-16. But "what if some did not believe? Shall their unbelief make ~~THE~~ TRUTH of God of none effect? God forbid." Rom. 3:3. Salvation shall be revealed in the last time.<sup>61</sup>

Jesus shall see of the travail of His soul and be satisfied Isa. 53:11.

"After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes and palms in their hands, and cried with a loud voice, saying: Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb." Rev. 7:9-10.

Alleluia; Amen; Alleluia.

## No. X. The Gospel Not Preached in All the World.

It is objected that the gospel has not yet been preached in all the world, as Christ asserted it should be, in Mat. 24:14, and therefore we cannot yet look for Christ, nor the end to come. Let us carefully examine this passage:

"This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come."

call the damsel, and enquire at her mouth.

58. And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

(61) 1 Pet. 1:5. Who are kept by the power of God through

faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

Col. 1:23. If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is, under heaven.

1st. The end is unquestionably the end of the age (τοῦ αἰῶνος —tou aionos) of which the disciples asked in verse 3.

2d. The world (οἰκουμένη —oikoumenee) means habitable, that is, the inhabited earth.

3d. The gospel of the kingdom is the good news, or glad tidings of the kingdom to come.

These glad tidings, it is asserted, shall be proclaimed in all the inhabited earth for a witness unto all nations and then (τότε —tote) shall come the end of this age—or dispensation. It will be noticed that the time, during which the preaching shall continue, is determined entirely by the qualifying clause “for a witness unto all nations.” When the witness is complete, then shall the end come.

### When the Witness Is Complete.

Now, no finite mind can determine when the witness is complete. If we could, the evidence is to the effect that it has passed already. For when the gospel was preached on the day of Pentecost, there were present “devout men out of every nation under heaven.” Acts 2:5. Afterward the disciples were scattered abroad and went about preaching the Word. Acts 8:4. “And they went forth and preached everywhere.” Mark 16:20.\* Paul says, in Rom. 10:18, “Their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world,”\*† (world here being from the same word οἰκουμένη —oikoumenee that is used in Mat. 24:14).

And again he says in Col. 1:23\*† that the gospel had already been “preached to every creature which is under heaven.”

These inspired statements as to the universal preaching of the gospel ought to be conclusive. Mighty as it makes the work of the early disciples, I do not see how we can refuse to accept it. (See Dr. A. Clarke on Mat. 24:14 as to the special point of the universality of this preaching, also the authorities previously cited.) Surely we must

---

\*See Bengell's Gnomon.

†See Jamieson, Faussett and Brown, also Alford.

give no broader meaning to the word *οἰκουμένη* (*oikoumene*) used by the Holy Spirit in Mat. 24:14 than in Rom. 10:18, or than to the equally strong words used in Col. 1:6 and 23.<sup>62</sup> If we limit the one, we can, with equal propriety, limit the other. Because we have so full an account of Paul's work, we are apt to depreciate what was accomplished by the other Apostles and Disciples. Peter was in Babylon (1 Pet. 5:13), and tradition gives us account of the preaching of the gospel in Parthia, India, Ethiopia, Scythia, Spain and Britain.

So then we may rest confidently on the plain statement of Col. 1:23, as being such fulfillment of Mat. 24:14, that the Church from that day to the present has not had, neither can have, in this, any sign or prophesied event standing between believers and the Lord's coming. If we take it upon ourselves to judge that the witness is not complete, or more presumingly, that it cannot be complete for centuries to come, then are we foolishly assuming a prerogative which belongs to God only.

### Only God Knows.

Surely, only God can judge when the witness to all nations is complete, and here lies the essence of this entire question. If the Church is the agent which is to proclaim the gospel until the witness is complete, no mortal can judge but what the witness shall be completed this moment. But we have no evidence that the Church is the only agent, and it is quite probable that she is not, for we read of another agent in Rev. 14:6.<sup>63</sup>

Therefore the witness may not be completed, until after the Church is taken away, and this other heavenly messenger proclaims the everlasting gospel to them that dwell on the earth, even unto every nation and tribe and tongue

---

(62) Col. 1:6. Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye heard of *it*, and knew the grace of God in truth.

23. See page 132.

(63) Rev. 14:6. And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people.

and people. Rev. 14:6 (see Greek). In this case it is not the Church which shall complete the witness and it evidently can be no sign to her.

We conclude then that like the "day and hour,"<sup>64</sup> it is known to God only, and the Church can have no definite sign in it. Therefore nothing is left for us to do, but faithfully to continue proclaiming the glad tidings of the coming kingdom while we watch momentarily for the Bridegroom.

### No. XI. Some Here Live to See Kingdom.

It is objected, that we are taught in Mat. 16:28; Mark 9:1, and Luke 9:27,<sup>65</sup> that the coming of Christ, and of the kingdom, should occur during the lifetime of some of the multitude (Mar. 8:34)<sup>66</sup> to whom Jesus spake, and that therefore His coming and kingdom can only be interpreted *spiritually*, viz.: the establishment of the power of the gospel by the outpouring of the Holy Spirit, *on the day of Pentecost*, or as some hold, *figuratively*, viz.: *the destruction of Jerusalem and the Jewish polity by the Romans*, and the establishment of the Church. That is, as they say,—Christ came, by His Spirit, on the day of Pentecost and manifested His power through the disciples, in the preaching of the gospel, performing of miracles, etc.,—or, He came through the Roman army, destroyed Jerusalem and overthrew the Jewish polity,—and that His Kingdom is the Church over which He now reigns, or (as some say) in which or through which He now reigns over the nations of the earth.

(64) Mat. 24:36. But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

(65) Mat. 16:28. Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

Mark 9:1. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste

of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

Luke 9:27. But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

(66) Mark 8:34. And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

We answer—The Holy Spirit is a distinct person, not to be confounded with the person of Christ. The Savior expressly said: “I will pray the Father and He shall give you another comforter” (John 14:16), and if it be another, it cannot be Himself. He, the Holy Spirit, came according to the promises,<sup>67</sup> and it is entirely inconsistent to confound this event with Christ’s return, which latter is in accordance with other promises, that He should Himself come again. They are two events, as distinct as the births of Moses and John.

It is true that Christ is spiritually with, or in, believers,<sup>68</sup> and it is just as true that He always has been, and that in this sense He has never left them, for He said: “Lo! I am with you alway,” Mat. 28:20. Mark the language: “I AM with you alway.” He was with them during those days of prayer previous to the day of Pentecost, and He has been with His people all the time. But suddenly the (Parakleetos) Comforter came, another person and for a special and glorious purpose. It is, therefore, conclusive, that this coming of the Holy Spirit is a manifestation of the Divine presence, entirely different from, and superadded to, the spiritual presence of Christ, which latter, according to His own language, has never been withdrawn from His people. He never went away spiritually, but He did go bodily and visibly, and in like manner shall He return.<sup>69</sup>

(67) John 14:16. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

26. But the Comforter, *which* is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

Also 15:26 and 16:7.

(68) John 14:23. Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him,

and make our abode with him.

John 17:23. I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

Gal. 4:19. My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you.

(69) Acts 1:11. Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

Again, after the day of Pentecost, the disciples continued to talk of the coming of Christ, which they surely would not have done if His promise to return was fulfilled on that day. And after the destruction of Jerusalem (about A. D. 71), St. John wrote the book of Revelation (about A. D. 96), in which he repeatedly speaks of the coming of Christ as being yet future, clearly showing that it could not have been fulfilled in the destruction of Jerusalem.

Again, as we have before shown, the Church is not the kingdom, but the body of Christ,<sup>70</sup> and His bride. Eph. 5. She is not to be reigned over,<sup>71</sup> but to suffer and reign with Christ.<sup>72</sup> She is "to be counted worthy of the Kingdom of God for which she suffers,"<sup>73</sup> and therefore Paul exhorts the disciples (members of the Church) "that they must through much tribulation enter into the Kingdom of God" (Acts 14:22), and Peter stirs us up, putting us in remembrance to add the Christian graces and give all diligence to make our calling and election sure, for so an entrance shall be ministered unto us "into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ." 2 Pet. 1:5-11.

Surely this language plainly distinguishes between the Church and the kingdom, and as plainly asserts that the kingdom is yet future. So we see that both the spiritual and figurative interpretations of the coming of Christ are without foundation.

Another theory has been advanced, viz.: that the coming of Christ in His Kingdom (Mat. 16:28) was fulfilled

(70) Eph. 1:22. And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church,

23. Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

(71) John 15:15. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

(72) Rom. 8:17. And if chil-

dren, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

2 Tim. 2:12. If we suffer, we shall also *reign with him*: if we deny *him*, he also will deny us:

(73) 2 Thes. 1:5. Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer.



in what they term the spiritual coming on the day of Pentecost,—and that His coming in the clouds of heaven, in the glory of His Father, with the holy angels, etc., is his real, personal, visible coming at the end of the gospel age (which they also hold to be the end of time and of the world).

This seems to us to be founded upon a mere distinction of terms, where there is no difference in fact. For is it not at His coming in His Kingdom that He shall be manifested in His glory?<sup>74</sup> History proves—and all our ideas of the glory of Kings coincide with the fact—that such glory is identical with the majesty and manifestation of their kingdoms.

It is in Christ's Kingdom that He shall rule all nations with a rod of iron,<sup>75</sup> and it is in His Kingdom that He is to be manifested as “the Blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords.”<sup>76</sup> Therefore His coming in His Kingdom and His coming in His glory are synonymous, and both are yet future.

### Some of Them Did See the Kingdom.

Then what do the passages mean, to wit: Mat. 16:28, “verily I say unto you, there be some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of Man coming in His Kingdom,”—or as in Mark 9:1, “till they have seen the Kingdom of God come with power,”—or as in Luke 9:27, “till they see the Kingdom of God.”

We answer first, the limiting clause “shall not taste of

(74) 2 Thes. 1:10. When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

(75) Psa. 2:8. Ask of me, and I shall give *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

Also Rev. 12:5 and 19:15.

(76) 1 Tim. 6:14. That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

15. Which in his times he shall shew, *who* is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords.

Rev. 19:16. And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS. AND LORD OF LORDS.



death" may have the deep signification, in which sense the true believers, who were standing there, shall never experience it.<sup>77</sup> This is certainly the signification the same language has in Heb. 2:9,<sup>78</sup> and if we understand it likewise in these passages, then we have all eternity for the fulfillment. However we only suggest this. We do not rely upon it, for we believe the word "till" more than intimates that the "some" should taste of death, and that therefore natural death or separation of soul and body was meant.

### Peter Saw It.

But now let us mark well what the "some" standing there were to see, and then let us go up the Mount of Transfiguration, and gaze through the favored eyes of Peter, James and John upon the scene which is recorded immediately after the passage we are considering. Behold His face shining as the sun and His raiment white and glistening as the snow, or as the light. See Moses and Elias as they appear in *glory* with Him, and listen to the communings of this exalted trio. Then bow in silent awe, as the cloud of surpassing glory overshadows them, and reverently listen to the voice of God, the Father, saying "This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased, hear ye Him." No wonder that even the favored and beloved disciples trembled with fear beneath this supernatural majesty and effulgent glory. Surely this was I AM<sup>79</sup> spanning the centuries and giving these apostles a view of His coming and kingdom.

So they understood it and Peter especially confirms it.

"For," he says, "we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and COM-

(77) John 8:51. Verily, verily, I say unto you, if a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52. Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

(78) Heb. 2:9. But we see

Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honor; that He by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

(79) John 8:58. Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

ING of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye witnesses of His majesty. For He received from God the Father honor and glory, when there came such a voice to Him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with Him in the holy mount." 2 Pet. 1:16-18.

We cannot tell how much of the future they saw in that enraptured hour, but doubtless they had a specific vision of the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ in His kingdom and glory.

### John Saw It.

We have only to turn to Revelation, where we find that He "which is and which was, and which is to come" permitted John to *see* (Rev. 1:2, 11, etc.) it most definitely. His enraptured vision swept the centuries. Time, to him, was annihilated and he gazed upon the literal facts. He actually saw them. Thirty-six times does he say "I saw," seven times "I beheld," and five times "I looked," besides many similar expressions. And he saw the very things mentioned in the passages.

"And I SAW heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and He that sat upon him was called Faithful and Truth, and in righteousness He doth judge and make war. His eyes were as a flame of fire and on His head were many crowns, . . . and He was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and His name is called the Word of God. And the armies which were in heaven followed Him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. . . . And He hath on His vesture and on His thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.

He saw the beast and kings of the earth gathered and taken and cast into the lake of fire. He saw Satan bound, and he saw Christ and His saints reigning for a thousand years. He saw it all in perfect fulfillment of the statements in the passages we are considering. Rev. 19:20.

### Paul Saw It.

Paul also saw Christ in His glory and doubtless he saw all that John did, and probably more, for he saw things that it was impossible for a man to utter. (2 Cor. 12:4, margin.) Surely these are an absolute and literal fulfill-

ment of what Jesus promised "some" should see, and satisfactorily explain the passages in question.

### Ye Shall Not Have Gone Over the Cities of Israel.

Another passage is cited in support of the above theories, viz.: the *spiritual* coming on the day of Pentecost or the figurative coming, in the destruction of Jerusalem, etc., and that is Mat. 10:23, "verily I say unto you ye shall not have gone over (or finish) the cities of Israel, till the Son of Man be come."

In regard to this we answer, that this was spoken to the twelve disciples, when Jesus sent them forth two by two, with a message especially for and exclusively to Israel. We find from Mark 6:30, and Luke 9:10,<sup>80</sup> that they returned to the Master, of course, without finishing the cities. And there is no evidence that they ever, in like manner, renewed the visitation preaching the message "the kingdom of heaven is at hand."<sup>81</sup> Indeed they could not, for Israel had rejected their King, and the kingdom had become like a nobleman which went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom and return.<sup>82</sup>

But from the force of the word "till" we believe that the message will be renewed (perhaps by the "two witnesses" after the Church is taken away), to the unbelieving Israelites, who shall yet return to their land and restore Judaism,<sup>83</sup> and before they shall have gone over the rebuilt cities, the Son of Man shall appear again.

(80) Mark 6:30. And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

Luke 9:10. And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

(81) Mat. 10:7. And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

(82) Luke 19:11. And as

they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12. He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

(83) Isa. 40:9. O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion, get thee upon a high mountain; O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem, lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, be not

## No. XII. Gloomy View of the Future.

It is objected that this doctrine presents a gloomy view of the future; that "it is the philosophy of despair,"—that it stands opposed to the popular idea, viz.: that the world is growing better, and "if it is true," it is sarcastically said, "we might as well fold our hands and wait for Christ to come."

We candidly think that many who raise these objections have altogether mistaken the spirit and work of pre-millennialists.

### We do Not Despair.

We neither despair, nor fold our hands to sleep. On the contrary, we are filled with a lively (Greek—living) hope (1 Pet. 1:3), the most "blessed hope" (Tit. 2:13), while we strive to save some from this worldly, sinful and adulterous generation, which is nigh unto cursing and whose end is to be burned.<sup>84</sup>

We would not deceive them with the hallucination that they are "*growing better*," for, as the apostle has said, "we know that we are of God and the whole world lieth in wickedness" (Greek—in the wicked one), 1 John 5:19—and therefore we would tell them in the plain words of Scripture, that they are in the broad way that leadeth to destruction (Mat. 7:13), and that they must repent or perish. Luke 13:3. And further, that this same world, once overflowed by the flood, is now "stored with fire"

---

\*See the Greek.

afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God;

10. Behold the Lord Jehovah will come as a mighty one, and his arm will rule for him: Behold his reward is with him, and his recompense before him.

11. He will feed his flock like a shepherd, he will gather the lambs in his arms, and carry them in his bosom, and will gently lead those that have their young.

(84) Gal. 1:4. Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world (age), according to the will of God and our Father.

Heb. 6:8. But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.

Mal. 4:1. For, behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, ye

against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men." 2 Pet. 3:5-7.

We rejoice over every one of those, who, by believing the gospel, the good news of the coming kingdom,<sup>85</sup> are saved from this awful fate and made "joint heirs with Christ" (Rom. 8:16-17) "to an inheritance . . . reserved in heaven for us," and "who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time," and who "hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto" us "at the revelation of Jesus Christ." 1 Pet. 1:4-5-13.

Surely this positive conviction of coming doom is a mightier incentive to action than can be the quieting fallacy that things are moving on prosperously and that **EVEN THE WORLD IS GETTING BETTER.**

And this is clearly proved by the zeal and faithful work of the ministers, evangelists and laymen, who hold and proclaim this doctrine of the pre-millennial coming of Christ.

It is true that they do not expect the conversion of the world in this present evil age\* (Gal. 1:4), but they do believe that a millennial age of peace is coming, and they do strive "in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation," to "shine as lights in the world holding forth the word of life" (Phil. 2:15-16), that they may snatch some brands from the burning (Mal. 4:1; 1 Cor. 3:13-15; Jude 23), to increase the godly company who shall be ready to welcome the Bridegroom.<sup>86</sup>

---

\*See the Greek.

---

and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

(85) Acts 14:21. And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22. Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them

to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

(86) Mat. 25:10. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

11. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12. But he answered and said,

Why, then, should they be so bitterly opposed for proclaiming this scriptural doctrine? Are they not all members of the body of Christ?<sup>87</sup> And, as such, do they not merit the warmest sympathy and prayers of the Church? Shall they be condemned because, like the early Church, they are holding the traditions (or teachings handed down) of the apostles,<sup>88</sup> and looking for Jesus?<sup>89</sup> God forbid! But let us remember that "we be brethren," strangers and pilgrims (Heb. 11:13), whose "citizenship" is in heaven (Phil. 3:20). And let us speak "the truth in love," be built up in love (Eph. 4:15-16), and "walk in love" (Eph. 5:2), "redeeming the time, because the days are evil."<sup>90</sup>

### The Days Are Evil.

Yes, THE DAYS ARE EVIL, and we freely admit that this doctrine does present a gloomy future in the present evil age, for this world of sinners, who are full of unbelief and radically opposed to Christ, His people and His salvation.<sup>91</sup> They are rejecting God's gracious entreaties for

---

Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13. Watch therefore; for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

(87) 1 Cor. 12:25. That there should be no schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another.

26. And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

(88) 2 Thes. 2:5. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you I told you these things?

15. Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

(89) Phil. 3:20. For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ.

Heb. 9:28. So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

Also Tit. 2:13.

(90) Eph. 5:15. See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16. Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

(91) 2 Cor. 6:14. Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers; for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15. And what concord hath Christ and Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16. And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*; and I will be their

reconciliation,<sup>92</sup> and rushing madly on toward the day of wrath. Rev. 6:15-17.

But there is no gloom in the future for those "who have fled for refuge to lay hold on the hope set before us,"<sup>93</sup> and "who have received the Spirit of adoption," become "children" and "heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ . . . For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that shall be revealed in us." Rom. 8:15-18.

There seems to be a prevailing disposition to balance up the good and the bad in the world by a process of general average, in which the triumphs of art and science, the progress in inventions, discoveries, etc., are counted as moral goodness, and it is concluded that the world, on the average, is growing better.

But this is utterly fallacious and, we fear, a grand deception of Satan.

### The Church and the World.

First, there is no such thing as averaging together the true church and the world. There is no possible consanguinity. The one is "from beneath,"—the other "from above." The one "is of this world,"—the other "not of this world." John 8:23. They must not be yoked together, for there is no fellowship, communion, concord, part or agreement between them. They are and always

---

God, and they shall be my people.

17. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing*; and I will receive you,

18. And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons.

Eph. 5:11. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove *them*.

12. For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

1 John 2:15. Love not the world, neither the things that

are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

Also John 14:18-22, 16:33, 17:14, James 4:14, 1 John 5:19.

(92) 2 Cor. 5:20. Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21. For he hath made him *to* be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

(93) Heb. 6:18. That by two immutable things, in which *it* was impossible for God to lie,



must be separate.\* The true church is in the world, but not of it.<sup>94</sup> There are three parties in the world, viz.: the Jew, the Gentile and the Church of God.<sup>95</sup> As the Jews were a separate, called-out and peculiar people,<sup>96</sup> not to be reckoned among the nations,<sup>97</sup> so is this true church a separate and peculiar people,<sup>98</sup> called unto cleansing and holiness,<sup>99</sup> sealed by the Spirit of God, unto the day of redemption (Eph. 4:30), no longer darkness, but "children of light," and exhorted to "have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness" (Eph. 5:8-11). They are of God, while the whole world lies in the wicked one.<sup>100</sup> There is an irrepressible conflict between them—

we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

19. Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the vail;

20. Whither the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, made a high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

(94) John 17:11. And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*.

15. I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

\* See (91) pg. 144.

(95) 1 Cor. 10:32. Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God.

(96) Ex. 19:5. Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

6. And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy

nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

Ex. 33:16. For wherein shall it be known here that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? *Is it* not in that thou goest with us? so shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

Also Deut. 7:6, Psa. 135:4.

(97) Num. 23:9. For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

(98) Tit. 2:14. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

1 Pet. 2:9. But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

(99) 2 Cor. 7:1. Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

Also Eph. 5:25-27.

(100) 1 John 5:19. We know



no possible harmony exists. On the contrary, their principles and tendencies are absolutely opposite. It is therefore entirely inconsistent that they should be spoken of as forming one general mass.

### Art, Science and Invention.

Second, the triumphs of art and science, the progress in inventions, discoveries, etc., by no means argue an increase in godliness.

Many of the acknowledged leaders today in science and philosophy—yes, even those who rank the very highest among them, are positive infidels. And very many more, who disclaim absolute infidelity, deny the divinity of Jesus Christ.

It is strange, indeed, that the Christian optimists, in their noisy trumpeting of the strides of science, should lose sight of this momentous fact. And history bears a similar testimony. The power, splendor and wisdom of David and Solomon were followed by the idolatry and innocent blood of Ahab and Manasseh, resulting in the overthrow of Jerusalem and the Babylonish captivity.

The temple, built by Herod, was one of the grandest works of art. It fairly flashed with splendor, and the temple service was conducted on a magnificent scale. The Jews of this time enjoyed great privileges in literature and learning, and yet they crucified the Lord Jesus.

The Greeks rose to a pinnacle of triumph in literature, poetry and art, and yet they failed by wisdom to find out God. To them he was the unknown God.<sup>101</sup> See how plainly this is brought out in 1 Cor. chapters, 1, 2 and 3: "For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe" (1:21). The trouble is not with the heads, but with the hearts of men. No matter how great the learning, man must have a new

---

that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in the evil one.

(101) Acts 17:23. For as I passed by, and beheld your devo-

tions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

heart, and this is obtained not by education, but by the operation of the Spirit of God. It was not many wise men after the flesh who received the grace of God in Corinth, but the simple and the despised. "I thank Thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth," said Jesus, "that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent (discerning ones) and hast revealed them unto babes." Luke 10:21.

The world, then, by "wisdom" or "philosophy" (Col. 2:8), or "science falsely so called" (1 Tim. 6:20), can never find out God. Indeed, we have a clear evidence of this in the rationalism, infidelity and atheism of our day. No matter how refined and polished is their garb or the delicacy with which they may be set forth, still they are only the poisonous deceptions of him who can appear as "an angel of light."<sup>102</sup> The truth is that Satan is the arch enemy of God, and the world, in this present evil age (Gal. 1:4), is in his power (1 John 5:19), so that he besets the people of God with his "wiles," and arrays against them "principalities . . . powers . . . and the rulers of the darkness of this world." Eph. 6:11-13. Therefore the Christian must "love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world." 1 John 2:15-16.

### The World Not Growing Better.

Surely, then, this wicked world, which is so radically opposed to God, and under the present control of His arch enemy, is not growing better. On the contrary, judgment, fire and perdition are before it.<sup>103</sup> Perilous

---

(102) 2 Cor. 11:13. For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be

transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

(103) 2 Pet. 2. And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3. And through covetousness

times are coming.<sup>104</sup> "Evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived." The tares, which naturally grow much faster than the wheat, shall continue up to the harvest. Mat. 13:40. "The mystery of iniquity" which already worked in the days of the apostles, shall culminate in "the man of sin," the personal antichrist, whom even the mass of the Jews will receive,<sup>105</sup> and who will be so great and rule with such universal authority that he is to be destroyed only by the personal appearing of the Lord Himself.<sup>106</sup>

There is no hope, then, for the world, but in the coming of Christ the King. And, praised be God for the promises, the Lord will come at the end of this age. Antichrist will be destroyed.<sup>106</sup> All things that offend shall be gathered out,<sup>107</sup> and the Millennial Kingdom of righteousness shall be established on the earth. So, while there is a gloomy prospect for the world during this evil age, there is a bright and glorious prospect during the coming millennial age.

shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

2 Pet. 3:7. But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

Also Jude 7, Mark 9:43-48.

(104) 1 Tim. 4:1. Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

2 Tim. 3:1. This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

(105) John 5:43. I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

Also Isa. 28:15-22.

(106) 2 Thes. 2:8. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

9. *Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,

Also Rev. 19:20.

(107) Matt. 13:41. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42. And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

## Civilization and Beneficent Institutions.

But perhaps it is still insisted that the world has made great progress in civilization and refinement, in benevolence, in personal liberty, international fraternity, Christian work, etc. In proof of this, the abrogation of slavery is cited; also the cessation of the inquisition and martyrdom, the establishment of charitable institutions, the great postal and commercial means of communication, built upon the agencies of steam and lightning; the right of trial by jury, international arbitration, missionary triumphs, etc.

Well, first of all we answer that *Civilization and Refinement are not the Source of Holiness*. They may elevate the head, while the heart is untouched. The gilded palace of sin is as certainly the gateway to hell as the darkest den of vice.

The cultured and scientific atheist is as surely in the service of Satan as the thief or the murderer. Jesus Himself classed them all together when He said, "He that is not with Me is against Me." Mat. 12:30. So it matters not how much more like an angel of light the serpent may appear, nor how civilized and refined the world may be.

Satan is the devil still.

And the world is still the world.

His manifestations and methods may be changed, but the spirit of darkness is the same. And accordingly we see that while slavery is disappearing, communism, socialism and nihilism are lifting their godless, headless forms. And darker are their forebodings than were even the days of the inquisition and martyrdom. Oppressing monopolies, systematic speculation and fraud are parallel with charitable institutions. The mails, so useful for news and correspondence, afford a most convenient agency for disseminating the flood of obscene literature which is blasting the morals of the young. Trial by jury has too often proved a mere farce, in which the criminal escapes. The nation which opened the way for the missionary also forced upon the teeming millions of China the awful curse of opium.

While missionary efforts have been greatly blessed abroad (and praise God that they have), infallibility, ritualism, skepticism and desecration of the Lord's day have more than equally triumphed at home. And let it not be forgotten that the monstrous assumption of infallibility has triumphed in what was once an apostolic church of Christ.

The past century has had its full share of war and carnage. Numerous, dark and fearful have been the fields of blood up to this very year. In short, Satan is on the alert and fully up to the times, multiplying his deceptions on either hand, as he will continue to do, until chained by the angel at the beginning of the Millennium.<sup>108</sup>

### Is the Church Progressing?

Lastly, it is argued that, as *Christians are the light of the world and the salt of the earth*,<sup>109</sup> the greatly increased number of professed Christians must certainly have augmented the light and the salt, and consequently have made the world better.

Jesus was indeed the light of the world, but He shone in the darkness and the darkness comprehended it not. Men loving and clinging to the darkness, because their deeds were evil, would not see the light, and were not made better by it.<sup>110</sup> So true Christians, reflecting the light from

(108) Rev. 20:1. And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3. And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled; and after that he must be loosed a little season.

(109) Mat. 5:13. Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the

salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

Phil. 2:15. That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world.

(110) John 1:4. In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

5. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

John 3:19. And this is the condemnation, that light is come

heaven, only intensify the darkness about them. The darkness is still darkness and cannot be improved. The sinner must forsake it and come to the light, or he can never be saved.

### Losing the Saltness.

Let us notice carefully that Jesus speaks of *the salt losing its saltness* and becoming good for nothing, and He also intimates that *the light may be hid* under a bushel. And therefore He exhorts, "Have salt in yourselves." Mark 9:50. Evidently the Jews lost their "savour" (Mat. 5:13) and "were broken off."<sup>111</sup> This leads to the solemn query, is the professing Church progressing or declining in faith and spiritual life?

The kingdom in mystery,<sup>112</sup> or the state of Christendom until Christ comes again, is taught us, we believe, by the parables of Mat. 13.

### The Parables.

"The parable of the Sower shows the varied and imperfect reception of the Word. The parable of the Tares shows the early and continued effects of Satan's presence among the saints. The parable of the Mustard-seed shows outward growth sheltering evil. The parable of the Leaven shows the gradual and utter corruption of the truth. The parable of the Treasure hid in a field shows what Israel is to be in the world. The parable of the Pearl of great price shows what the Church is to Christ. And the parable of the Dragnet shows the cleansing of the kingdom at His second coming."

into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

(111) Rom. 11:20. Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest

by faith. Be not highminded, but fear:

21. For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

(112) Mat. 13:10. And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11. He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

## The Leaven.

There is, perhaps, but little opposition to this interpretation of the parables, excepting that of the Leaven, which has quite extensively been interpreted to teach exactly the opposite, viz.: that the power and influence of the gospel or Christian life is to permeate the masses of the world, until the whole is leavened into holiness. The inconsistency of this is seen when we consider that precisely the contrary is taught by the parable of the sower and the tares, each of which most undisputedly shows that evil is to continue and grow up to the end of the age. This is surely the most sufficient and scriptural reason for assigning the same typical meaning to the Leaven, in this and the correlative passage,<sup>113</sup> which we find it to bear in the numerous other passages, where the same word is used, viz.: the corrupting influence of evil and the symbol of death. See carefully Mat. 16:6-12.<sup>114</sup>

(113) Luke 13:20. And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21. It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

(114) Mat. 16:6. Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

7. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is because we have taken no bread.*

8. *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

11. How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

12. Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of

the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

Mark 8:15. And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

Luke 12:1. In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

1 Cor. 5:6. Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7. Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:

8. Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the un-



Here then we are most emphatically taught not only that the world is growing no better, but that the professing Church itself will lose its saltness, becoming nominal and lukewarm, fit only to be spued out of the Master's mouth.<sup>115</sup> The entire teaching of the Word of God, we believe, agrees with this.

And we have but to take an unprejudiced survey of the Church even now, to see the truth of it. The loss of spiritual power in the different branches of the great nominal Church has not resulted from the casting out of truth, but from the imbibing and internal workings of false doctrine, which, like leaven, has fermented the mass. Little by little the ordinary bishop of Rome has developd into an infallible Pope. Image worship, the confessional, world conformity and post-millennialism have all worked out their enormous growth like the little leaven in the meal.

How do the great Papal and Greek churches, in their stateliness, formality, popularity and spiritual weakness of to-day, compare with the despised Nazarene and his followers,<sup>116</sup> or with the persecuted, consecrated and godly congregations (*ekkleesias*) of the first two centuries?

And are not the present evangelical denominations, by worldly conformity and increeping doubts regarding the inspiration of the Word, etc., dangerously tending in the same direction? How very few of the members in them are to-day crying out for separation and holiness. Surely, no one can fail to see the corrupting influences of the leaven permeating them.

We realize that this is an awful fact. It is not even pleasant to state it. But, while Noah's preaching was not pleasant to them that heard it, still it was true and the

leavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.

Gal. 5:7. Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?

8. This persuasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.

9. A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

(115) Rev. 3:16. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth.

(116) 1 John 4:17. Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.



flood did come. Likewise the prophesying of Jeremiah was exceedingly unpleasant, but it was true and was followed by the terrible fate of the city, and the Babylonian captivity. The preaching of Jesus was at times of fearful severity,<sup>117</sup> but was it not true? So would we humbly yet faithfully proclaim the Word of God. We would "cry aloud and spare not,"<sup>118</sup> fully believing that, upon an apos-

(117) Mat. 11:20. Then Began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

21. Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

23. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24. But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

Mat. 18:7. Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

8. Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them from thee*: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

9. And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from

thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye.

Mat. 23:13. But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

27. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness.

31. Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33. *Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers*, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

(118) Isa. 58:1. Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and show my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

tate church,<sup>119</sup> rebellious and murderous Israel,<sup>120</sup> and a sinful world, the day of darkness is coming.<sup>121</sup>

### The Faithful Remnant.

But even in the darkness, so gloomy for the ungodly, there is hope—bright, glorious hope for the faithful.<sup>122</sup> For God always has had, and ever will have a faithful remnant.<sup>123</sup> There were those, in blind unbelieving Israel, who waited for and accepted the Messiah. Luke 2, etc. So there will be those in the Church who will wait for (1

(119) 2 Tim. 4:2. Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.

3. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

4. And they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

Also 2 Tim. 3:5-9, Rev. 17.

(120) Mat. 27:25. Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

(121) Joel 1:15. Alas for the day! for the day of the Lord is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

Amos 5:18. Woe unto you that desire the day of the Lord! to what end is it for you? the day of the Lord is darkness, and not light.

19. As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20. *Shall* not the day of the Lord be darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

2 Pet. 2:17. These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom

the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

Also Zeph. 1:14-18; Mal. 4:1; Jude 5-13.

(122) 1 Thes. 5:4. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6. Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober,

7. For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.

8. But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation.

1 Pet. 1:13. Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

(123) 1 Kings 19:18. Yet I have left *me* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

Rom. 11:5. Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

Thes. 1:10) and welcome the coming Bridegroom. Mat. 25:10. And there shall be a remnant in Israel, who, passing through the darkness and fire (Zech. 13:9), will yet accept their King. Zech. 12:10; Rom. 9:27; 11:25-26. And there shall even be a remnant (residue or remainder) among the Gentiles (ungodly world) who shall seek after the Lord.<sup>124</sup>

Glory to God! the darkness shall yet flee away before the Sun of Righteousness, arising with healing in His wings,<sup>125</sup> when He comes to sit in the throne of His glory.<sup>126</sup> The mountain of the Lord's house shall be established and all nations shall flow unto it (Isa. 2:1-6; Mic. 4:1-5, please read it) during that bright millennial day of peace and glory,<sup>127</sup> which shall follow "this present evil age" (Gal. 1:4) and in which even the creature "shall be

(124) Acts 15:16. After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17. That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

(125) Mal. 4:2. But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

3. And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of hosts.

(126) Mat. 19:28. And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

(127) Acts 17:31. Because he hath appointed a day, in the

which he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Rom. 13:12. The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.

Rev. 20:4. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands: and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection; on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God." Rom. 8:21. "They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea." Isa. 11:9.

"A better day is coming, a morning promised long,  
When girded Right, with holy Might, will overthrow the  
wrong;

When God the Lord will listen to every plaintive sigh,  
And stretch His hand o'er every land, with justice by and by.

The boast of haughty Error no more will fill the air,  
But Age and Youth will love the truth and spread it every-  
where;

No more from want and sorrow will come the hopeless cry;  
And strife will cease, and perfect peace will flourish by  
and by.

Oh! for that holy dawning we watch, and wait, and pray,  
Till o'er the height the morning light shall drive the gloom  
away;

And when the heavenly glory shall flood the earth and sky,  
We'll bless the Lord for all His Word, and praise Him by  
and by."

### No. XIII. Cruel to the Unsaved.

It is objected that it would be cruel for Christ to come in Judgment upon the world, while there are so many millions unsaved.

We answer,—Is not such a declaration a presumptuous criticism of God's motives? Was the flood an expression of cruelty, or rather was it not a manifestation of God's love and mercy, toward them who should live after, in that He swept away the great overflow of wickedness? Surely it was done in mercy. And now let us remember that this world *DIES every thirty-three years*. The average of human life is even a little less than this. The world is in the power of the devil,<sup>128</sup> and he has the power of death.<sup>129</sup> He has

---

(128) 1 John 5:19. We know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in the evil one.

(129) Heb. 2:14. Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part

of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15. And deliver them, who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

slain this world with the sword of death, over fifty times in the present dispensation.

Think of it! *more than fifty worlds gone down in the whirlpool of death.* Each generation brings on to the scene an entirely new world. And how few out of these are converted. How few are reached by the gospel life-boat, and how few of those reached heed the message of salvation. The great mass sweep on, like a wrecked vessel, in darkness and unbelief, to the Judgment.

The coming of Christ will inaugurate a far better state of things. For, when He comes, all things that offend shall be gathered out and the kingdom shall be established in righteousness.<sup>130</sup> And even though the subjects of the kingdom (not the reigning ones)<sup>131</sup> may die during the millennial age, yet shall they die in a good old age, the child even a hundred years old,<sup>132</sup> and their death shall be blessed,<sup>133</sup> and though the Millennium is not the perfect state, yet Judgment will speedily follow the sinner of that day, or the nation which shall swerve from serving God.<sup>134</sup>

(130) Mat. 13:49. So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50. And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Also verses 31-43.

(131) Luke 20:35. But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36. Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

Also Rev. 20:4-6.

(132) Isa. 65:20. There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; but the sinner, *being* an hun-

dred years old, shall be accursed.

(133) Rev. 14:13. And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours.

(134) Zech. 14:16. And it shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17. And it shall be, *that* who-so will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, even upon *them* shall be no rain.

18. And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, *that have* no rain, there shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite the heathen that come not

Surely, then, His speedy coming cannot be counted an unmerciful event. The wonder is rather at the long-suffering of God, which now<sup>135</sup> (as before the flood<sup>136</sup>) waits in such patient pleading. But He will fulfill His promise, and the Coming One\* will come<sup>137</sup> and cut short the work in righteousness. Rom. 9:28.

Then let us not look upon Christ's coming as cruel or unmerciful. He has said "SURELY I COME QUICKLY," and let us have the mind of the Holy Spirit, who replied "EVEN SO COME LORD JESUS." Rev. 22:20.

"Then welcome, thrice welcome, ye tokens of God.  
What else but His coming can comfort afford?  
What presence but His set this prisoned earth free?  
O Star of the Morning, our hope is in Thee!"

#### No. XIV. This Generation.

Jesus said: "This generation shall not pass away till all be fulfilled." Lu. 21:32. See also Mat. 24:34; Mar. 13:30.

Some have construed "generation" to mean a time of thirty or forty years; and, as Jerusalem was destroyed within forty years after Christ spoke, they refer all he said to that event.

#### Israel the Generation That Passes Not Away.

We believe "generation," as there used, means the whole existence of the Israelitish race. Compare the following passages where the same Greek word is used.<sup>138</sup>

\*So the Greek.

up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19. This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles. Also Isa. 65:20.

(135) 2 Pet. 3:9. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

(136) 1 Pet. 3:20. Which

sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

(137) Heb. 10:36. For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37. For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

(138) Mat. 11:16. But whereunto shall I liken this gen-

In Psa. 22:30, we read: "A seed shall serve Him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation." And in Psa. 24:6: "This is the generation of them that seek Him."

In Prov. 30:11-14, the generation of the righteous and the generation of the wicked are clearly distinguished. Hence we conclude that the generation of the Israelites were not only to see the destruction of Jerusalem, but the COMING of Christ (at the revelation) and the end of the age. Mat. 24:3.

And their wonderful preservation, as a distinct people; through all the persecutions, vicissitudes and wanderings of the past eighteen centuries down to the present moment, is a standing miracle, attesting the truth of God's word, and assuring us of His purposes in their future history.

Said Frederick the Great to his chaplain: "Doctor, if your religion is a true one, it ought to be capable of very brief and simple proof. Will you give me an evidence of its truth in ONE WORD?" The good man answered, "Israel."

Other nations come and go, but Israel remains. She passes not away. God says of her, "For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee. In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the Lord, thy Redeemer." Isa. 54:7-8.

eration? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows.

Mat. 16:4. A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

Luke 9:41. And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

Luke 11:49. Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50. That the blood of all the

prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51. From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

Phil. 2:15. That ye may become blameless and harmless, children of God without blemish in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom ye are seen as lights in the world,

Also Mark 8:38.

Luke 7:31; 11:29, 30, 31, 32; 16:8; 17:25. Acts 2:40.



## CHAPTER XV.

### Israel Is to Be Restored.

But, perhaps, you say: "I don't believe the Israelites are to be restored to Canaan, and Jerusalem rebuilt."

Dear reader! have you read the declarations of God's word about it? Surely nothing is more plainly stated in the Scriptures. We would that we had space to quote the passages, but we can only give you a portion of the references. We beg of you to read them thoughtfully. Divest yourself of prejudice and preconceived notions, and let the Holy Spirit show you, from His word, the glorious future of God's chosen people, "who are beloved" (Rom. 11:28), and dear unto Him as "the apple of His eye." Zech. 2:8.

1st. God calls Abraham. Gen. 12:1.<sup>1</sup>

2nd. God's promise to Abraham. Gen. 12:2-7.

“ “ “ Gen. 13:14-17.<sup>2</sup>

“ “ “ Gen. 15:18.

“ “ “ Gen. 17:8.

“ “ Isaac. Gen. 26:1-5.

---

(1) Gen. 12:1. Now the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will show thee:

2. And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:

3. And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

6. And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7. And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and

there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

(2) Gen. 13:14. And the Lord said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward;

15. For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

16. And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, *then* shall thy seed also be numbered.

17. Arise, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee.



God's promise to Jacob.

Gen. 28:1-15.

" "

"

Gen. 35:10-12.

3rd. The land described. Ex. 23:31; Nu. 34; Deut. 11:24; Deut. 34:1-4; Josh. 1:2-6.

4th. The land partially possessed. 1 Kings 4:21.

5th. Punishment prophesied for disobedience. Lev. 26:14-39; Deut. 4:22; 28:15; 31:16.

6th. Israel's sins. Judges 2:11-19; 1 Sam. 8:6; 2 Kings 21:11; 2 Kings 24:3; Jer. 15:4; and many others, ESPECIALLY Mat. 27:25.

7th. The promises to be remembered and restoration assured:

Lev. 26:40-45, especially verses 42, 44, 45.<sup>3</sup>

Deut. 4:30-31.<sup>4</sup>

" 30:1-10, especially verses 4, 5, 6.<sup>5</sup>

2 Sam. 7:10-11.<sup>6</sup>

Joel 2:18-32.

" 3:1-21.

(3) Lev. 26:44. And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I *am* the Lord their God.

45. But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* the Lord.

(4) Deut. 4:30. When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, *even* in the latter days, if thou turn to the Lord thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice;

31. (For the Lord thy God is a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them.

(5) Deut. 30:1. And it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to mind among all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath driven thee,

2. And shalt return unto the

Lord thy God, and shalt obey his voice, according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul;

3. That then the Lord thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations, whither the Lord thy God hath scattered thee.

4. If *any* of thine be driven out unto the outmost *parts* of heaven, from thence will the Lord thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee:

5. And the Lord thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6. And the Lord thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

(6) 2 Sam. 7:10. Moreover I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime.

Amos 9:11-15, especially verse 15.<sup>7</sup>

Hosea 1:10-11.

" 2:14-23.

" 3:4-5.

Isa. 2:2-5.

" 9:6-7.

" 10:20-23, especially verses 21, 22.

" 11:10-16, especially verse 11, SECOND TIME.

" 19:23-25.

" 27:12-13.<sup>8</sup>

" 33:20-24.

" 43:1-7, especially verses 5, 6, 7.

" 49:13-26, especially verses 22, 23.

" 60:1-22, especially verses 8, 9, 10, 15, 16, 18, 21.

" 61:1-11.

" 62:1-12.

" 65:8-10.

" 65:17-25.

" 66:19-24.

Jer. 3:12-19, especially verses 17, 18.

" 11:4-5.

" 16:14-16.<sup>9</sup>

(7) Amos 9:11. In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old:

12. That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by my name, saith the Lord that doeth this.

13. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14. And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15. And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of

their land which I have given them, saith the Lord thy God.

(8) Isa. 27:12. And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the Lord shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13. And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the Lord in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

(9) Jer. 16:14. Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that it shall no more be said, The Lord liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15. But, the Lord liveth that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

Jer. 23:3-8, especially verses 3, 4, 6.

“ 29:10-14.

“ 30:1-24, especially verses 8, 9, 10, 11, 20.

“ 31:1-40, especially verses 8, 9, 10, 12, 28, 33, 38.

“ 32:36-44, especially verses 37, 39, 40, 41, 42.

“ 34:7-17, especially verses 7, 8, 14, 15, 16.

“ 44:28.

“ 46:27-28.

“ 50:4-8.

“ 50:17-20.

Ezek. 6:8-10, especially verse 9.

“ 20:36-44, especially verses 40, 41, 42, 43, 44.<sup>10</sup>

“ 28:24-26, especially verses 25, 26.

“ 34:11-31, especially verses 11, 12, 13, 14, 23, 24, 25, 28.

“ 36:1-38, especially verses 8, 10, 11, 12, 15, 21, 28, 31, 35, 37, 38.

“ 37:1-28, especially verses 11, 12, 14, 16 to 28.

“ 39:23-29, especially verses 25, 26, 27, 29.

Chapters 40 to 48 the New Temple.

See the order in which the tribes shall be settled, Ch. 48.

Micah 4:1-7.

“ 7:8-20, especially verses 12, 19, 20.<sup>11</sup>

16. Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the Lord, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

(10) Ezek. 20:40. For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord God, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land, serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the first-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41. I will accept you with your sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42. And ye shall know that I *am* the Lord, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country *for* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43. And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled; and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed.

44. And ye shall know that I *am* the Lord, when I have wrought with you for my name's sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

(11) Mich. 7:18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19. He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20. Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

Zeph. 3:8-20, especially verses 11, 13, 19, 20.<sup>12</sup>

Zech. 2:4-13.

“ 3:1-10, especially verse 9.

“ 8:1-23, especially verses 4, 5, 8, 12, 16, 17, 20 to 23.

“ 10:5-12, all of them.<sup>13</sup>

“ 12:1-14, especially verses 10, 11.

“ 13:1-9, especially verses 6, 8, 9.

“ 14:1-21, especially verses 11, 16, 20, 21.

Mal. 3:10-12.<sup>14</sup>

Mat. 23:37-39, especially in verse 39, TILL.

Luke 13:34-35, especially in verse 35, UNTIL.

“ 21:24, especially UNTIL.

“Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles UNTIL the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.”

Rom. 11:17-28, especially verses 17, 20, 23 to 28.<sup>15</sup>

(12) Zeph. 3:19. Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee; and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out; and I will get them praise and fame in every land where they have been put to shame.

20. At that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the Lord.

(13) Zech. 10:6. And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them: for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the Lord their God, and will hear them.

7. And *they* of Ephraim shall be like a mighty *man*, and their heart shall rejoice as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad; their heart shall rejoice in the Lord.

8. I will hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9. And I will sow them among the people: and they shall remember me in far countries; and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10. I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria; and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon; and place shall not be found for them.

(14) Mal. 3:11. And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the Lord of hosts.

12. And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightful land, saith the Lord of hosts.

(15) Rom. 11:11. I say then. Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12. Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?

13. For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:

19. Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20. Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou

Acts 15:13-16,—very important, as it is the apostle's summary of the prophets.<sup>16</sup>

Psa. 51:18; 102:16.

And now, reader, if you have faithfully studied these passages, or if you have even read them, do you wonder that the great mass of Jews, at the present time, have an abiding faith that they are to be returned to Canaan?

All the orthodox Jews tenaciously cling to this hope; and shall we, who have accepted so much greater light, refuse this overwhelming testimony of the Word? God forbid.

It may be that you say, "These prophecies were fulfilled in the return from Babylon."

Not so, that was the FIRST TIME. But there is to be

### A Second Restoration.

"And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set His hand AGAIN the SECOND TIME to recover the remnant of His people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea." Isa. 11:11.

In the first restoration only those who were MINDED came back from Babylon (Ezra 7:13), while many remained both

---

standest by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear:

21. For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

25. For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits, that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

26. And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:

27. For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

(16) Acts 15:13. And after

they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me:

14. Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16. After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up;

17. That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

there, and in Egypt and elsewhere. But in the future, or second restoration, not one will be left.

"If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the Lord thy God gather thee, and from thence will He fetch thee." Deut. 30:4.

"Fear not; for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west; I will say to the north, give up; and to the south, keep not back; bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth; **EVEN EVERY ONE** that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him." Isa. 43:5-7.

"For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I, even I, will both search my sheep and seek them out. As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered, so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day; and I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel." Ezek. 34:11-13.

"Then shall they know that I am the Lord their God, which caused them to be led into captivity, among the heathen; but I have gathered them unto their own land, and **HAVE LEFT NONE OF THEM ANY MORE THERE.**" Ezek. 39:28-29.

In the first restoration it was only Jews who returned.

In the second, or future restoration, it will be both Judah (the two tribes) and Israel (the ten tribes).\*

"In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers." Jer. 3:18.

"And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, **EVEN ALL OF IT**, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded." Ezek. 36:10.

Ezekiel was directed to take two sticks, representing Judah and Joseph, which should be joined and become one stick in his hand, and when the people enquired what it meant, he was directed to say unto them:

"Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land: and I will make them **ONE NATION** in

---

\*Except in this place, we use the word Israel in its broader sense, meaning the whole twelve tribes.

the land upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them ALL; and they shall be NO MORE two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all." Ezek. 37:15-22.

At the first restoration they returned to be overthrown and driven out again. But in the second, they shall return to remain, no more to go out. They shall be exalted and dwell safely, and the Gentile nations shall flow unto them.

### Permanent Restoration.

"I will plant them upon their land, and they SHALL NO MORE BE PULLED UP out of their land which I have given them, saith the Lord their God." Amos 9:15.

"And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them: but they shall DWELL SAFELY, and none shall make them afraid." Ezek. 34:28.

"And I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you than at your beginnings:—yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, even my people Israel;—and thou shalt NO MORE HENCEFORTH BEREAVE THEM OF MEN." Ezek. 36:11-12.

"Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations. Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shall suck the breast of kings; and thou shalt know that I the Lord am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob." Isa. 60:15-16.

### All Nations Shall Flow Unto Israel.

"As I LIVE, saith the Lord, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on thee, as a bride doeth. . . . I will lift up my hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders, and kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers; they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet." Isa. 49:18, 22, 23.

"But in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow into it. And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in His paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem." Mic. 4:1-2.



"Thus saith the Lord of hosts; it shall yet come to pass, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities. And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the Lord, and to seek the Lord of hosts: I will also go. Yea, MANY PEOPLE and STRONG NATIONS shall come to seek the Lord of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the Lord. Thus saith the Lord of hosts; In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard that God is with you." Zech. 8:20-23.

"And it shall come to pass, THAT EVERY ONE THAT IS LEFT OF ALL THE NATIONS which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles." Zech. 14:16.

In the first Restoration, because of their blindness, and hard, stony hearts, they rejected and killed Jesus. But in the future Restoration they shall REPENT of all this, and have CLEAN HEARTS, and ACCEPT OF CHRIST, who will be their King.

### Look Upon Me.

"And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications; and they shall look upon me whom they have PIERCED, AND THEY SHALL MOURN FOR HIM, AS ONE MOURNETH FOR HIS ONLY SON, AND SHALL BE IN BITTERNESS FOR HIM, AS ONE THAT IS IN BITTERNESS FOR HIS FIRST-BORN. In that day there shall be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon. And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart; all the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart." Zech. 12:10-14.

"They shall come with weeping and with supplications will I lead them; I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born. Hear the word of the Lord, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattereth Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock. But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their INWARD PARTS, AND WRITE IT IN THEIR HEARTS; and will be their God, and they shall be my people." Jer. 31:9, 10, 33.



## The Cleansing of Israel.

"For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and you shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them. And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God. I will also save you from all your uncleanness: and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you." Ezek. 36:24-28.

"Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions; but I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them; so shall they be my people, and I will be their God. And David my servant shall be king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: . . . and they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, even they and their children and their children's children, forever: and my servant David shall be their prince, forever, . . . my tabernacle shall also be with them: yea, I will be their God and they shall be my people." Ezek. 37:23-27.

"And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase. And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the Lord. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise to David a righteous Branch and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, 'THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.'" [Jehovah, Tsidkenu,] Jer. 23:3-6.

"And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David: he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd. And I the Lord will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them; I the Lord have spoken it." Ezek. 34:23-24.

Nothing has ever yet been built like the temple which Ezekiel describes in chapters 40 to 48, and this includes a

definite description of the location of each tribe, as they shall be settled in this great future restoration. See Ch. 48.

### Confusing Israel with the Church.

It would seem that such overwhelming testimony would convince every fair-minded reader, that there is a glorious future restoration in store for Israel. And yet, many say, that we must interpret all this Scripture "spiritually," and they fritter away the point and the force of such explicit declarations, in attempting to apply them to the persecuted Church.

This is a very great error, and we believe it has arisen, principally, from a misunderstanding of Paul's arguments in his epistles. He does not confound Israel with the Church when he says, "They are not all Israel which are of Israel." Nor does he confound the Church with Israel when he makes us children of Abraham by faith; but he demonstrates that we all stand by faith alone. In 1 Cor. 10:32,<sup>17</sup> he makes a clear distinction between the Jews, the Gentiles, and the Church of God.\* There are special blessings for the Church, and special blessings for Israel. He plainly shows that not all the natural seed are true Israelites. He only is a Jew who has circumcision of heart in the spirit.<sup>18</sup> And though multitudes of Israel have passed away in unbelief, still Paul distinctly declares that there is a remnant WHICH SHALL BE SAVED.<sup>19</sup> He so loved them that he could sacrifice himself, and even be separated from Christ for their sakes.<sup>20</sup> He saw their future glory, as the

---

\*The Jews who accept Christ in this dispensation become part of the Church. See page 88.

---

(17) 1 Cor. 10:32. Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God.

(18) Rom. 2:29. But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is *that* of the heart, in the spirit, *and* not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

(19) Rom. 9:27. Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though

the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

Rom. 11:5. Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

(20) Rom. 9:3. For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh.

natural branches yet to be grafted into their own olive tree, which should be nothing less than life from the dead.<sup>21</sup> Jesus said, in Luke 21:24, "And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations; and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled." And Paul understood this mystery, that when "the fullness of the Gentiles be come in," "there should come out of Zion the Deliverer, who should turn away ungodliness from Jacob." Rom. 11:25-26.

And this is fully confirmed by the following: In Amos 8 and 9, we read of the awful calamities which should come upon Israel. And not until they had been SIFTED AMONG ALL NATIONS would the Lord gather and plant them, and raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen. When the apostles and elders were gathered in the first council at Jerusalem, considering this same question about Israelites and the Church, the Holy Spirit directed the mind of James to this very prophecy in Amos, to show that during this sifting of Israel, God was to TAKE OUT of the Gentiles a people to His name, and AFTER THIS to build again the tabernacle of David. Acts 15:13-17. So we see that these restoration prophecies can not be applied to the Church, which is first to be TAKEN OUT before Israel and Jerusalem are to be restored.

Again, one of the most specific prophecies of their restoration is addressed, not to the people, but to the MOUNTAINS OF ISRAEL, which leaves no possible doubt as to the LITERAL MEANING intended.<sup>22</sup>

(21) Rom. 11:15. For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving of *them be*, but life from the dead?

(22) Ezek. 36:1. Also, thou son of man, prophesy unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord:

8. But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to

my people of Israel; for they are at hand to come.

9. For, behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown:

10. And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded:

11. And I will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and bring fruit:

## The Day of Jacob's Trouble.

Surely Israel SHALL BE RESTORED; but there is an AWFUL TIME OF TROUBLE awaiting her. Their sins are mountain high. Upon them is the guilt of innocent blood, even the precious blood of Jesus Christ. Mat. 27:25.

The faithful prophet saw it when he wrote:

"And these are the words that the Lord spake concerning Israel and concerning Judah.

"For thus saith the Lord: We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace.

"Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness.

"Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it." Jer. 30:4-7.

"Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that were not good, and shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations." Ezek. 36:31.

Yes, they shall repent and loathe themselves.

They "shall pass through the sea with affliction."<sup>23</sup>

Many shall die, but the third part shall be saved.

and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you than at your beginnings; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

(23) Zech. 10:11. And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up; and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

Ezek. 7:1. Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2. Also, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God unto the land of Israel; An end, the end is

come upon the four corners of the land.

3. Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4. And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

8. Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee; and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense

“And I will bring the THIRD PART through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried; they shall call on my name and I will hear them; I will say, it is my people; and they shall say, the Lord is my God.” Zech. 13:9.

All this is intimately connected with the coming of Christ, not at the Rapture, but at the Revelation. (See diagram page 72.)

For we read, “When the Lord shall build up Zion, He SHALL APPEAR IN HIS GLORY.” Psa. 102:16.

It is when He appears with His saints (the Church) in flaming fire to execute judgment (2 Thes. 1:7-10; Jude 14) upon the nations and upon Israel, who are the third party in Mat. 25:36, etc.,<sup>24</sup> and who are not to be reckoned among the nations. Nu. 23:9. It is when He sits as a refiner and purifier.

“Behold I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me; and the Lord whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to His temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, He shall come, saith the Lord of hosts.

“But who may abide the day of His coming? and who shall stand when He appeareth? for He is like a refiner’s fire, and like fuller’s soap.

“And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver; and He shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness.

“Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the Lord, as in the days of old, and as in former years.

“And I will come near you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts.” Mal. 3:1-5.

“He shall indeed refine Israel in the furnace of af-

thee for all thine abominations.

9. And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy ways and thine abominations *that* are in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord that smiteth.

(24) Mat. 25:40. And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

fiction."<sup>25</sup> And they shall arise and shine, for **THEIR LIGHT SHALL COME.**<sup>26</sup>

Arise and shine in youth immortal,  
Thy light is come, thy King appears!  
Beyond the centuries' swinging portal,  
Breaks a new dawn—**THE THOUSAND YEARS!**

We might fill a book with comments upon how Israel shall be restored, but all we have desired to do was to show that it is an incontrovertible fact of prophecy, and that it is intimately connected with our Lord's appearing, and this we trust we have satisfactorily accomplished.

The detail of the manner of their restoration, and of their repentance and acceptance of Christ, is not so important to us. For those who are of the Church are to be taken away first, in the Rapture, and escape all these things through which Israel must pass.<sup>27</sup>

True, many have found the study of this detail a rich blessing, and we give the result which one has reached on pages 187 to 195, and yet we believe that we cannot now discern the order of these things so clearly as Israel will in the great rush of events, after the Church is taken away, and when the Book is more completely unsealed and opened. Dan. 12:4.

It is enough for us to know that it will be in the **LATTER DAYS** (Isa. 2:2) that Antichrist is to be revealed and destroyed by Jesus the King of the Jews, who is coming (2 Thes. 2:8), and that Israel, His people, "are at hand to come." Ezk. 36:8.

(25) Isa. 48:10. Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

Psa. 66:10. For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

(26) Isa. 60:1. Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

2. For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3. And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

4. Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

(27) Luke 21:36. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### The Study of Prophecy.

It may be you disapprove the study of prophecy, because Jesus said: "But of that day and hour knoweth no man" (Mat. 24:36), and, "It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father hath put in his own power." Acts 1:7.

Dear reader! do not conceive that the study of prophecy consists merely in the setting of dates or forecasting future events. For wise reasons the Master has withheld from us "the day and the hour" when He will come, but He called the Pharisees hypocrites, because they could not discern the signs of the times, and He has commanded us to WATCH, and he has pronounced a blessing upon the study of prophecy.<sup>1</sup>

Peter exhorts us to GIVE HEED unto the sure word of prophecy.<sup>2</sup> "All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness." 2 Tim. 3:16.

The greater part of this Scripture consists of prophecy, and if Christians would give more attention to it, they would not find themselves distracted from present service, but "they would find much light thrown on their present path, much practical encouragement given to their ministry." Their faith would rest upon a broader and deeper comprehension of God's character and ways, and their spiritual horizon would stand out in clearer outline than before.

---

(1) Rev. 1:3. Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

Rev. 22:7. Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

Luke 11:28. But he said, Yea, rather, blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

(2) 2 Pet. 1:19. And we have the word of prophecy *made* more sure; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a lamp shining in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts.



"But to perceive and understand all this requires much more than a surface study of Scripture, or the mere forecasting of future events. It must be read in its profounder teachings, in those wonderful depths of meaning that underlie its illustrations, its metaphors, its history, as well as sparkle up to the sunlight, in its bright prophetic announcement of coming glory." Such a study of God's word will be found of paramount importance to meet the skepticism of the day, "for it furnishes us out of God's own armory, and trains us in His school of warfare." See how God uses prophetic truth to confound the philosophers and skeptics.<sup>3</sup> And He points to the prophecies fulfilled as an assurance of the accomplishment of the new things declared by Him. "Before they spring forth I tell you of them."<sup>4</sup> And He sets forth Israel as the WITNESSES before all nations of the Word He has declared and that He is God.<sup>5</sup>

And such they are to-day.

Prophecy is their history.

Who but God could thus preserve them?

(3) Isa. 41:21. Produce your cause, saith the Lord; bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Jacob.

22. Let them bring *them* forth, and show us what shall happen: let them show the former things, what they *be*, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23. Show the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye *are* gods; yea, do good, or do evil that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

(4) Isa. 42:8. I *am* the Lord; that *is* my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9. Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

(5) Isa. 43:9. Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and show us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear, and say, *It is* truth.

10. Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my servant whom I have chosen; that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I *am* he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11. I, *even* I, *am* the Lord; and besides me *there is* no saviour.

12. I have declared, and have saved, and I have showed, when *there was* no strange god among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the Lord, that I *am* God.



Who but God could foretell their history?

“This weapon alone out of God’s armory can cut through all the sophistries and opposition of men.”

God forbid then that we should despise prophecies. 1 Thes. 5:20. (*προφητείας*—Prophecies.)

“O Earth, Earth, Earth, hear the Word of the Lord.” Jer. 22:29.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### A Practical Doctrine.

We have asserted that this truth of the coming of the Lord is eminently practical. In proof of this, we here append the following references, to show how Jesus and the Apostles used the prophecies of His coming again as a motive to incite us.

1. To watchfulness,—Mat. 24:42-44; 25:13; Mark 13:32-37; Lu. 12:35-38; Rev. 16:15.
2. To Sobriety,— 1 Thes. 5:2-6; 1 Pet. 1:13; 4:7; 5:8.
3. To repentance,— Acts 3:19-21; Rev. 3:3.
4. To fidelity,— Mat. 25:19-21; Lu. 12:42-44; 19:12-13.
5. Not to be ashamed of Christ,— Mar. 8:38.
6. Against worldliness,— Mat. 16:26-27
7. To moderation or mildness,— Phil. 4:5.
8. To patience,— Heb. 10:36-37; James 5:7-8.
9. To mortification of fleshly lusts,— Col. 3:3-5.
10. To sincerity,— Phil. 1:9-10.
11. To the practical sanctification of the entire being,— 1 Thes. 5:23.
12. To ministerial faithfulness,— 2 Tim. 4:1-2.
13. To induce obedience to the Apostle's injunctions,— 1 Tim. 6:13-14.
14. To pastoral diligence and purity,— 1 Pet. 5:2-4.
15. To purify ourselves,— 1 John 3:2-3.
16. To abide in Christ,— 1 John 2:28.
17. To endure manifold temptations and the severest trial of faith,— 1 Pet. 1:7.
18. To bear persecution for the sake of our Lord,— 1 Pet. 4:13.
19. To holy conversation and godliness,— 2 Pet. 3:11-13.
20. To brotherly love,— 1 Thes. 3:12-13.
21. To keep in mind our heavenly citizenship,— Phil. 3:20-21.
22. To love the second coming of Christ,— 2 Tim. 4:7-8.
23. To look for Him,— Heb. 9:27-28

24. To confidence that Christ will finish the work,—  
Phil. 1:6.
25. To hold fast the hope firm unto the end,—  
Rev. 2:25; 3:11.
26. To separation from worldly lusts and to live  
Godly,— Titus 2:11-13.
27. To watchfulness because of its suddenness,—  
Lu. 17:24-30.
28. To guard against hasty judgment,— 1 Cor. 4:5.
29. To the hope of a rich reward,— Mat. 19:27-28.
30. To assure the disciples of a time of rejoicing,—  
2 Cor. 1:14; Phil. 2:16; 1 Thes. 2:19.
31. To comfort the apostles in view of Christ's de-  
parture from them,— John 14:3; Acts 1:11.
32. Practical faith in the second coming, is a  
crowning grace and assurance of blameless-  
ness in the day of the Lord,— 1 Cor. 1:4-8.
33. It is the principal event for which the be-  
liever waits,— 1 Thes. 1:9-10.
34. It is declared to be the time of reckoning with  
the servants,— Mat. 25:19.
35. Of judgment for the living nations,— Mat. 25:31-46.
36. Of the resurrection of the saints,— 1 Cor. 15:23.
37. Of the manifestation of the saints,—  
2 Cor. 5:10; Col. 3:4.
38. It is declared to be the source of consolation  
to those who sorrow over the dead who sleep  
in Jesus,— 1 Thes. 4:14-18.
39. It is declared to be the time of Tribulation to  
unbelievers,— 2 Thes. 1:7-9.
40. It is proclaimed every time the Lord's Supper  
is celebrated,— 1 Cor. 11:26.

Such are some of the uses made of this doctrine in the New Testament. It is employed to arm the appeals, to point the arguments, and to enforce the exhortations. What is there more PRACTICAL in any other doctrine? We would that we had space to give the passages referred to in full. But it will be a greater blessing to you, dear reader, if you will go to the Word and search them out.

We have made no distinction between those passages which refer to the Rapture, and those which refer to the Revelation, both classes being equally used as a motive for the practical purposes mentioned.

The following outline and arrangement of Scripture has been taken principally from a little pamphlet published in London. It is a concise view of the pre-millennial coming, with plain proof-texts of the same, conveniently arranged for reference and study. As the texts cited are necessarily brief, it will be found of great profit to read the context of each in the Word.

In connection with the diagrams on pages 72 and 225, we believe it will enable every prayerful reader to apprehend the order of events that pertain to the coming of Christ, both as *THE BRIDEGROOM* and as *THE KING*.

# CHAPTER XVIII.

## THE COMING OF THE LORD

---

### And Some Subsequent Events in Their Connection with the Church's Future.

---

"Howbeit, when He, the Spirit of truth is come, . . . . He will show you things to come." John 16:13.

#### THE LORD'S PROMISE.

"I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself."  
Jno. 14:2, 3.

"I go away, and come again unto you."  
Jno. 14:28.

"A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father." Jno. 16:16.

"I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice."  
Jno. 16:22.

"The Lord is not slack concerning His promise."  
2 Pet. 3:9.

"Let us hold fast the confession of our hope (a) without wavering; for He is faithful that promised; . . . and so much the more as ye see the day approaching."  
He. 10:23, 25.

"For yet a little while, and He that shall come will come, and will not tarry."  
He. 10:37.

"The coming of the Lord draweth nigh."  
James 5:8.

"Surely I come quickly: Amen."  
Rev. 22:20.

"Unto them that look for Him shall He appear the second time, without sin, unto salvation."  
He. 9:28.

#### His Faithfulness.

#### The Hope of the Church.(b)

(a) So the Greek.

(b) All believers of the present dispensation. 1 Co. 12:12, 13, 27.

"Our conversation (b) is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ." Ph. 3:20.

"Waiting for the adoption, to-wit, the redemption of our body." Rom. 8:23.

"Waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ." 1 Cor. 1:7.

"Looking for that blessed hope." Ti. 2:13.

"The patient waiting for Christ." 2 Th. 3:5.

"To wait for His Son from heaven, whom He raised from the dead, even Jesus." 1 Th. 1:10.

### THE RAPTURE.

"The Lord Himself (d) shall descend from heaven with a shout, (e) with the voice of the archangel and with the trump of God." (f) 1 Th. 4:16.

"At the last trump (f); for the trumpet shall sound." 1 Cor. 15:52.

"Them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him." (g) 1 Th. 4:14.

"The dead in Christ shall rise first." 1 Th. 4:16.

"In Christ shall all be made alive. . . . They that are Christ's at His coming." 1 Cor. 15:22, 23.

"The dead shall be raised incorruptible." 1 Cor. 15:52.

"Raised in incorruption; . . . raised in glory; . . . raised in power; . . . raised a spiritual body." 1 Cor. 15:42-44.

**THE COMING  
of the LORD  
as the Bride-  
groom, into  
the Air, for His  
Church. (c)**

**The Dead in  
Christ raised.**

(b) Or "Citizenship," see Jno. 17:16; Ep. 2:19; He. 11:10, 13, 16; 12:22.

(c) "Watch, therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come." Mk. 13:32, 37; 1 Th. 5:6.

(d) That is, personally, yet seen by none but believers; vide Jno. 14:19; Acts 1:3, 4, 9; 9:7; 10:40, 41; 1 Co. 15:5-8.

(e) Understood by those only to whom addressed; see Jno. 12:28, 29; Ac. 9:4, 7.

(f) The trumpet sounded twice when the Lord descended upon Sinai, see Ex. 19:11, 17. And so when He descends to take the church unto Himself, at its first sounding the dead in Christ will be raised, and at its last sounding, the living saints will be changed.

(g) The Old Testament saints also will doubtless at this time receive their glorified bodies, see Heb. 11:39, 40.

**Living Believers Changed.**

"We which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent (a) them which are asleep." 1 Th. 4:15.

"We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye. . . . and we shall be changed." (b) 1 Cor. 15:51, 52.

"The Lord Jesus Christ . . . shall change our vile body, (c) that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body." Ph. 3:20, 21.

"And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly." 1 Cor. 15:49.

"For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality." 1 Cor. 15:53.

**Both Caught up into the Clouds. (d)**

"Then we which are alive and remain, shall be caught up together, with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air." 1 Th. 4:17.

"The coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and . . . our gathering together unto Him." 2 Th. 2:1.

**To be Ever with the Lord.**

"So shall we ever be with the Lord." 1 Th. 4:17.

"That where I am, there ye may be also." Jno. 14:3.

"Where I am, there shall also my servant be." Jno. 12:26.

"With me where I am; that they may behold my glory." Jno. 17:24.

"They shall never perish." Jno. 10:28.

"Because I live, ye shall live also." Jno. 14:19.

"That we should live together with Him." 1 Th. 5:10.

"An . . . eternal weight of glory." 2 Cor. 4:17.

"Eternal inheritance." He. 9:15; 1 Pet. 1:4.

"He (e) shall go no more out." Rev. 3:12.

(a) That is, 'Anticipate' or 'go before.'

(b) "Then . . . . Death is swallowed up in victory," 1 Co. 15:54; and "Mortality swallowed up of life." 2 Co. 5:4.

(c) The body of our "humble"

or "low estate," Lu. 1:48; Ac. 8:33; Ph. 2:8.

(d) "The redemption of the purchased possession." Ro. 8:23; Ep. 1:14.

(e) The overcomer, Re. 3:12; 1 Jno. 5:4, 5.

**The  
JUDGMENT  
SEAT  
of Christ. (b)**

**Manifestation  
of Works.**

**Whether Good**

**or Bad.**

**Reward.**

"We (c) must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done, in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad." 2 Cor. 5:10.

"We (c) shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ; . . . every one of us shall give account of himself to God."

Rom. 14:10-12.

"Behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be." Rev. 22:12.

"Every man's work shall be made manifest: . . . and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is." 1 Co. 3:13.

"Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to the light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts." 1 Co. 4:5.

"If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, (d) he shall receive a reward." 1 Co. 3:14.

"Whatsoever good thing (e) any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord." Ep. 6:8.

"But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done." Col. 3:25.

"If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; (f) yet so as by fire. . . . For the temple of God is holy which temple ye are." 1 Cor. 3:15-17.

"Every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labor." 1 Cor. 3:8.

"The prize of the high calling." Ph. 3:14.

"The reward of the inheritance." Col. 3:24.

"The kingdom." Jas. 2:5.

"The crown of life." Jas. 1:12; Rev. 2:10.

(b) For Christians only, in reference to service. Ro. 14:4, 10, 12.

(c) "The church, the saints." 2 Co. 1:1.

(d) The foundation, "which is

Jesus Christ." Isa. 28:16; 1 Co. 3:11.

(e) "Service as to the Lord." Ep. 6:7.

(f) "No condemnation." Jno. 5:24; Ro. 8:1.



**The  
MARRIAGE  
of the Lamb  
and  
the Church.**

"A crown of Righteousness." 2 Tim. 4:8.

"A crown of glory." 1 Pet. 5:4.

"An incorruptible" (crown). 1 Cor. 9:25.

"The things which God hath prepared." 1 Cor. 2:9.

"And then shall every man have praise of God." 1 Cor. 4:5.

"The marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife (a) hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white; for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints." Rev. 19:7, 8.

"Christ also loved the Church, and gave Himself for it, . . . that He might present it to Himself a glorious Church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish." Eph. 5:25-27.

[The Tribulation, or Time between the Rapture and the Revelation in which there will be a period of seven years, (1) at the commencement of which those Jews who shall have returned to their land in unbelief, (2) and have rebuilt or be rebuilding their temple, (3) enter into a seven-years' covenant with the Antichrist. (4) On the expiration of three and a half years he is revealed in his true character as the Man of Sin, (5) kills the two witnesses who had been prophesying during that time, (6) stops the daily sacrifice which had been resumed, (7) and has his own Image set up in the Holy Place. (8) The Devil and his angels are cast out into the earth, having great wrath, because their time is short. (9) Then follow, during the last three and a half years (10) the treading under foot of the holy city (11) and the time of the "great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world, no, nor ever shall be," (12) which, under the Antichrist (13) and his Prophet, (14) shall come upon all the world; (15) the penalty of death being suffered by as many as refuse to worship the Image of the Beast, (16) and unparalleled persecution undergone by all who have not received his mark. (17) A third part of the Jews in the land are brought through this time of trouble, (18) and are gathered by the Lord into Jerusalem, (19) to be purged of their dross. (20) The

(a) "Christ and the church." Ep. 5:32.

(1) Dan. 9:27; Rev. 11:3, 7 with 13:5.

(2) Isa. 6:13; 17:10, 11; 18:4, 5; 66:3, 4.

(3) Isa. 66:1, 2; Rev. 11:1, 2.

(4) Dan. 9:27; Jno. 5:43.

(5) Dan. 9:27; 2 Th. 2:3; Rev. 11:7; 13:1.

(6) Rev. 11:3-7.

(7) Dan. 9:27; 11:31; 12:11.

(8) Mat. 24:15; 2 Th. 2:4; Rev. 13:14, 15.

(9) Rev. 12:7-12.

(10) Dan. 7:25; 9:27; Rev. 13:5.

(11) Dan. 9:26; Lu. 21:24; Rev. 11:2.

(12) Jer. 30:7; Dan. 12:1; Mat. 24:21; Rev. 13:14, 17.

(13) Dan. 7:21, 25; 2 Th. 2:2; Rev. 13:1, 8.

(14) Rev. 13:11, 17; 19:20.

(15) Rev. 3:10.

(16) Rev. 13:15; 20:4.

(17) Rev. 13:16, 17.

(18) Zec. 13:8, 9.

(19) Eze. 22:19.

(20) Isa. 1:21-25; 4:4; Eze. 22:17-22; Zep. 1:12, 13; Zec. 13:9.

nations are assembled against the city; which is taken by them, great suffering being inflicted upon the inhabitants, half of whom are carried into captivity. (21) The remnant no more again stay upon him that smote them, but stay upon the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, in truth. (22) The kings of the earth are gathered to battle against Jehovah and against his Anointed. (23) Then shall the Lord go forth, (24) with his saints, for the destruction of his enemies and the deliverance of his people. (25)]

**THE COMING  
of the LORD,  
as King to the  
Earth.**

**The Revelation.**

"THIS same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen Him go in to heaven." Acts 1:11.

"And His feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives." Zech. 14:4.

"Immediately after the tribulation of those days . . . they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory."

Mat. 24:29, 30. (Mk. 13:26; Lu. 21-27.)

"Ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven."

Mk. 14:62. (Mat. 26:64.)

"Behold, He cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see Him." Rev. 1:7.

"And they shall look upon me whom they have pierced." Zech. 12:10.

"The Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with His mighty angels."

2 Thes. 1:7. (Mat. 25:31.)

"And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse, and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True."

Rev. 19:11.

"Behold, the Lord cometh out of His place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity."

Isa. 26:21. (Mi. 1:3.)

"The Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgressions in Jacob."

Isa. 59:20.

"Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion; for lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the Lord." Zec. 2:10.

(21) Zec. 14:2.

(22) Isa. 4:3; 10:20, 21; 17:6-8;  
Jer. 2:27; Hos. 5:15; Zec.  
13:9.

(23) Ps. 2:1-3; Rev. 16:14, 16;  
17:14; 19:19.

(24) Isa. 13:3-6; 26:21; Zec.  
14:3.

(25) Isa. 50:2; 66:5, 6; Hos. 5:  
15; Zec. 12:9, 10; Mal. 4:1-  
3; Lu. 21:28.

### Together with the Church

"And the armies which were in heaven, followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean." (a)

Rev. 19:14.

"They that are with Him are called, and chosen and faithful." (b) Rev. 17:14.

"The LORD my God shall come, and all the saints with thee." Zech. 14:5.

"Behold the Lord cometh with ten thousand of His saints." Jude 14.

"The coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints." 1 Thes. 3:13.

"When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye (c) also appear with Him in glory." Col. 3:4.

"When He shall appear, we shall be like Him." 1 Jno. 3:2.

"The manifestation of the sons of God." Rom. 8:19.

[The power of the Antichrist is broken and destroyed by the voice of the Lord; (1) he and the False Prophet are taken and cast alive into the lake of fire burning with brimstone, (2) and the ten allied kings and their armies are slain by the sword proceeding out of the mouth of the King of Kings. (3) The Devil is bound for a thousand years in the bottomless pit, (4) during which time the martyrs under the Antichrist, who shall have been raised as the completion of the first resurrection, will reign over the earth with the Lord Jesus and their fellow-saints. (5)]

### The Resurrection of LIFE. (a)

"AND I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, (b) and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received His mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years." Rev. 20:4.

"Shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life."

Jno. 5:29.

(a) "The fine linen is the righteousness of saints," Rev. 19:8.

(b) "Called," Those "whom he did foreknow," Rom. 8:29-30; Mat. 7:23; Rev. 1:6. "Chosen," Ep. 1:4. "Faithful," Ep. 1:1.

(c) "The saints," Col. 1:2.

(1) Isa. 11:4; Dan. 7:11; 2 Th. 2:8.

(2) Isa. 30:31, 33; Rev. 17:8; 19:20.

(3) Ps. 2:4, 5; 110:5; Zec. 12:9; Rev. 17:14; 19:21.

(4) Rev. 20:2-3.

(5) Rev. 20:4-6.

(a) For the rest of the dead, see Rev. 20:5.

(b) Under Antichrist, Rev. 6:9; 13:15.

"Shall awake, . . . to everlasting life." Dan. 12:2.

"This is the first resurrection." (c)  
Rev. 20:5.

**THE LORD  
REIGNS  
over  
the Earth.**

"And in the days of these kings (d) shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed."

Dan. 2:44.

"I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a king shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth." Jer. 23:5.

"And the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David."

Lu. 1:32. (Isa. 9:7.)

"My king upon my holy hill of Zion."

Ps. 2:6.

"The Lord of hosts shall reign in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients, gloriously." Isa. 24:23. (Mi. 4:7.)

"The king of Israel, even the LORD is in the midst of thee." Zep. 3:15.

"He must reign till He hath put all enemies under his feet." (e)

1 Cor. 15:25.

"Yea, all kings shall fall down before Him; all nations shall serve Him."

Ps. 72:11.

"The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ."

Rev. 11:15.

"He shall have dominion also from sea to sea and from the river unto the ends of the earth." Ps. 72:8. (Zec. 9:10.)

"And the Lord shall be king over all the earth; in that day there shall be one LORD, and His name one." Zec. 14:9.

"King of kings, and Lord of lords."

Rev. 19:16.

"We shall also reign with Him."

2 Tim. 2:12.

"Heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; . . . glorified together."

Rom. 8:17.

**With His  
BRIDE,  
the Church.**

(c) Including, "Christ the first fruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming," the Ingathering, 1 Cor. 15:23; and here the martyrs under Antichrist (the Gleanings), Rev. 20:4.

(d) Antichrist and the allied kings, Dan. 7:24; Rev. 17:12-13.

(e) "Unto me every knee shall bow," Isa. 45:23; Ph. 2:9, 11.

"To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne."

Rev. 3:21.

"Thou . . . hast made us unto our God kings and priests; and we shall reign on (a) the earth."

Rev. 5:9, 10.

"Kings and priests unto God and His Father."

Rev. 1:6.

"The Father . . . who hath translated us into the kingdom of His dear Son."

Col. 1:12, 13.

"And I saw thrones, and they (b) sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them."

Rev. 20:4.

"The saints shall judge the world."

1 Cor. 6:2.

[The Kingdom having been set up, and all that offend gathered out of the land, (1) the Lord Jesus judges first his own people, the Jews, as to their fidelity to him, (2) and then the nations on earth as to their treatment of his people in their trouble. (3) The ten tribes of Israel, after purification, (4) are brought into the land (5) and together with the two tribes of Judah become one nation. (6) The Lord makes the new covenant with his people, Israel and Judah, (7) forgiving their iniquity, and remembering their sin no more; (8) while punishments are visited by him upon his enemies, (9) including Gog and his armies, (10) who are overthrown and destroyed. (11) The Jewish people come into possession of the full extent of their land (12) according to promise, (13) including the Great Desert, which "blossoms as the rose." (14) The temple (15) and the city (16) are rebuilt after the Divine plan; and the Levitical sacrifices and form of worship are with some modifications re-established. (17) Nothing shall hurt or destroy in all the holy mountain. (18) The Lord sets his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, both Israel and Judah, from the four corners of the earth. (19) Jerusalem is made a praise, the

(a) Or, Over.

(b) The saints, "the armies which were in heaven," Rev. 19:8, 14.

(1) Isa. 13:9; 33:14; Mat. 13:30, 41.

(2) Mat. 25:14-30; Lu. 19:12-27.

(3) Joel 3:2, 12; Mat. 25:31-46; Acts 17:31.

(4) Eze. 20:33-38; Am. 9:9, 10.

(5) Isa. 49:12-23; Eze. 20:40-42; 36:24; Am. 9:14, 15.

(6) Isa. 11:13; Eze. 37:16-24; Hos. 1:11.

(7) Jer. 31:31-33; 32:40; 50:4, 5; Eze. 37:26; Ro. 11:26, 27; He. 8:8-11.

(8) Isa. 60:21; Jer. 31:34; 33:8; 50:20; Eze. 36:25-33; Mic. 7:18, 19; Heb. 8:12.

(9) Isa. 2:17-21; 26:9; 34:2;

Eze. 28:26; Mic. 5:15; Nah. 1:8.

(10) Eze. 38:1-17.

(11) Eze. 38:18 to 39:21.

(12) Eze. 47:13 to 48:29.

(13) Gen. 15:18; Deu. 11:24; Josh. 1:4.

(14) Isa. 32:15; 35:1, 2; 51:3; Eze. 36:33-36.

(15) Eze. 40:1 to 43:17.

(16) Isa. 60:10; Jer. 31:38, 40; Eze. 48:15-17, 30-35; Zec. 14:10, 11.

(17) Eze. 43:18 to 46:24; Mal. 3:3, 4.

(18) Isa. 11:6-9; 33:24; 35:9; 55:13; 65:25; Eze. 34:25; Hos. 2:18; Rev. 22:3.

(19) Isa. 11:11, 12; Jer. 50:4-5; Eze. 39:25, 28.

joy of the whole earth. (20) The Lord in her midst (21) is her glory and everlasting light; there shall be no night there. (22) All nations go to worship the King and keep the feast of tabernacles. (23) The earth is full of the glory of the Lord. (24)]

### **The Heavenly City, the Home of the Bride.**

### **Its Magnitude and Beauty.**

"And there came unto me one of the seven angels . . . saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. And he . . . shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God."

Rev. 21:9-10.

"The city of my God, which is New Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven, from my God." Rev. 3:12.

"And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel." Rev. 21:12.

"And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb."

Rev. 21:14.

"And the building of the wall of it was of jasper; and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass." Rev. 21:18.

"And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones." Rev. 21:19.

"And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass."

Rev. 21:21.

"And I saw no temple therein, for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it; for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof." Rev. 21:22, 23.

"Having the glory of God; and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal."

Rev. 21:11.

### **Its Glory and Purity.**

(20) Ps. 48:2; Isa. 1:26; 60:14; 62:7; 65:18; Jer. 31:23; Zec. 8:3.

(21) Eze. 48:35; Joel 3:17, 21; Zeph. 3:15-17; Zec. 2:10.

(22) Isa. 60:19, 20; Zec. 2:5;

Rev. 22:5.

(23) Isa. 2:1-3; Jer. 3:17; Mic. 4:2; Zec. 8:20-22, 14:16-19.

(24) Num. 14:21; Ps. 72:19; Isa. 11:9; Hab. 2:14.

"And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it; and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honor into it. And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day; for there shall be no night there. And they shall bring the glory and honor of the nations into it." Rev. 21:24-26.

"And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie; but they which are written in the Lamb's book of Life." Rev. 21:27.

[On the expiration of the Millennium, or thousand years, Satan being loosed from his prison for a little season, (1) goes out to deceive the nations in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, and to gather them together to battle. (2) They compass the camp of the saints and the beloved city, (3) but fire from God out of heaven devours them, (4) and the Devil who deceived them is cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the Beast and the False Prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night forever and ever. (5)]

## The JUDGE of all the Earth.

"And I saw a great white throne, and Him that sat on it." Rev. 20:11.

"The Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead."

2 Tim. 4:1.

"He which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.

Ac. 10:42. (1 Pe. 4:5.)

"The Father . . . hath committed all judgment unto the Son." Jno. 5:22.

"And I saw the dead (a) small and great stand before God" (b) Rev. 20:12.

"And the sea gave up the dead which were in it and death and hades (c) delivered up the dead which were in them."

Rev. 20:13.

"Shall come forth . . . they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation."

Jno. 5:29.

"Shall awake . . . to shame and everlasting contempt."

Dan. 12:2.

"And the books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged out of

## The Resurrection of Damnation.

## The Last Judgment.

(1) Re. 20:3-7. (2) Re. 20:8.

(3) Jerusalem, see Isa. 4:3.

(4) Re. 20:9. (5) Re. 20:10.

(a) Those who had no part in

the first resurrection, see Rev. 20:5, 6.

(b) "The Son," see Jno. 5:22; Rom. 2:16.

(c) So the Greek.



**The Last  
Enemy.**

those things which were written in the books, according to their works."

Rev. 20:12.

"And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire."

Rev. 20:15.

"The lake which burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death."

Rev. 21:8.

"The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death."

1 Cor. 15:26.

"And death and hades (c) were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death."

Rev. 20:14.

**Heaven and  
Earth pass  
away.**

"Heaven and earth shall pass away."

Mark 13:31.

"The heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat; the earth also, and the works that are therein, shall be burned up. (a) . . . The heavens, being on fire, shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat."

2 Pe. 3:10-12.

"The heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment."

Isa. 51:6.

"They shall perish . . . they all shall wax old as doth a garment; and as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed."

Heb. 1:11-12.

"From whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; (b) and there was found no place for them."

Rev. 20:11.

"And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new."

Rev. 21:5.

"Behold, I create new heavens and a new earth."

Isa. 65:17.

"And I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea."

Rev. 21:1.

"New heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth all righteousness."

2 Pe. 3:13

**New Heavens  
and  
New Earth.**

(c) So the Greek.

(a) Compare Gen. 11, 16 with

6:11, 13; 9, Isa. 24:5;

2 Pet. 3:7.

(b) See also Ps. 68:8; Nah. 1:5. and Job 15:15; 25:5.



**GOD  
ALL IN ALL.**

"Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power." 1 Cor. 15:24.

"And when all things shall be subdued unto Him, then shall the Son also Himself be subject unto Him, that put all things under Him, that God may be all in all." 1 Cor. 15:28.

**The Lamb's  
Wife.**

"And I John saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband." (a) Rev. 21:2.

**GOD  
Dwells with  
Men.**

"Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself shall be with them and be their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain; for the former things are passed away."

Rev. 21:3-4.

(a) "That in the ages to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace in

his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. Eph. 2:7.

"Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit; for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God." 1 Cor. 2: 9, 10.

"Now he that hath wrought us for this selfsame thing is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit." 2 Cor. 5: 5.

"Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen." Eph. 3: 21.

"Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless." 2 Pet. 3:14.

## REFERENCES.

For convenience we give the following references to some of the *principal* passages which refer to our Lord's return, in the consecutive order in which they occur in the Word, together with catch words to distinguish the same:

Deut. 33:2.	—Mt. Sinai, Mt. Seir, Transfiguration and Second Coming.
Psa. 2.	—The Son's possession, etc.
“ 67:4.	—Judge and govern the nations.
“ 96:10-13.	—The Lord cometh to judge.
“ 98:9.	—The Lord cometh to judge.
“ 102:16.	—Build up Zion and appear in glory.
Dan. 7:13.	—Son of man cometh to possess the kingdom.
Hos. 6:3.	—He comes as the latter and former rain
Zech. 12:10.	—Israel SEE and accept Christ.
“ 14:4.	—He stands upon the Mount of Olives,
“ 14:5.	—Comes with the saints.
Mat. 16:26-27.	—Shall come in glory of His Father.
“ 19:28.	—Sit in throne of His glory.
“ 24.	—The three questions answered.
“ 25:1-12.	—The Bridegroom.
“ 25:13-30.	—Judgment of Servants.
“ 25:31-46.	—Judgment of Nations.
“ 26:64.	—Coming in the clouds of heaven.
Mark 8:38.	—Of Him, Son, be ashamed when He cometh.
“ 13.	—The three questions answered.
“ 14:62.	—Coming in the clouds of heaven.
Luke 9:26.	—Of Him, Son, be ashamed when He cometh.
“ 12:35-48.	—Loins girded—lights burning.
“ 17:20-37.	—Noah, Lot, etc.
“ 18:8.	—Little faith on earth.
“ 19:11-28.	—Gone to receive kingdom and return. The ten talents.
“ 21.	—The three questions answered.

- Jno. 1:51. —Heaven open, angels descending.  
 “ 14:3. —The promise. Come and receive you.  
 “ 14:18. —I will come to you.  
 “ 14:28. —Go away and come again.  
 “ 21:22. —If he tarry till I come.  
 Acts 1:10-11. —The same Jesus come again.  
 “ 3:19-21. —The times of refreshing.  
 1 Cor. 1:4-8. —Waiting for the coming.  
 “ 4:5. —Judge nothing until Lord come.  
 “ 11:26. —Communion, till He come.  
 “ 15:23. —Order of Res.—Christ’s at His coming.  
 “ 16:22. —Anathema Maran-atha.  
 2 Cor. 1:14. —Rejoicing in the day of Lord.  
 Phil. 1:6-10. —Till the day of Christ.  
 “ 2:16. —Rejoicing in the day of Christ.  
 “ 3:11. —Resurrection from among the dead.  
 “ 3:20-21. —Citizenship—Looking for the Savior.  
 “ 4:5. —The Lord is at hand.  
 Col. 3:3-5. —Appearing with Him.  
 1 Thes. 1:9. —Wait for His Son from heaven.  
 “ 2:19. —Hope, joy, crown at His coming.  
 “ 3:13. —Unblamable, at the coming.  
 “ 4:13-18. —The Rapture.  
 “ 5:1-10. —Times and seasons—night and day.  
 “ 5:23. —Blameless unto the coming.  
 2 Thes. 1:7-10. —Revealed in flaming fire.  
 “ 2:1-8. —That wicked destroyed with the brightness of His coming.  
 1 Tim. 6:13-15. —Keep the commandment until the appearing.  
 2 “ 4:1. —Judge, at appearing and kingdom.  
 “ 4:8. —Crown for all that love His appearing.  
 Tit. 2:11-15. —The blessed hope and glorious appearing.  
 Heb. 9:24-28. —The three appearings.  
 “ 10:22-24. —Faith, hope, love.  
 “ 10:25. —Day approaching.  
 “ 10:35-37. —Patience, a little while.  
 James 5:7-8. —Be patient unto the coming—early and latter rain.

- 1 Pet. 1:7. —Trial of faith.
- “ 1:13. —Hope to the end.
- “ 4:13. —When His glory shall be revealed.
- “ 5:1-4. —When the Chief Shepherd shall appear.
- 2 Pet. 3. —Scoffers—The day of the Lord.
- 1 John 2:28. —When He shall appear we may have confidence.
- “ 3:2-5. —Now sons—shall be like Him—hath this hope—purifieth himself.
- 2 John 7. —Coming in the flesh.
- Jude 14:15. —The Lord cometh with saints to execute judgment.
- Rev. 1:7. —Behold He cometh with clouds.
- “ 2:25. —Hold fast till I come.
- “ 3:3. —If not watch, come on thee as a thief.
- “ 3:10-11. —Keep thee from the hour of temptation—Behold I come quickly.
- “ 14:14-16. —The earth reaped.
- “ 16:15. —Behold, I come as a thief—Blessed is he that WATCHETH.
- “ 22:20. —Even so come Lord Jesus.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### Anathema or Comfort.

There are several passages which convey a very solemn import in connection with this subject, especially two, which we mention, as follows: One occurs in the salutation of Paul, 1 Cor. 16:22. Before he pronounces the BLESSING, he excludes those who do not love Jesus, in the following words: "If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be

### Anathema Maran-Atha!"

Anathema means accursed, condemned, devoted to destruction.

Maran-atha means, the Lord cometh.

Let him be accursed—the Lord cometh.

It is easy now, while the long suffering of God waits<sup>1</sup> for men to reject, despise and hate the Lord Jesus. But JESUS IS COMING, and woe be unto them who now reject Him, "when once the Master of the house is risen up and hath shut to the door."<sup>2</sup> Paul understood this, and therefore he says, "I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some" (1 Cor. 9:22), "from the

---

(1) 1 Pet. 3:19. By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

20. Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

2 Pet. 3:9. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

(2) Luke 13:25. When once

the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are.

Mark 13:35. Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:

36. Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37. And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

wrath to come." 1 Thes. 1:10. O! that men would "seek the Lord while He may be found,"<sup>3</sup> and "flee from the wrath to come."<sup>4</sup>

The other passage is in 2 John 7: "For many deceivers have entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come (coming) in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an Antichrist." The correct rendering of ἐρχόμενον (erkomenon) is COMING. Jesus was especially called the "Coming One."<sup>5</sup> But these deceivers denied the incarnation—the coming of Christ in the flesh—either past or future. See Alford, also Jamieson, Fausset and Brown.

This, then, is of special significance. He that denies

### Jesus Christ's Coming in the Flesh

is a deceiver and an Antichrist. That is, he is possessed of the same spirit, which will ultimately find its personification in the GREAT PERSONAL ANTICHRIST.

It is lamentable that this passage has been so improperly translated in our version. It is such a strong assertion that Jesus is coming in the flesh, that it would doubtless have prevented much of the unwarrantable "spiritualizing" of Scripture, which has prevailed so largely.

(3) Isa. 55:6. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

Also 2 Cor. 6:2.

(4) Mat. 3:7. But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

(5) Mat. 11:3. And said unto him, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another?

Heb. 10:37. For yet a very little while, he that cometh shall come, and shall not tarry.

Rev. 1:7. Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds

of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

8. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

Rev. 4:8. And the four living creatures, having each one of them six wings, are full of eyes round about and within: and they have no rest day and night, saying,

Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord God, the Almighty, who was and who is and who is to come.

John 6:14. Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

Jesus is coming HIMSELF at the Rapture,<sup>6</sup> to receive us unto HIMSELF,<sup>7</sup> and He is coming to this earth again, at the Revelation,<sup>8</sup> the SAME JESUS, and in LIKE MANNER as He went away.\*<sup>9</sup>

Lo! He comes, with clouds descending,  
Once for favored sinners slain;  
Thousand thousand saints attending,  
Swell the triumphs of His train;  
Hallelujah!  
God appears on earth to reign.

But while there is such fearful foreboding of impending judgment and just retribution to those who love not the Lord Jesus, there is, on the other hand,

### The Sweetest Comfort

for those who do love our Lord's appearing.

This is apparent when we understand the true position of the Church. We have seen that it is not to be confounded with the coming Kingdom, neither does it include the Old Testament Saints, for it was founded after Christ came.<sup>10</sup> It was begun on the day of Pentecost (Acts 2)

---

\*That is corporally, in the flesh.

---

(6) 1 Thes. 4:16. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven, with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first;

17. Then we that are alive, that are left, shall together with them be caught up in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

(7) John 14:3. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

(8) 2 Thes. 2:7. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.

8. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

9. *Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,

10. And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

(9) Acts 1:11. Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

(10) Mat. 16:18. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will

and will be complete at the Rapture. 1 Thes. 4:17. It is like a parenthesis in God's dealing with His people, Israel. While they are broken off because of unbelief, the Church is grafted in.<sup>11</sup>

And being a companion in suffering with her Lord,<sup>12</sup> following His example,<sup>13</sup> walking in humility (Phil. 2:2-8; 1 John 2:6), during His humiliation,<sup>14</sup> she shall "be counted worthy"<sup>15</sup> of the greatest blessing in her exaltation with Him.<sup>16</sup>

### The Bride of Christ.

Jesus is the Bridegroom, and the Church is His Bride.

John the Baptist stood as the last representative of the Mosaic dispensation. He said, "I am not the Christ. . . .

build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

(11) Rom. 11:17. And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree.

(12) Acts 5:41. And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

Phil. 1:29. For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake.

Also Heb. 10:34.

(13) John 13:15. For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

1 Pet. 2:21. For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

(14) Acts 8:33. In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

(15) 2 Thes. 1:5. Which is a manifest token of the righteous

judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer.

Rom. 8:17. And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

(16) Phil. 2:5. Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6. Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7. But made himself of no reputation, and took upon *him* the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

8. And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10. That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth;

11. And *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.



He that hath the Bride is the Bridegroom, but the friend of the Bridegroom which standeth and heareth Him, rejoiceth greatly because of the Bridegroom's voice; this, my joy, therefore, is fulfilled." John 3:28-29. Here we have a clear distinction between the Old Testament Saints and the Bride of Christ.

They shall be perfected, but God has "provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect." Heb. 11:40. Not that the Church is more worthy, but because, that in the overflowing grace of God<sup>17</sup> He has chosen the Church to be the heavenly Bride of Christ.\*

The Church is the body of Christ,<sup>18</sup> and her precious union with Him is most clearly set forth in the epistle to the Ephesians. She is there regarded as spiritually quickened<sup>19</sup> and seated in the heavenlies<sup>20</sup> with her risen Lord,<sup>21</sup> having been "chosen in Him before the foundation of the world" to "be holy and without blame before Him in love."<sup>22</sup> She is to be "to the praise of the glory of His grace . . . accepted in the Beloved,"<sup>22</sup> being "sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise, which is the earnest of

---

\*Israel was an earthly bride, comforted with temporal blessings, and to these she shall be restored. Though now through unbelief she is desolate, her children shall yet be as the sand of the sea. Isa. 54; Jer. 3:1-18; 31:32; Ezk. 16; Hos. 1:10, 11; 2; 3. See page 162.

---

(17) Eph. 2:7. That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindness toward us, through Christ Jesus.

(18) 1 Cor. 12:27. Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

(19) Eph. 2:1. And you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins.

(20) Eph. 1:3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly *places* in Christ.

Eph. 2:6. And hath raised us up together, and made us sit to-

gether in heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus.

(21) Eph. 1:20. Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*.

(22) Eph. 1:4. According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

5. Having predestined us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will.

6. To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

her inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession."<sup>23</sup>

Oh! that we might receive "the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him" to "know what is the hope of His calling and what the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints." 1:17-18. We should not walk "as other Gentiles walk," "but speaking the truth in love," grow up into Christ our living head, working together for the "increase of the body" and edification "in love" (4:15-17) "till we all come into the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto A PERFECT MAN, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ." 4:13. That is, Christ as the head, and the Church as the body, will make one perfect man. "They twain shall be one flesh,"<sup>24</sup> "the NEW MAN which is created in righteousness and true holiness" (4:24). The true seed of the woman, which shall bruise the serpent's head.<sup>25</sup>

Wherefore, the Church is exhorted to "grieve not the Holy Spirit of God whereby" she is "sealed unto the day of redemption" (Eph. 4:30), but to be "kind one to another, tender-hearted" (4:32), "walking in love" (5:2) "as children of light" (5:8), "circumspectly" and "wise, redeeming the time" (5:15-16), "filled with the Spirit" (5:18), nourished and cherished (5:29) until sanctified and

(23) Eph. 1:13. In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also, after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise,

14. Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

(24) Mat. 19:4. And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female,

5. And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?

6. Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

Eph. 5:31. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

(25) Gen. 3:15. And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

Rom. 16:20. And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

cleansed, she is presented unto the Lord "Himself a glorious Church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing," but "holy and without blemish," the Bride of Christ. "For we are members of His body."<sup>26</sup> Can there be anything more precious than the thought of Jesus coming to take unto Himself His Bride? It is full of tenderness and love. What will He not do for her when He presents her unto Himself! The ecstasy of that meeting is above the power of description by tongue or pen. "Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard; neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him." 1 Cor. 2:9. We have indeed "an earnest" "by His Spirit,"—the "first fruits" a foretaste of the joys to come. But THEN shall the Church experience the rest of love—the fulness of communion—the rapture of her Lord's embrace, and be satisfied in the sweetness of His love.

The comfort of this truth is all lost if we fail to make the proper distinction between the Church and the Kingdom. The Church is not to be reigned over, but is to reign with Christ.<sup>27</sup>

No more heart-pangs nor sadness  
When Jesus comes;  
All peace and joy and gladness  
When Jesus comes.

He'll know the way was dreary,  
When Jesus comes;  
He'll know the feet grew weary,  
When Jesus comes.

(26) Eph. 5:25. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself up for it;

26. That he might sanctify it, having cleansed it by the washing of water with the word,

27. That he might present the church to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

30. Because we are members of his body.

31. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and the two shall become one flesh.

32. This mystery is great: but I speak in regard of Christ and of the church.

(27) 2 Tim. 2:11. *It is a faithful saying: For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him:*

12. If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us.

He'll know what griefs oppressed me,  
When Jesus comes;  
Oh, how His arms will rest me!  
When Jesus comes.

This subject of our Lord's coming again is of such vital importance and is so largely interwoven with the whole of Scripture, that it affords a boundless field of investigation and an exhaustless mine of truth. There is much more we would be glad to say about it, but our little book has already exceeded the intended limit,\* and we will only *add a few words in regard to the time.*

---

\*To those who may wish for further information on this subject, we would recommend, among other helps, the sermon by Mr. Moody. "Maran-atha," by Dr. Brookes. "He Will Come," by Dr. Tyng. "Plain Papers on Prophetic Subjects," by W. Trotter. Also the published addresses delivered at the conferences in England, to-wit: "Sixteen Addresses on the Blessed Hope," and "Our God Shall Come," and especially the Pre-Millennial Essays, delivered at the Prophetic Conference in New York and "The Great Prophecies," by Geo. H. Pember.

## CHAPTER XX.

### The Time.

And first let us make a clear distinction between the time of the Rapture and the time of the Revelation.† (See diagram.)

The principal thought in regard to the former is that it may happen NOW. Nothing is given us in Scripture so definite as to form a sign of or date for the Rapture. We are to be always watching and waiting for it, and expecting it at any moment.

It is true that the Church may see the “fig tree signs” BEGIN to come to pass<sup>1</sup> before she shall be taken out of the world to escape the Tribulation.<sup>2</sup>

But these signs are of such a nature, especially the “wars and earthquakes,” “distress of nations, sea and waves roaring,” that the Church in each of the past eight-

---

†Failure to do this has led many to make grievous errors in setting dates for our Lord's return.

---

(1) Lu. 21:25. And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

26. Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28. And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29. And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees;

30. When they now shoot

forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31. So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

(2) Lu. 21:34. But take heed to yourselves, lest haply your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that day come on you suddenly as a snare:

35. For so shall it come upon all them that dwell on the face of all the earth.

36. But watch ye at every season, making supplication, that ye may prevail to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

een centuries might consistently have believed that the signs were BEGINNING.

So we have no date for the Rapture, ONLY that it will precede the Revelation. That is, that Christ will come for His Church<sup>3</sup> before He comes with His Church,<sup>4</sup> the period of the Tribulation lying between the two.

The time of the Revelation, we believe, is designated by many prophetic periods, in Lev. 26, Daniel and Revelation. But their symbolical character and our imperfect chronology render the interpretation of them difficult and uncertain. We must not take space here to consider them, but we venture to state that earnest and prayerful study of them has given us an assured conviction that they are rapidly drawing to a close.

Two events must precede the Revelation, which will indicate its proximity, to-wit: the Restoration (partial at least) of Israel,<sup>5</sup> and the rise of Antichrist.<sup>6</sup>

(3) 1 Thes. 4:16. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven, with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first;

17. Then we that are alive, that are left, shall together with them be caught up in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

(4) Jude 14. And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints.

(5) Ezek. 22:19. Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye are all become dross, behold, therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20. As they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; so will I gather you in mine anger and in my fury, and I will leave you there, and melt you.

21. Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my

wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22. As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

(6) Zech. 13:8. And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the Lord, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein.

9. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

2 Thes. 2:7. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.

8. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming.

But Antichrist will not be revealed—as we understand from 2 Thes. 2:7,—until after the Rapture. Neither is it probable that the restoration of Israel (except partially in unbelief, Zeph. 2:1-2), will take place until after that event. For “Jerusalem shall be trodden down . . . until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled” (Luke 21:24), and the tabernacle of David shall not be rebuilt until He has taken out of the Gentiles a people to His name. Acts 15:14-16.

It has pleased God to give signs, or evidences, of the approach of these events and by which we might know that the day was drawing near,<sup>7</sup> but, as we have before said, they have been of such a character that the Church could see them repeated in each generation. And this we believe was purposely designed, in order to give the church NO DATE and NO SIGN which might so definitely indicate the time of her Rapture, that she should in any interval cease to be vigilant. It was evidently all planned, so that the unfolding of events should be, to her, a constant incentive to watchfulness.

The High Priest went into the Holy of Holies alone, and the whole congregation waited in expectation without until he had made the offering and came forth to bless them. Lev. 16; Nu. 6:23-26; Lu. 1:10. So has our High Priest entered once for all into the TRUE HOLY PLACE, and the Church should look for Him in fervent expectation, until He appears the second time without sin unto salvation.<sup>8</sup> She must watch “with loins girded about and lights burning, like men that WAIT for their Lord.”

(7) Heb. 10:25. Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting *one another*: and so much the more as ye see the day approaching.

(8) Heb. 9:24. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

25. Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy

place every year with blood of others;

26. For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:

28. So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many: and unto them that look for him



Yet we have the blessed assurance that every passing day brings our salvation nearer than when we believed.<sup>9</sup> And, while it is true that the church, during all her history, has had repeated evidence that the day was approaching, we ask, what are these evidences in our time? Surely they are of especial significance.

We believe, if we can rightly read the signs of the times, that the godless, lawless trio of communism, nihilism and anarchy, so alarmingly permeating the nations today, are unclean spirits preparing the way for Anti-christ.

### **The Jews Returning.**

And, again, the Jews are, even now, returning to Jerusalem.

It is said that, "At the beginning of the nineteenth century the Porte allowed no more than three hundred of the hated people to live in the city. Forty years later that restriction was removed, but another still remained, by virtue of which they were permitted only to reside in a particular quarter of the town, which was much too small for them. It was in the year 1867 this last regulation was removed and since then the progress made by the Jews in peopling their ancient capital has been extraordinary. Almost every one of the old houses as it fell vacant has been bought by them while they have built a prodigious number of new ones in all parts of the town. Schools, hospitals and religious associations have been started on a grand scale, as also a school for manual training and of agriculture."

At the present time, 1908, the city of Jerusalem has spread over a large extent of ground outside the walls. Great hospices, hotels, churches, stores, etc., have been erected, but most notable of all, a multitude of dwellings for the Jews.

The number of Jews now residing in the inner and outer

---

shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

(9) Rom. 13:11. And that, knowing the time, that now *it is*

high time to awake out of sleep; for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we believed.



city is estimated at from 40,000 to 50,000, being more than half the entire population. Besides these, there are large colonies at Tiberias, Safed, Joppa and Hebron, and several other smaller ones in various parts of the country. The entire Jewish population of Palestine is said to be more than 80,000, so that a greater number have already returned than the 49,697 who went up with Zerubbabel from Babylon. Ezra 2:64-65.

The anti-semitic agitations in Germany, Austria and France, and the fierce persecutions in Russia and Roumania, have stirred up the Jews of the world as the eagle doth her nest. Deut. 32:11.

National hopes and aspirations have found vent in the organization of Chovevi Zion (Lovers of Zion) societies, and Shova Zion (colonization) societies throughout Europe and America. Land is being purchased and funds raised, on installment plans, to send back the members by lot.

A railroad has been completed from Joppa, and the engine speeds up to Jerusalem like one of Nahum's "flaming torches," (Nahum 2, 3) which, the prophet says, "shall be in the day of His preparation," over the roadway which the Arabs call "Trek el Kods," significantly coinciding with the Hebrew "Derech Hakodesh" (Way of Holiness) of Isa. 35:8.

This "highway," cast up as the Hebrew "Maslul" indicates, is a special preparation for the return of the people to Zion. Isa. 35:10.

Other lines of railway are projected or actually under construction to Hebron, Jericho, Acre, Tiberias and Damascus.

The Turkish hold upon the country is continually weakening, and there is considerable talk of a Jewish state. May we not conclude that the Lord is even now setting "His hand again the second time" for the restoration of His people?<sup>10</sup>

---

(10) Isa. 11:11. And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and

from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

“He that scattereth Israel will gather him, and keep him as a shepherd doth his flock.” Jer. 31:10.

Besides these, we have other evidences. Many are running to and fro upon the highways of travel, or searching diligently through and through the prophetic Word, which is doubtless the true meaning of the passage (Dan. 12:4) and which is a sign of “the time of the end.”

The awful dearth of spiritual life in the great nominal church is another evidence.

The restless and perplexed condition of the nations is also suggestive. And there are several other evidences of which we might speak, all of which substantiate the fact that the day is “approaching.” Heb. 10:25.

And lastly, while it is entirely unscriptural and wrong to put the second coming of our Lord any distance into the future, and likewise unscriptural and wrong to fix a date, or name the time when He shall come for His bride, yet there will be a privileged company of saints living upon the earth<sup>11</sup> at the time when He shall descend from heaven,<sup>12</sup> and who shall say that they will *all* be taken by surprise? Every generation that has lived since He went away, however dark and unspiritual it may have been, has had its band of faithful watching ones.

Shortly previous to the first coming of Christ, the Holy Ghost, although He had given, through Daniel, the definite prophecy of the seventy weeks, gave a special revelation unto the devout Simeon,—who was “waiting for the consolation of Israel,” to-wit: “that he should not see death before he had seen the Lord’s Christ. Luke 2:26. And this leads us to ask: May not the same blessed Spirit, who thus revealed this mighty event to Simeon of old (and probably to the aged Anna, also)<sup>13</sup> likewise give unto a

(11) 1 Cor. 15:51. Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed.

52. In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised in-

corruptible, and we shall be changed.

(12) 1 Thes. 4:16. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven, with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

(13) Lu. 2:36. And there

favoured one, or a chosen few of the faithful watching ones, to know that their glad eyes shall see His appearing, and that they shall never taste of death.<sup>14</sup> Even so now, many of the most devout and faithful of God's people, in all denominations, both in this and foreign lands, are seriously impressed with the conviction, that the coming of the Lord is near.

These are certainly sufficient evidences to enforce the apostle's injunction, that we should exhort one another *"and so much the more as"* we *"see the day approaching."* Heb. 10:25.

For, if the day, or Revelation, is near, the Rapture is still nearer. And again the general conviction among Bible students and earnest Christians, that the great prophetic periods, which point to the Revelation are nearly ended, and the deep conviction expressed by many, including even statesmen and scientists, that some great event is near, may well lead us to enquire,

### Watchman, What of the Night?

Ever since the sin of Adam and Eve this world has been a DARK PLACE,<sup>15</sup> a moral "Night."<sup>16</sup> By faith the believer looks forward, through prophecy, to the Day,<sup>15</sup> the glorious Day, which is coming, when salvation, which is now by

was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with a husband seven years from her virginity;

37. And she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38. And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

(14) John 11:26. And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

(15) 2 Pet. 1:19. We have

also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts.

(16) John 1:5. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

10. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

John 3:19. And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

faith and hope,<sup>17</sup> shall be revealed<sup>18</sup> in all its grandeur and glory.<sup>19</sup> For this Day the hearts of God's people yearn with earnest desire.

"Watchman, what of the Night?"

"Watchman, what of the Night?"

The watchman said: "The MORNING cometh, and also the NIGHT." Isa. 21:11-12.

To the believer it will be Morning;

To the ungodly it will be Night.

Jesus is the Morning Star,<sup>20</sup> and He is also the Sun of Righteousness.<sup>21</sup> Only those who are up early and watching see the Morning Star. So it will be only the true and faithful church which will see Christ at the Rapture as the Bright and Morning Star.

As the Son of Righteousness He will appear to Israel, and all the world, at the Revelation.

Over forty centuries of the Night were past when Paul wrote, "the Night is far spent, the Day is at hand." (Rom. 13:12). And surely, as eighteen centuries have since passed, it must now be ALMOST MORNING.

O! then, dear reader, "let us who are of the Day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the HOPE OF SALVATION. For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain Salvation by our

(17) Rom. 8:24. For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25. But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for it.

(18) 1 Pet. 1:5. Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

6. Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7. That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honor

and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

(19) 1 Cor. 2:9. But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

(20) Rev. 22:16. I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, *and* the bright and morning star.

Also 2 Pet. 1:19.

(21) Mal. 4:2. But unto you that fear my name shall the Son of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

Lord Jesus Christ." 1 Thes. 5:8-9. Therefore let us not sleep, as do others, but let us Watch and be Sober. 1 Thes. 5:6.

A dear brother writes us as follows: "I find so many who are willing to receive the truth of the Second Coming, but it is generally those who are passing through affliction, or those living very near the Lord. Those who are enjoying the well watered plains of this world, seem to care very little about seeing the Owner of the Estate. *But He will come.* Hallelujah! He will come. Yes! He is coming. The bride who knows the Bridegroom, and is true, says, He is coming. 'Come Lord Jesus,' Come! Come!! Come!!! Come!!!! A poor cursed earth (Rom. 8:19-22) groans out Come! Thank heaven, He speaks:

SURELY I COME QUICKLY.'"

Rev. 22:20.

— — —

I'm waiting for Thee, Lord,  
Thy beauty to see, Lord,  
I'm waiting for Thee,  
For Thy coming again.

Thou'rt gone over there, Lord,  
A place to prepare, Lord,  
Thy home I shall share  
At Thy coming again.

'Mid danger and fear, Lord,  
I'm oft weary here, Lord,  
The time must be near  
Of Thy coming again.

Whilst Thou art away, Lord,  
I stumble and stray, Lord,  
Oh, hasten the day  
Of Thy coming again.

—————

Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord, when he cometh, shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that He shall gird Himself and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them. Lu. 12:37.

“OCCUPY TILL I COME.”

WAITING FOR THE MORNING.

Rev. 19:7.

— — —

There is no roof in all the world, of palace or of cot.  
That hideth not some burdened heart, nigh breaking for its  
lot;

The earth is sunk in pain and tears, and closer draws the  
gloom;

And balm for cure there can be none, till Christ, the Lord,  
shall come.

“O morn, when like a summer bird, my spirit shall go  
free,—

When I shall see Thee as Thou art, and be, my God, like  
Thee!

Like Thee! like Thee! All spotless white—this heart, this  
will, as Thine!

O love of God, O blood of Christ, O grace and power divine!

“My Saviour, who doth know the thirst the longing spirit  
feels,—

O Bridegroom, now so long afar, why stay thy chariot-  
wheels?

Were ever eyes so dim with grief, breasts so oppressed  
with care?

Did ever hearts so yearn to catch Thy whisper from the  
air?”

Thou lonely one, lift up thy head, array thee for the feast;  
He that hath tarried long is near—the glow is in the East!

O Morning Star, so soon to lead Thy chosen one away—

O Sun of Righteousness, bring in the everlasting day!

— — —

“REDEMPTION DRAWETH NIGH.”

Luke 21:28.

— — —

My soul crieth out for a jubilee song!

There is joy in my heart, let me praise with my tongue;  
For I know, though the darkness of Egypt still lowers,  
That the time ere release is not ages, but hours.

As sailors, not yet within sight of the strand,  
Know well their approach by the “loom of the land;”  
So they, who will bend but a listening ear,  
Can now catch the whisper that tells He is near.

He is near—the stars in their courses prepare  
To utter the sign He hath bid them declare!  
The world in its guilt waxeth haggard and grim,  
And its cup of iniquity fills to the brim!

The curse so long camped upon Bosphorus' side,—  
And she that sits queen upon Tiber's foul tide,—  
And Famine and Pestilence stalk in the band  
Of witness, attesting the Lord is at hand.

Spent at last the long cycle of wilderness dearth,  
Once again sounds of latter-rain gladden the earth  
In the land, still despised, but preparing e'en now  
For the feet that shall stand upon Olivet's brow.

And thither to gather the tribes have begun,  
From the East and the West, from the climes of the sun  
For the times of the Gentiles have answered their need,  
And the hiss has gone forth unto Israel's seed.

The world as of yore, naught of all doth divine,—  
Saith again that believers are filled with new wine,—  
Suffers warning to pass all unseen and unheard,  
And, like Herod, fulfills while opposing His word.

Then welcome, thrice welcome, ye tokens of God!  
What else but His coming can comfort afford?  
What presence but His set this prisoned earth free?  
O Star of the Morning, our hope is in Thee!

—From "Waiting for the Morning and Other Poems."

## CHAPTER XXI.

### Plan of the Aions (Ages).

The following diagram is intended to illustrate the chronological arrangement of the dispensations and some of the principal events of Bible History.

The division of time into days, months and years, is fixed by the movements of the earth and moon. The term century is not used in the Scriptures, but the next greater measure of time above the year (Sabbatic year and Jubilee year) is the Greek term AION or English EON, from which comes our word age. This word is used 124 times in the New Testament and is translated by eight different English words, viz: "WORLD" 35 times.

Matt.	12:32	Luke	1:70	1 Cor.	1:20	Gal.	1: 4
"	13:22	"	16: 8	"	2: 6	Eph.	1:21
"	13:39	"	18:30	"	2: 6	"	3: 9
"	13:40	"	20:34	"	2: 7	"	3:21
"	13:49	"	20:35	"	2: 8	1 Tim.	6:17
"	24: 3	John	9:32	"	3:18	2 Tim.	4:10
"	28:20	Acts	3:21	"	8:13	Titus	2:12
Mark	4:19	"	15:18	"	10:11	Heb.	6: 5
"	10:30	Rom.	12:2	2 Cor.	4: 4		

"WORLDS," twice, Heb. 1:2 and 11:13.

"COURSE," once, Eph. 2:2.

"ETERNAL" twice, Eph. 3:11 and 1 Tim. 1:17.

"END," once, Eph. 3:21.

"AGES," twice, Eph. 2:7 and Col. 1:26. "EVER," 30 times—

Matt.	6:13	John	8:35	Heb.	5: 6	2 Pet.	2:17
"	21:19	"	12:34	"	6:20	"	3:18
Mark	11:14	"	14:16	"	7:17	1 John	2:17
Luke	1:33	Rom.	1:25	"	7:21	2 John	2
"	1:55	"	9: 5	"	7:24	Jude	13
John	6:51	"	11:36	"	13: 8	"	25
"	6:58	"	16:27	1 Pet.	1:23		
"	8:35	2 Cor.	9: 9	"	1:25		

With a negative "NEVER" 7 times—

Mark	3:29	John	8:51	John	10:28	John	13: 8
John	4:14	"	8:52	"	11:26		

"EVERMORE," 3 times—

2 Cor. 11:31    Heb. 7:28    Rev. 1:18

"EVER AND EVER," 21 times—

Gal.	1: 5	Heb.	13:21	Rev.	4:10	Rev.	11:15
Phil.	4:20	1 Pet.	4:11	"	5:13	"	14:11
1 Tim.	1:17	"	5:11	"	5:14	"	15: 3
2 Tim.	4:18	Rev.	1: 6	"	7:12	"	19: 5
Heb.	1: 8	"	4: 9	"	10: 6	"	20:10
						"	22: 7



or 42 times, for in each of these 21 passages it is used twice, and, in all but Heb. 1:8, it is in the plural and multiplied form, "AIONS of AIONS." It is also plural in

Luke	1:33	1 Cor.	2:7	Eph.	3:11	Heb.	9:26
Rom.	1:25	"	10:11	"	3:21	"	11:3
"	9:5	2 Cor.	11:31	Col.	1:26	"	13:8
"	11:36	Eph.	2:7	1 Tim.	1:17	Jude	25
"	16:27	"	3:9	Heb.	1:2		

If the reader will carefully examine these passages, and substitute the original word *aion* or *aions*, he will at once see that it is used not to indicate the material or physical world, but as a measurement of time.

"It shall not be forgiven him, neither in this *aion*, neither in the *aion* to come." Mat. 12:32.

"The harvest is the end of the *aion*."—"So shall it be at the end of this *aion*." Mat. 13:39-40.

"Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for an *aion*." Mat. 21:19.

"What shall be the sign of thy coming and of the end of the *aion*." Mat. 24:3.

"Hath not forgiveness to (or for) the *aion*, but is in danger of *aionian*\* sin." Mark 3:29.

"But he shall receive . . . in the *aion* to come eternal life." Mark 10:30.

---

\*The adjective "aionios" is used 70 times, as follows:

Matt.	18:8	John	5:24	Rom.	6:23	Philm.	15
"	19:16	"	5:39	"	16:25	Heb.	5:9
"	19:29	"	6:27	"	16:26	"	6:2
"	25:41	"	6:40	2 Cor.	4:17	"	9:12
"	25:46	"	6:47	"	4:18	"	9:14
Mark	3:29	"	6:54	"	5:1	"	9:15
"	10:17	"	6:68	Gal.	6:8	"	13:20
"	10:30	"	10:28	2 Thes.	1:9	1 Pet.	5:10
Luke	10:25	"	12:25	"	2:16	2 Pet.	1:11
"	16:9	"	12:50	1 Tim.	1:16	1 John	1:2
"	18:18	"	17:2	"	6:12	"	2:25
"	18:30	"	17:3	"	6:16	"	3:15
John	3:15	Acts	13:46	"	6:19	"	5:11
"	3:16	"	13:48	2 Tim.	1:9	"	5:13
"	3:36	Rom.	2:7	"	2:10	"	5:20
"	4:14	"	5:21	Titus	1:2	Jude	7
"	4:36	"	6:22	"	3:7	"	21
						Rev.	14:6

It is translated *everlasting*, *eternal* or *forever* except in three passages, where it is *world*, Rom. 16:25 *aionian times*, 2 Tim. 1:9, and Titus 1:2 *before aionian times*.

"For ever," *i. e.* for the *aions*. Luke 1:33; Rom. 1:25; 9:5; 11:36; 2 Cor. 11:31; Heb. 13:8.

"For ever," *i. e.* for the *aion*. Luke 1:55; John 6:51-58; 8:35; 12:34; 14:16; 2 Cor. 9:9; Heb. 5:6; 6:20; 7:17; 21, 24, 28; 1 Pet. 1:25; 1 John 2:17; 2 John 2; Jude 13.

"The children of this *aion* are . . . . wiser than the children of light." Luke 16:8.

"The children of this *aion* marry. . . . but they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that *aion* and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage." Luke 20:34-35.

"Shall thirst not for the *aion*." John 4:14.

"Not for the *aion*." John 8:51-52; 10:28; 11:26; 13:8; 1 Cor. 8:13.

"Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the *aion*." (lit. from an *aion*). Acts 15:18.

"To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for the *aion*." Rom. 16:27.

"Not the wisdom of this *aion*, nor of the princes of this *aion* . . . . but we speak . . . . even the hidden wisdom which God ordained before the *aions*." 1 Cor. 2:6-7.

"For our admonition upon whom the ends of the *aions* are come." 1 Cor. 10:11.

"In whom the God of this *aion*." 2 Cor. 4:4.

"Who gave himself . . . . that He might deliver us from this present evil *aion*." Gal. 1:4.

"Not only in this *aion*, but also in that which is to come." Eph. 1:21.

"That in the *aions* to come." Eph. 2:7.

"The mystery which from the *aions* hath been hid." Eph. 3:9.

"According to the purpose (plan) of the *aions*." Eph. 3:11.

"Unto him be glory . . . . throughout all the generations of the *aion* of the *aions*." Eph. 3:21.

"Now unto the king of the *aions*." 1 Tim. 1:17.

"Demas hath forsaken me having loved this present *aion*." 2 Tim. 4:10.

"By whom also he made the *aion*." Heb. 1:2.

"Thy throne, O God, is for the *aion*." ("of the *aion*" not authentic.) Heb. 1:8.

"And have tasted . . . the powers of the *aion* to come." Heb. 6:5.

"But now once in the end (lit. conjunction) of the *aions*." (overlapped). Heb. 9:26.

"Through faith we understand that the *aions* were framed." (adjusted).<sup>1</sup>

"Both now and for the day of the *aion*." 2 Pet. 3:18.

"Both now and throughout all the *aions*." Jude 25.

"The smoke of their torment ascendeth up for *aions* of *aions*." Rev. 14:11.

"Her smoke rose up for the *aions* of the *aions*." Rev. 19:3.

"Shall be tormented day and night for the *aions* of the *aions*." Rev. 20:10.

"They shall reign for the *aions* of the *aions*." Rev. 22:5.

Notice that we have the singular *aion*, the plural *aions* and *aion* of *aions* (a great *aion* composed of *aions*), and the multiplied form *aions* of *aions*.

An *aion* has an end (see Mat. 13:39, 40, 49; 24:3; 28:20), and as another follows (see Mat. 12:32; Mark 10:30; Luke 18:30 and 20:35; Eph. 1:21), it must have a beginning. The end of one and beginning of another overlap so that Paul could say "the ends of the *aions* have come upon us." 1 Cor. 10:11. There are many *aions*,<sup>1</sup> both in the past<sup>2</sup> and in the future.<sup>3</sup>

(1) Heb. 11:3. Through faith we understand that the worlds (*aions*) were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

(2) Col. 1:26. Even the mystery which hath been hid

from ages (*aions*) and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints.

(3) Eph. 2:7. That in the ages (*aions*) to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindness toward us, through Christ Jesus.

Jesus is the King of the aions,<sup>4</sup> and they are all made by Him<sup>5</sup> according to a Divine Plan, see Greek, "*purpose* (or plan) of the aions."<sup>6</sup>

The diagram is intended to illustrate a minute section of this infinite plan, showing seven of the aions. The diverging lines represent the increase of population suddenly cut down to eight at the flood and to be again greatly reduced at the close of the present dispensation.<sup>7</sup>

1. Eden the aion of *Innocence* terminating in the expulsion.

2. Antediluvian, the aion of *freedom* (conscience the only restraint) terminating in the flood and reduction of the race to the eight persons of Noah and his family. During this aion Enoch is caught up, a type of the coming rapture of the Church.

3. Post-diluvian, the aion of *government*, man put under civil authority,<sup>8</sup> terminating in the destruction of Sodom.

4. Patriarchal, the *pilgrim* aion,<sup>9</sup> terminating in the overthrow of Pharaoh and his host in the Red Sea.

5. Mosaic, the *Israelitish* aion, terminating in the crucifixion and destruction of Jerusalem. In this Elijah becomes another type of the rapture.

6. Christian, the aion of *mystery*, terminating in the

(4) 1 Tim. 1:17. Now unto the King eternal (of the aions), immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honor and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

(5) Heb. 1:2. Hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds (aions).

Also Heb. 11:3.

(6) Eph. 3:11. According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

(7) Rev. 9:18. By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

Also Zech. 13:8, 14:12-13; Rev. 14:18-20, 19:19-21.

(8) Gen. 9:5. And surely your blood of your lives will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man; at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man.

6. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

(9) Heb. 11:13. These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

great tribulation,<sup>10</sup> the coming of the Lord, the Judgment of Nations,<sup>11</sup> and another great reduction of the world's population. During this aion the Jews are scattered among all nations.<sup>12</sup>

7. Millennium, the aion of *manifestation*, (Rom. 8:19) terminating in Satan's last deception and the Judgment of the great white throne.<sup>13</sup>

Beyond this is the New Heavens and New Earth wherein dwelleth righteousness,<sup>14</sup> probably the beginning of another series of aions. For, these seven make a week of aions, corresponding to the expression in Eph. 3:21, *aion* of *aions*, or one great aion composed of these seven aions. And, in harmony with the *weeks of years* appointed unto Israel (Lev. 25:8-11), other great aions are to follow corresponding to the expression *aions* of *aions*. See Gal. 1:5 and the other passages cited above. Possibly the fiftieth aion may be like the Jubilee of Lev. 25 and then again, *aions* of *aions*. See lower section of diagram.

But, says one, if aions are measured periods then all aions are measured, and there will be an end to the sorrows of the ungodly,<sup>15</sup> and the glory and dominion of the Lamb

(10) Matt. 24:21. For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

(11) Matt. 25:31. When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32. And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

(12) Amos 9:9. For, lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.

Lu. 21:24. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem

shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

(13) Rev. 20:11. And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12-15 See page 105.

(14) Isa. 65:17. For, behold, I create new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

2 Pet. 3:13. Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

Also Isa. 66:22; Rev. 21:1.

(15) Rev. 14:11. And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: (aions of aions) and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the

and his saints.<sup>16</sup> No, beloved! for the best idea we mortals can have of infinity or eternity is that of continual measurement, and this is exactly the idea conveyed by the indefinite expression *aions of aions*.

It will be noticed in the diagram that the aions are not of the same duration, but each marks a change in God's method of dealing with mankind. Probably the aions of the past, the Hebrew *olams* of the Old Testament mark the geological periods of the earth and the various eras in the development of the universe. And as the past has been an orderly unfolding of creation and revelation of the Creator, so shall the future be, not a limitless aion called eternity, but a limitless succession of aions measuring infinite duration. Time is the measure of eternity and eternity is the continued measurement of time. Take for instance a yard stick, and it measures only three feet. But turn it over and over and over, and you pass around the world, out to the moon, the sun, the stars, the farthestmost nebula, and all the limits of imagination, and still the little measure goes on and on into the unthinkable. In like manner the Scriptural succession of aions measures eternity.

The events at the beginning of this present aion, viz.: the crucifixion and ascension of our Lord and the descent of the Holy Spirit are well understood. The events at its close constitute

### “The Time of the End ”

and are briefly as follows: The descent of the Lord with a shout, the resurrection of those who sleep in Jesus, the

---

beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

Rev 20:10. And the devil, that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever (aions of aions).

(16) Rev. 1:6. And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and

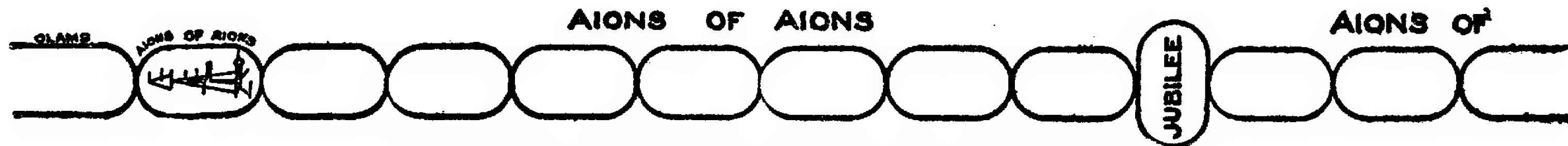
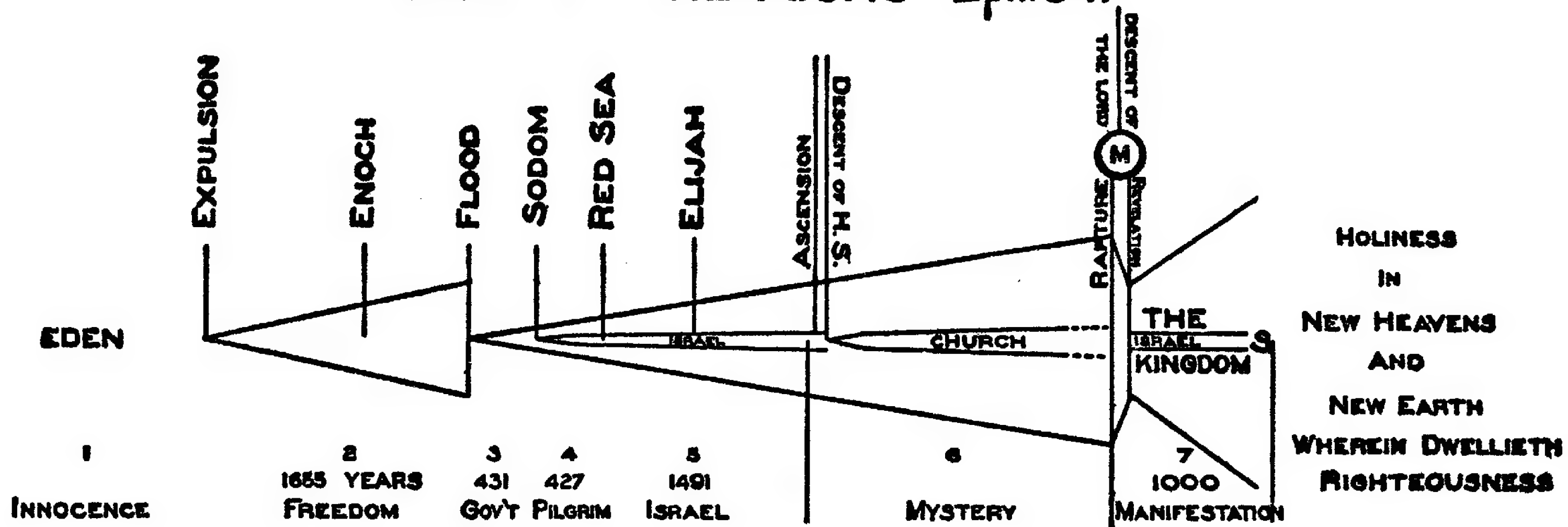
ever. Amen.

Rev. 11:15. And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever (aions of aions).

Rev. 22:5. And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign



# PLAN OF THE AIONS Eph.3:11





change in a moment of those believers who are alive (1 Cor. 15), their rapture, or being caught up to meet the Lord in the air (1 Thes. 4:13-18), to enjoy the marriage feast of the King's Son, the Lamb of God. Mat. 22:2, etc.; 25:10; 2 Cor. 11:2; Eph. 5:25-32; Rev. 19:7, and Song of Solomon.

While this is occurring in the air, Israel gathered to Palestine in unbelief,<sup>17</sup> rebuild their temple, establish their ancient sacrifices and plunge from bad to worse until Antichrist arises, and they make a covenant with him,<sup>18</sup> which the prophet calls a covenant with death and sheol.<sup>19</sup> Terrible persecutions shall follow, called "the time of Jacob's trouble."<sup>20</sup>

When it would seem that all was lost,<sup>21</sup> then the Lord

for ever and ever (aions of aions).

(17) Zeph. 2:1. Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired;

2. Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORD's anger come upon you.

(18) Dan. 9:27. And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

John 5:43. I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not; if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

(19) Isa. 28:15. Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our

refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves.

(20) Jer. 30:5. For thus saith the Lord; We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace.

6. Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

7. Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble. But he shall be saved out of it.

(21) Zech. 14:1. Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2. For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3. Then shall the Lord go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.

See verses 4 and 5.

Also Jude 14; 2 Thes. 2:8.

shall come with His saints down to the earth and destroy this lawless Antichrist, deliver Israel, who will then look upon "Him they have pierced,"<sup>22</sup> and a nation shall be born in a day, or at once.<sup>23</sup> He will judge the living nations and establish His millennial kingdom. Psa. 2; Dan. 2:44; Rev. 11:15.

But let it be distinctly remembered that we have no date for the rapture, the coming of our Lord to the trysting place in the air.<sup>24</sup> We are to live with our loins girt and our lamps burning like men that wait for their Lord. Luke 12:35-40. And yet, in the unfolding of events we may see the day approaching,<sup>25</sup> the beginnings that shall cause us to lift up our heads.<sup>26</sup>

(22) Zech. 12:9. And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10. And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications; and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* first-born.

11. In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12. And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart;

13. The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart;

14. All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

(23) Isa. 66: 8. Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? *or* shall a nation be

born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

(24) Mark 13:32. But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33. Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34. *For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.*

35. Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning:

36. Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37. And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

(25) Heb. 10:25. Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting *one another*: and so much the more as ye see the day approaching.

(26) Luke 21:28. And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### Signs of Christ's Speedy Coming.

We believe that the coming of our Lord is to be personal and premillennial, also, that it is imminent. Let us remember the admonition that we must distinguish between the Rapture—His coming into the air to receive His saints, 1 Thes. 4, which may occur at any moment—and the Revelation—His coming down to the earth with His saints—which latter will not occur until after the preaching of the gospel as a witness,<sup>1</sup> the gathering of Israel, in unbelief, the manifestation of Antichrist, and other prophesied events. Now we are to consider, what are the evidences for also believing that His coming, the Rapture, is near. Out of many reasons we will give seven, as follows:

#### I. The Prevalence of Travel and Knowledge.

“Shut up the words and seal the book even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro and knowledge shall be increased.” Dan. 12:4.

A comparison of recent years with the present shows a most marvelous increase in both travel and knowledge.

An incident is told of a woman in England who, after long consideration had decided on a journey. Friends gathered to assist her departure and walked by the conveyance a mile or more to bid her God-speed, but lo, her entire journey was only fifty miles.

Now, invention has chained the mighty forces of steam and electricity to palatial carriages by land and sea, so that one can go round the world, with comfort and ease, in sixty days.

Railways cover the earth and steamers track the sea like a mighty spider's web.

Our text says, *Many* shall run to and fro. In the year

---

(1) Matt. 24:14. And this witness unto all nations; and the gospel of the kingdom shall be then shall the end come. preached in all the world for a

1896 the number of passengers carried on the railroads in the United States was 535,120,756 and the mileage was 13,054,840,243, and in the whole world the railroad passengers were 2,384,000,000 and the mileage 28,677,000,000. Add to this the travel by steamers and private conveyance, the explorations into every conceivable corner of the earth, from the equator to the poles, and the enormous aggregate is surely a literal fulfilment of this sign of the end.

And *knowledge* shall be increased.

The unprecedented educational facilities are a remarkable feature of our time. We have public schools for our youth, colleges and universities for higher education, and denominational schools for religious education.

The public press, with its ceaseless streams of news and information, covers the earth with its ever increasing circulation, like falling leaves from some mighty tree of knowledge. And, of the making of many books, there is truly no end.

The means of communication by the mail, telegraph and telephone have been multiplied in geometrical progression.

By the Universal Postal Union, printed matter is carried as cheaply to Iceland or China as to the next street in Chicago.

But perhaps the prediction of our text refers more especially to the increase of Bible study, and here again we have a wonderful fulfilment. Since the year 1804 over 230,000,000 of Bibles, Testaments, and portions have been distributed by the Bible Societies alone, and millions more by private publication agencies. The Bible has been translated into over 287 languages, and parts into 340. Over nine-tenths of the race have the Bible to read in their own language.

Religious papers and periodicals are issued by the million. The great system of universal Sunday-school lessons, the Bible Institutes, the Chautauqua Summer Schools and Bible Conferences have developed a world-wide study of the Word of God.

With this there has come a wide-spread study of the Prophetic Word, especially concerning Israel and our

Lord's return. While the skeptic and destructive critic are studying about the Word, trying to undermine and tear it down, the reverent students by the thousand are looking into the sure Word of Prophecy as to a light that shineth in a dark place.

## II. Perilous Times.

"This know also that in the last days perilous times shall come." 2 Tim. 3:1. Perilous times.

a. Physically: Pestilence, famine, earthquakes, cyclones, etc.

Possibly the recently vented oil and gases of the earth are a preparation for some mighty conflagration to be aided by newly manifested heat and electrical forces from the sun.<sup>2</sup>

b. Politically and Socially.

Under this head we need only refer to the progress of Nihilism, Socialism, Communism and Anarchy. Could there be anything worse than the creed of the latter, viz.: The first lie is God and the second is Law. They openly avow that their mission is to destroy the present social structure, and they prophesy (perhaps with the accuracy of Caiphas), that something better will come.

c. Distress of Nations.

National jealousies have caused offensive and defensive preparations on a scale of such magnitude as to literally grind out the life of the people with oppressive taxation.

All Europe is practically a soldiers' camp, with 23,000,000 of drilled men ready to fly at each other in a universal war, with weapons so ingenious and deadly as to put all the past record beneath the shadow of comparison.

Governments vie with each other in the suicidal policy of adding corps to corps and ships to ships, piling up their national debts in the fact of absolute bankruptcy.

(2) 2 Thes. 1:8. In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

that now are, and the earth, by the same word have been stored up for fire, being reserved against the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men.

2 Pet. 3:7. But the heavens

It is appalling to contemplate the woe and carnage that would follow in the wake of these forces, if once let loose. No wonder the statesmen strain every nerve to defer that day by their struggle to preserve the peace of Europe.

In the very midst of the scene, *lawlessness* lifts its hydra-head. Capital cringes before the coming revenge of labor. *Jas. 5. Men's hearts fail them for fear of the things that be coming on the earth.* And well they may, for Satan will combine all these forces in his mighty culminating effort to stamp out the name of God from the earth. He will head them up in his masterpiece, the atheistic Anti-christ, who will deny both the Father and the Son.

### III. Spiritualism.

"Now the Spirit speaketh expressly that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils." 1 Tim. 4:1.

Modern Spiritualism is by no means mere trickery. There is plenty of fraud and deception that requires darkened rooms and suspicious cabinets, but there are also unquestionable mysteries and spirit manifestations, demons that long to possess the bodies of men, wicked spirits which love darkness rather than light.

It is a definite sign of the times.

So also is Christian Science a doctrine of devils, for, like Theosophy, it denies the atonement of Christ, and asserts that every man is his own Savior.

There are said to be more esoteric Buddhists in and about Boston than there are natives in Australia. Christian Science has swept over the country like a prairie fire, and Spiritualism has its myriads of adherents. This surprising prevalence of these three delusions is, like a cloud of darkness, a sign that the end is near.

### IV. Apostacy.

The day of the Lord (the revelation), shall not come, "except there come a falling away first." 2 Thes. 2:3.

The Laodicean, or the last state of the Church, is one so sickening that the Lord says He will spue it out of His

mouth.<sup>3</sup> There is to be a dearth of faith especially in regard to the coming of the Lord. "Nevertheless, when the Son of Man cometh shall He find the faith on the earth?" Luke 18:8.

An aged minister once said that he did not believe the Lord was coming for 60,000 years. I concluded that he could not be watching for it.

Post-Millennialists say very little about the coming of the Lord. An elderly Methodist clergyman in Florida, said that he had heard only five sermons on the Lord's coming, and he preached them all himself. In many large audiences where an expression has been taken it is surprising to see what a great majority have never heard a single sermon on this Blessed Hope, which finds so large a place in the Holy Scriptures.

There is a notable dearth of power in the preaching of the Word to-day! Men descant on how to reach the masses but the masses go on unreached.

Every period of hard times and business depression heretofore, has been followed by a wonderful revival. But not so this last time. Why so few conversions during this last era of hard times? There is evidently one answer. The attacks by Higher Critics upon the inspiration of the Bible have found so many adherents in the ranks of the clergy and theological professors who proclaim their *doubts* that the faith of the masses has been undermined and the great truths of the Bible have no longer that firm hold upon *their consciences* which has heretofore stimulated the disciples to faithful service, and brought sinners to repentance. With the great Greek church wedded to politics, the Catholic church worshiping Mary in the place of Christ and pronouncing blessing upon those who idolatrously kiss the toe of the image of Agrippina and Nero,\*

---

\*In the church of Saint Augustino, in Rome, is a marble statue of a woman and child, which, it is generally claimed represents Agrippina and Nero. This is denied by the Roman Church, but it appears to be evidenced, by the fact

---

(3) Rev. 3:16. So then be- neither cold nor hot, I will spew  
cause thou art lukewarm, and thee out of my mouth.



and the Protestant churches so largely stiffened with formalism and honeycombed with infidelity, we see the apostasy moving forward with such rapid strides that we again conclude the end is near.

### V. World-wide Evangelism.

“This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness to all nations, then shall the end come.”  
Mat. 24:14.

We ought just here to explain that while the Church is the present agent for the world's evangelization she may be caught away at any moment. Then the tribulation saints—those who will believe by the very fact of the Church being caught away—may become the agents, for God will always have a witness in the earth. Later it may be converted Israel. Lastly it is to be a heavenly messenger.<sup>4</sup>

So we are simply to work while the day lasts, watching and waiting because we have no sign nor event that stands between us and the coming of the Lord.

But let us see what has been accomplished.

What is a witness?

We have only one example or illustration in the Word, and that is Jonah's three days preaching in the streets of Nineveh.

Every nation in the world to-day has a testimony comparatively as great, with the exception of Tibet, Nepaul and Bhotan and the Mohammedan countries of Afghan-

---

that the latter is crushing a bird against his breast, showing the ferocious cruelty of his nature. This image has been consecrated by the highest authorities of the Catholic Church to represent the virgin Mary and the child Jesus. On the pedestal underneath is this inscription in Latin: “Our Lord, the Pope Pius 7th, concedes perpetually 100 days of indulgence, to be used once a day, to all those who devoutly kiss the foot of this holy image, reciting one Ave Maria for the needs of the Holy Church. June 7, 1822.”

---

(4) Rev. 14:6. And I saw that dwell on the earth, and to another angel fly in the midst every nation, and kindred, and of heaven having the everlasting tongue, and people. gospel to preach unto them



istan and the Soudan, and into the former the Bible has already gone in great numbers, and missionaries stand at the doors waiting the privilege of entering in.

Is it not impressively significant that the missionaries sent forth during this century have seemingly without any human supervision, been impelled to go to every land, island, nation and tribe of the earth.

“Oh, Church of Christ, behold at last  
The promised sign appear;  
The gospel preached in all the world,  
And lo! the King draws near.”

## VI. Rich Men.

“Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you. . . . Ye have heaped treasures together for (in) the last days.” James 5:1, 8.

The accumulation of riches, in the hands of a few men, is specially characteristic of the present times.

It is needless to mention the financial kings who, through trusts and various manipulations, continue to add to their enormous estates.

If Adam had lived to the present time and accumulated \$10,000 additional wealth each year of his life, this vast aggregate would not equal several individual fortunes which have been amassed in recent years.

What limit these colossal estates shall attain by joining “house to house” and “field to field,” none can tell. But we know that “*woe*” has been uttered concerning it,<sup>5</sup> and that it is distinctively a sign of the last days.

## VII. Israel.

God’s sun-dial.

If we want to know our place in chronology, our position in the march of events, look at Israel.

God says of Israel: “I will make a full end of all the

(5) Isa. 5:8. Woe unto them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

9. In mine ears *said* the Lord of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair, without inhabitant.

nations whither I have scattered thee, but I will not make a full end of thee." Jer. 30:11, R. V.

Like Tennyson's brook they can sing, nations come and nations go, but I go on forever. They are the generation which pass not away.

Israel shall be restored to Palestine and no more be pulled up out of their land.<sup>6</sup>

Hundreds of prophecies affirm this dispensational truth. Like the red thread in the British rigging, it runs through the whole Bible. Prophecies to the people like Ezek. 37, and prophecies to the land like Ezek. 36.

The title deed to Palestine is recorded, not in the Mohammedan Serai of Jerusalem nor the Serglio of Constantinople, but in hundreds of millions of Bibles now extant in more than three hundred languages of the earth.

The restoration was summed up at the first council of the apostles in Jerusalem, as their conclusion based upon the words of the prophets.<sup>7</sup>

As the fig-tree which Jesus found bearing nothing but leaves, Israel hath been set aside for a whole (aion) dispensation.<sup>8</sup>

(6) Amos 9:15. And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the Lord thy God.

(7) Acts 15:13. And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me:

14. Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16. After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the

ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17. That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18. Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

(8) Mark 11:13. And seeing a fig-tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet.

14. And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever (an aion). And his disciples heard it.

Jerusalem was to be trodden down until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.<sup>9</sup>

But note carefully that a little later Jesus said, "Now learn a parable of the fig-tree (and all the trees): when her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near. So likewise, ye, in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, even at the doors." Mark 13:28; Luke 21-29.

In Ezek. 31 the trees are used as symbols of the nations.

"The fig-tree was THE JEWISH PEOPLE full of the leaves of an useless profession, but without fruit."—*Dean Alford*.

Now if Israel is beginning to show signs of national life and is actually returning to Palestine, then surely the end of this dispensation "is nigh, even at the doors."

This brings us to speak of

### Zionism,

the present movement of the Jews to return to the land of their fathers.

Zionism is a modern term expressing the national hopes and sentiments of the Jews.

These sentiments, however, are based upon widely different views, as held by the most extreme sections of the parties into which the Jews are divided.

As is well known the Jews have, in the past fifty years, become divided into three great sections, viz.: the orthodox, the status quo, and the reformed.

The orthodox hold to the Old Testament Scriptures, as interpreted by the Talmud, as the literal Word of God, and also to the hopes and heritage of their ancestors founded thereon. They believe in the oft repeated utterances of the prophets, that some day they shall return to Palestine and become permanently settled as a holy and happy nation, under the sovereignty of their coming Messiah.

---

(9) Lu. 21: 24. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem

shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

These hopes are the very core of their intensely religious life, and are embedded in the most solemn devotions of their prayer-book.

Every morning, throughout every nation and clime, whither they are scattered over this whole world, the orthodox Jew lifts up his prayer:

“Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together and deliver us from the nations.”

“May it be acceptable unto thee, Eternal; our God and the God of our Fathers, that the sanctuary may be rebuilt speedily in our days and our portion assigned us in thy law. There will we serve thee in reverence as of old, in days of yore.”

In that solemn service of the Passover they cry out,

“At present we celebrate it here, but the next year we hope to celebrate it in the land of Israel,” and again,

“O build Jerusalem the holy city speedily in our days. Blessed art Thou, O Lord!”

With such faithful and earnest prayers have these orthodox Jews kept alive the fires of devotion and the glorious hopes of restoration, while being driven up and down the earth with the rods of enmity, ostracism and banishment. But for over seventeen centuries, while they have thus fervently prayed, they have made no effort to return to Palestine, believing that they should wait until God Himself, brought about their restoration by supernatural means.

About 200 years ago the persecutions began to abate, and in the eighteenth century they were gradually emancipated from these various disabilities. With this coming of liberty, there was a noise and a shaking and the dry bones of Ezek. 37 began to come together.<sup>10</sup>

(10) Ezek. 37:1. The hand of the Lord was upon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones,

2. And caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, there were very many in the open valley; and, lo, they were very dry.

3. And he said unto me. Son

of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord God, thou knowest.

4. Again he said unto me, Prophecy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5. Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live:

6. And I will lay sinews upon

The Universelle Israelite Alliance was organized in Paris in 1860, and later the Anglo-Jewish Association in England. Through these powerful organizations the Jews can make themselves felt throughout the world. And now, within a few years, there have been organized Chovevi (lovers of) Zion and Shova (colonizers of) Zion societies, mostly among the orthodox Jews of Russia, Roumania, Germany, and even in England and the United States. This is really the first practical effort they have made to regain their home in Palestine.

In a few words, followers of the status quo are striving to reconcile the genius of Judaism with the requirements of modern times, and in Western Europe are in a great majority.

The Reformed Jews or Neologists have rapidly thrown away their faith in the inspiration of the Scriptures. They have flung to the wind all national and Messianic hopes. Their Rabbis preach rapturously about the mission of Judaism, while joining with the most radical higher critics in the destruction of its very basis, the inspiration of the Word of God. Some have gone clear over into agnosticism.

Strange to say, from these agnostics now comes the other wing of the Zionist party. And not only have they joined this party, but they furnished the leaders, viz.: Dr. Max Nordau of Paris, and Dr. Theodore Herzl of Vienna.

The orthodox Jews who have enlisted under the Zionist banner, are animated by the most devout religious motives. But the agnostics aver that this is not a religious movement at all. It is purely economic and nationalistic. Dr. Herzl, its founder and principal leader, espoused it as a *dernier resort*, to escape the persecutions of anti-semitism, which has taken such a firm hold of the masses of the Aus-

---

you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7. So I prophesied as I was

commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

See also verses 8 to 14.

trian people. He conceived the idea that if the Jews could regain Palestine and establish a government, even under the suzerainty of the Sultan, it would give them a national standing which would expunge anti-semitism from the other nations of the world, and make it possible for all Jews to live comfortably in any nation they may desire.

Not all the orthodox Jews have joined this movement. Indeed, the leaders of the Chovevi Zion Societies hold aloof.

The call, issued by Dr. Herzl, for the Zionist Congress, held in Basle, Switzerland in 1897 met with severe opposition from the German Rabbis and also a large portion of the Jewish press, as well as the mass of rich reformed Jews. Nevertheless, over 200 delegates, from all over Europe and the Orient and some from the United States, met and carried through the program of the congress with tremendous enthusiasm.

Memorials, approving the object of the congress, came in from all sections, signed by tens of thousands of Jews.

The congress elected a central committee and authorized the raising of \$50,000,000 capital.

It has certainly marked a wonderful innovation in the attitude of the Jews and a closer gathering of the dry bones of Ezekiel.

And now, after ten years of wonderful growth and progress it remains to be seen what the providential openings in the Ottoman Empire may be that shall give opportunity to realize its object.

Zionism is now the subject of the most acrimonious debate among the Jews. Many of the orthodox criticise it as an attempt to seize the prerogatives of their God.

While others say that God will not work miracles to accomplish that which they can do themselves.

Most of the reformed Jews, now that they can no longer ridicule the movement, decry it, as an egregious blunder that will increase instead of diminishing anti-semitism.

They have no desire to return to Palestine. They are like the man in Kansas, who, in a revival meeting said he did not want to go to heaven, nor did he wish to go to

hell but he said he wanted to stay right there in Kansas.

Just so these reformed Jews are content to renounce all the prophesied glory of a Messianic kingdom in the land of their ancestors, preferring the palatial homes and gathered riches which they have acquired in Western Europe and the United States. They coolly advise their persecuted brethren, in Russia, Roumania, Persia and North Africa, to patiently endure their grievous persecutions until anti-semitism shall die out.

But these brethren retort that their prudent advisers would think very differently if they lived in Morocco or Russia, and that even in Western Europe anti-semitism instead of dying out, is rather on the increase.

In the midst of these disputes, the Zionists have seized the reins and eschewing the help of Abraham's God they have accepted agnostics as leaders and are plunging madly into this scheme for the erection of a Godless state.

But the Bible student will surely say, this godless national gathering of Israel is not the fulfilment of the glorious divine restoration, so glowingly described by the prophets.

No, indeed! Let it be carefully noted that while God has repeatedly promised to gather Israel, with such a magnificent display of *His* miraculous power, that it shall no more be said, "The Lord liveth that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; but the Lord liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north and from all the lands whither he had driven them," Jer. 16:14; yet has He also said, "Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation that hath no longing, before the decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the Lord come upon you." Zeph. 2:1, 2. Could this prophecy be more literally fulfilled than by this present Zionist movement?

One of the speakers at the first congress said of the Sultan, "If His majesty will now receive us, we will accept Him as our Messiah."

God says, "Ye have sold yourselves for nought and ye shall be redeemed without money." Isa. 52:3.

But Dr. Herzl is reported to have said, "We must buy



our way back to Palestine, salvation is to be by money."

What a sign is this that the end of this dispensation is near.

If it stood alone we might well give heed to it. But when we find it supported by all these other signs, set forth in the Word, how can we refuse to believe it?

Shall we Christians condemn the Jews for not accepting the cumulative evidence that Jesus is the Messiah; and ourselves refuse this other cumulative evidence that His second coming is near?

It is significant that this first Zionist congress assembled just 1,260 years after the capture of Jerusalem by the Mohammedans in A. D. 637. Dan. 12:7.

It is probable that "the times of the Gentiles" are nearing their end, and that the nations are soon to plunge into the mighty whirl of events connected with Israel's godless gathering, "Jacob's trouble" (Jer. 30:6, 7), that awful time of tribulation, like which there has been none in the past, nor shall be in the future. Mat. 24:21.

But we, brethren, are not of the night. We are to watch and pray always that we may escape all these things that shall come to pass and stand before the Son of Man. Lu. 21:36.

Oh! glorious Hope. No wonder the Spirit and the Bride say come. No wonder the Bridegroom saith, "Surely I come quickly," and shall not we all join with the enraptured apostle,

"Even so come, Lord Jesus"?

---

The foregoing was written about six years before the world war. The war which wrought so many changes in the world also greatly affected the Zionist Movement, its aims and hopes. On the 5th of Keslav, 5678, the Balfour Declaration was made public which promises to the Jews a home in Palestine secured by public law, yea even more, a national home secured by International law. Eighteen days after the publication of the Declaration, on the day of preparation of the feast of Lights, was Jerusalem captured and with her all Judea by the English. Ten months



passed, and at the end of Tishri 5679, Samaria and Galilee were also in the hands of the English. Thus the whole of the land of Israel was freed from Turkish rule and came under British government.

No wonder that the Zionists celebrated this as their victory and the national Jews rejoiced greatly, especially when in April, 1920, the Balfour Declaration was approved by the Highest Council of the League of Nations at San Remo, and on the 10th of August was accepted by the Turkish government. In declarations Zionists spoke of this as the "beginning of redemption," "the days of Messiah" and about "a Jewish cabinet." A stream of money poured into Palestine from America, and the foundation of a Hebrew University was laid in Jerusalem. Prominent Jews talked of hundreds of thousands and the more cautious of fifty or thirty thousand Jewish immigrants a year.

Much was done during the last six years for the revival of the land. New settlements were established at Tel-Aviv, Jerusalem, Haifa, and Tiberius. Many factories, large and small ones, were established throughout the land. The Halutzim organization is worthy to be mentioned for this movement gives a great hope for the upbuilding of the land.

The first High Commissioner of Palestine was a Jew. The Hebrew language is recognized as one of the official languages in the country. Preparations for greater and more important things were made in recent days. Taking all these into consideration we are right in maintaining that God's hand is in this movement. There is no doubt that the recent happenings in connection with the Zionist Movement are wonderful signs for every believer in the Scriptures that they will be completely fulfilled.

---

*"I must work the works of Him that sent me while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work."—John 9:4.*

All the World-Wide Mission Field demands increased consecration of ourselves, our time, and our substance.

O fellow servants, let us improve the wonderful opportunities of our day to make investments for eternity.

# Jesus is Coming Again

**“WATCH**

therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.”

*Matthew 24:42.*

**“WATCH**

therefore; for ye know neither the day nor the hour.”

*Matthew 25:13.*

**“Take Ye Heed,**

**WATCH**

and pray; for ye know not when the time is.”

**“WATCH**

ye therefore; for ye know not when the Master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock crowing, or in the morning, lest, coming suddenly, He find you sleeping. And what I say unto you I say unto

**ALL, WATCH.”**

*Mark 13:33-37.*

“Blessed is he that WATCHETH, and keepeth his garments.” *Rev. 16:15.*

“If therefore thou shalt not

**WATCH**

I will come on thee as a thief.”

**“BEHOLD, I COME QUICKLY.”**

*Rev. 3:3, 11.*

## **“YE SHALL BE WITNESSES.”**

Reader, what shall be our occupation, as disciples of the Lord Jesus, while we watch and wait for His return? It is not enough that we have a personal experience of repentance, faith, forgiveness, adoption and sanctification; it is not enough that we study the Word to search out the deep things of Providence and prophecy. We must join heart and hand in the great practical work of

### **EVANGELIZING THE WORLD.**

For this is our Lord's command: "Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature" (Mat. 28:19); and He has said "This Gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witness to all nations, and then shall the end come." (Mat. 24:14.) While the Church remains on earth (see page 86) she is certainly the agent to accomplish this purpose, because Jesus said: "Ye shall be witnesses unto me . . . unto the uttermost part of the earth." (Acts 1:8; Luke 24:47-48.)

Let us engage, with all our might, in this world-wide mission work. Let us give of our means, our prayers and our words of encouragement to those who go to preach in the by-ways and hedges and in distant lands (Rom. 10:15), and, if possible, let us go ourselves, thereby insuring ourselves of His fellowship Who said, "and lo, I am with you alway."

Thus shall we best please the Master.

Thus shall we hasten the day of God. (2 Pet. 3:12 margin Mat. 24:14.)

The progress already made inspires us to greater effort. The world is belted with centers of evangelization. From Greenland to Patagonia, from Norway to Good Hope, from Siberia to Tasmania, and throughout the Islands of the sea, multitudes of Gospel messengers are proclaiming the Word of Life. Only a few strongholds of Satan are yet without any witness, and of these Nepaul and Tibet are opening their doors to waiting missionaries, while Central Africa unbars her millennial fastness to advancing heroes

from every quarter. Read the missionary periodicals, especially those giving general news, and your soul will rejoice in the hope that even now the witness is almost complete. Then arouse ye, comrades, and let us obey our marching orders, until we hear the welcome "well done" when the "ambassadors" are called home.

# JESUS IS COMING

By W. E. B.

---

The following testimonials are given with special reference to the main teachings of this book, always allowing for difference in minor details, regarding so vast a subject.

## TESTIMONIALS

"I regard the little book as the best brief compendium I have seen on the Lord's Coming, and I wish for it a large circulation."

A. T. PIERSON,

*Editor Missionary Review of the World.*

"The late Bishop Stephen M. Merrill of the Methodist Episcopal Church, speaking of the value of a belief in the pre-millennial Coming of Christ, once said: 'It kindles the fires of devotion and lifts the soul into an atmosphere of warmth and loyalty to Christ and contempt for the world.'"

"In my own Christian life and ministry I have found this to be exactly true; and, because of it I am glad to know that there are to be issued other editions of 'Jesus is Coming,' which has had so wide a circulation and performed so blessed and useful a ministry. I hope it will reach the ends of the earth for the great good I know it will do."

L. W. MUNHALL (*Evangelist*).

Germantown, Phila., Pa.

Church of the Atonement,

Germantown, Philadelphia, Pa.

"I do not know of any text book on the coming of Christ so clear and comprehensive as 'Jesus is Coming' by W. E. B. For years I have commended it to any desirous of looking into this great and all important topic, and I am continually speaking of it at my Bible classes."

REV. D. M. STEARNS.

The Moody Bible Institute of Chicago,  
Office of the Dean.

"To the Christian just awakening to the truth of Christ's second coming and full of inquiries, I always recommend the book 'Jesus is Coming' by W. E. B., and yet to the student who has given years of thought to the subject, it is still a handy thesaurus."

JAMES M. GRAY.

"I believe that the book 'Jesus is Coming' is the very best presentation of the subject of the second coming of our Lord, that I have seen. I commend it most heartily to all students of the Word."

LEN G. BROUGHTON,

*Pastor Baptist Tabernacle,*  
Atlanta, Ga.

"In all the range of prophetic testimony with which I am familiar, I know of nothing so clear, concise and convincing, as 'Jesus is Coming.' My prayer is that it may help others, as it has helped me, to some appreciation of the glorious theme of which it treats."

FORD C. OTTMAN,  
*Pastor First Presbyterian Church,*  
Stamford, Conn.

"'Jesus is Coming' has done an immense good in arresting the attention of Christians, and compelling them to the study of Prophecy, for which I am truly thankful."

REV. W. J. ERDMAN,  
Germantown, Pa.

"By the reading of this book, 'Jesus is Coming,' I know of several men being led to seek Christ, and of many Christians being drawn to a higher appreciation of the Word of God, and of many being led to a more separated life from the world, and of many becoming more earnest for the salvation of souls. The author of this blessed little book has given us the Bible for every statement. May the Lord speed it on its mission till the morn breaks."

MAJOR JAMES H. COLE,  
*Evangelist.*

"I heartily commend the book 'Jesus is Coming.' For fifteen years I have recommended it to friends who wished to study the subject of our Lord's return. I pray that it may be a blessing to all Bible students, and I am sure it will be where it has a fair unprejudiced examination."

P. V. JENNESS,  
*Pastor First Presby. Church,*  
Kirkwood, Mo.

"I rejoice in the sending forth of a new edition of 'Jesus is Coming.' I trust that this fresh issue of the book will be greatly blessed to multitudes of souls. I am sure the abundant testimony from Scripture, which is adduced in support of the precious doctrine of the Lord's speedy coming, will find lodgment in many hearts. In some details of the doctrine, I would differ to a small extent, but on the main fundamental truth I am in hearty agreement."

PROF. WM. G. MOOREHEAD,  
*Theological Seminary,*  
Xenia, Ohio.

"The book, 'Jesus is Coming,' is, in my judgment, one of the most useful contributions to premillennial literature on either side of the Atlantic. In brief space there is overwhelming Scripture testimony, clearly and forcibly set forth, to the personal, pretribulation and premillennial coming of our blessed Lord. I rejoice to hear of the large circulation already secured in our own and other languages."

JAMES E. MATHIESON,  
*London, England.*

"I gladly bear testimony to the great value of the concise and comprehensive little volume 'Jesus is Coming.' I consider it by far the most useful and serviceable manual, on this great theme, that has been published. I commend it most heartily to all inquirers, students and Christian workers."

A. B. SIMPSON,  
*Pres. Ch. & Mis'y. Alliance.*

"The book entitled 'Jesus is Coming' I recommend most heartily to every prayerful student of the Word. The book is known to have been a blessing to many and I believe a prayerful and thoughtful reader will get much blessing in reading it."

JOHN WILLIS BAER,  
*Pres. Occidental College,  
Los Angeles, Cal.*

"The first reading of 'Jesus is Coming' marked a distinct epoch in my own life, I am sincerely anxious that the book may have a broadcast distribution."

GILES KELLOGG,  
*Los Angeles, Cal.*

"The book 'Jesus is Coming' has been for many years a great inspiration to me in my Christian work. The sound and exceedingly lucid arguments of the author in connection with the various scriptures to which he refers, all of which point most clearly to the consummation of 'That blessed hope and glorious appearing of The Great God and Our Saviour, Jesus Christ.' Titus 2:13, will I am sure prove an inspiration to all who with open heart and mind peruse its pages, leading them to a greater love for the Bible, to holier living, and a more earnest endeavor to work while it is day for 'the night cometh when no man can work.'"

D. W. POTTER, Evangelist,  
*Chicago, Ills.*

"I remember very well when I first saw the book 'Jesus is Coming' at Northfield, twenty years ago, and how I studied it then. That summer was the first time the truth of our Lord's return came to me, and I am very thankful for the thorough reference to Scripture for the better understanding of that truth, and the firmer faith in it which the little book gave me."

ROBERT E. SPEER,  
*Sec'y Bd. of Foreign Missions  
Presby. Church in U. S. A.*

# Textual Index.

**Note.**—In some instances a brief text is paged under the reference to a larger one which includes it. Example; 2 Thes. 1:10 may be found under 2 Thes. 1:7-10, etc.

	Page		Page		Page
Gen. 1:2	130	Isa. 7:14	23, 58	Ezek. 21:25-27	47
" 1:3	57	" 9:6-7	12, 46, 87	" 22:19-22	208
" 1:26	130	" 11:2-4	130	" 34	93
" 2	39	" 11:4-9	92, 158	" 34:11-28	168, 169
" 3:15	204	" 11:9-11	171	" 36	93
" 5:24	81	"	54, 167, 211	" 36:1-38	171, 173, 174
" 6:3	129	" 14:12-17	109, 112	"	168, 169
" 9:1-2	45	" 21:11-12	214	" 37	93
" 9:5-6	222	" 24:16-23	44	" 37:12-14	100
" 12:1-7	39, 162	" 25:6-8	125	" 37:1-28	171, 237
" 13:14-17	162	" 25:9	65	" 37:15-22	169
" 22	96	" 26:19	100	" 39:28-29	168
" 24	96	" 26:20	80	Dan. 2:37-38	46
" 24:56-58	131	" 26:21	80	" 2:44	121, 227
Ex. 19:5-6	146	" 27:12-13	164	" 7:13-14	15, 23, 86
" 20:8	39	" 28:15-22	108, 149, 226	" 7:18-27	87, 94, 121, 127
" 33:16	146	" 32:1	46, 92	" 9:2	39
Lev. 16	209	" 33:17, 20-21	12, 121	" 9:27	78, 226
" 23:15-16	39	" 35:8-10	38, 211	" 11:36	109
" 23:27-28	39	" 40:9-11	141	" 11:45	111
" 25:4, 8-11	39, 223	" 41:21-23	178	" 12:1	98
" 26	78, 208	" 42:8-9	178	" 12:2	56, 57, 62
" 26:18-28	39	" 43:1-7	168	" 12:3	18
" 26:44-45	163	" 43:9-12	178	" 12:4	176, 212, 228
Num. 6:23-26	209	" 45:23-24	120	Hosea 6:2	55
" 23:7-9	104	" 48:10	176	" 13:14	100
" 23:9	146, 175	" 49:18-23	169	Joel 1:15	156
Deut. 4:30-31	163	" 52:3	240	" 3:16-17	66, 106
" 30:1-10	163, 168	" 52:8	114	Amos 4:12	13
" 32:11	211	" 53:3	103	" 5:18-20	81, 156
" 33:2	15, 176	" 53:11	132	" 9:9	223
1 Sam. 9:16	46	" 54:7-8	161	" 9:11-15	164
" 10:24-25	113	" 55:6	200	" 9:15	169, 235
" 13:13	46	" 58:1	155	Mic. 4:1-7	120, 157, 169
2 Sam. 7:10-11	163	" 59:20	151	" 6:8	81
1 Ki. 19:18	156	" 60:1-4	15, 176	" 7:18-20	165
Ezra 2:64-65	211	" 60:15-16	169	Nah. 2:3	211
" 7:13	167	" 61:1-3	56, 131	Zeph. 1:14	55
Job. 19:25-27	100	" 65:9, 15, 22	80	" 2:1-2	209, 226
Psa. 2:8-9	12-138	" 65:20	159	" 3:19-20	165
" 2:12	12	" 65:17-25	223	Hag. 2:6-7	66
" 22	23	" 66:8	227	Zech. 8:20-23	170
" 22:30	161	Jer. 3:1-18	46, 168, 203	" 10:6-12	80, 166
" 24:6	161	" 16:14-16	164	" 12:10-14	81, 124
" 27:5	80	" 22:29	179	" 13:6	157, 170, 227
" 31:20	80	" 23:1-6	15, 46, 121	" 13:8-9	80, 99, 157, 175, 208
" 57:1	80	" 23:3-8	93, 171	" 14:1-3	226
" 85	92	" 25:11-12	39	" 14:1-21	55, 106, 115
" 90	39	" 30:4-7	174, 226, 241	" 14:4-5	15, 76, 77
" 102:16	15, 92, 175	" 30:11	235	" 14:6-8	81
" 110:1	47	" 31:9, 10	33, 170, 212	" 14:16	46, 170
" 122:8	104	" 32:36-44	93	" 14:16-19	159
Prov. 30:11-14	161	Ezek. 7:1-9	174	Mal. 3:1-5	175
Isa. 1:26-27	80	" 11:19	130		
" 2:1-21	106, 157, 176	" 20:40-44	165		
" 2:12, 20	55				
" 4:1-6	106, 115				
" 5:8-9	234				

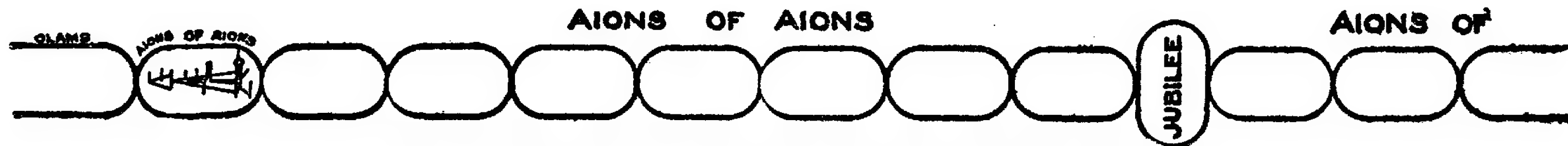
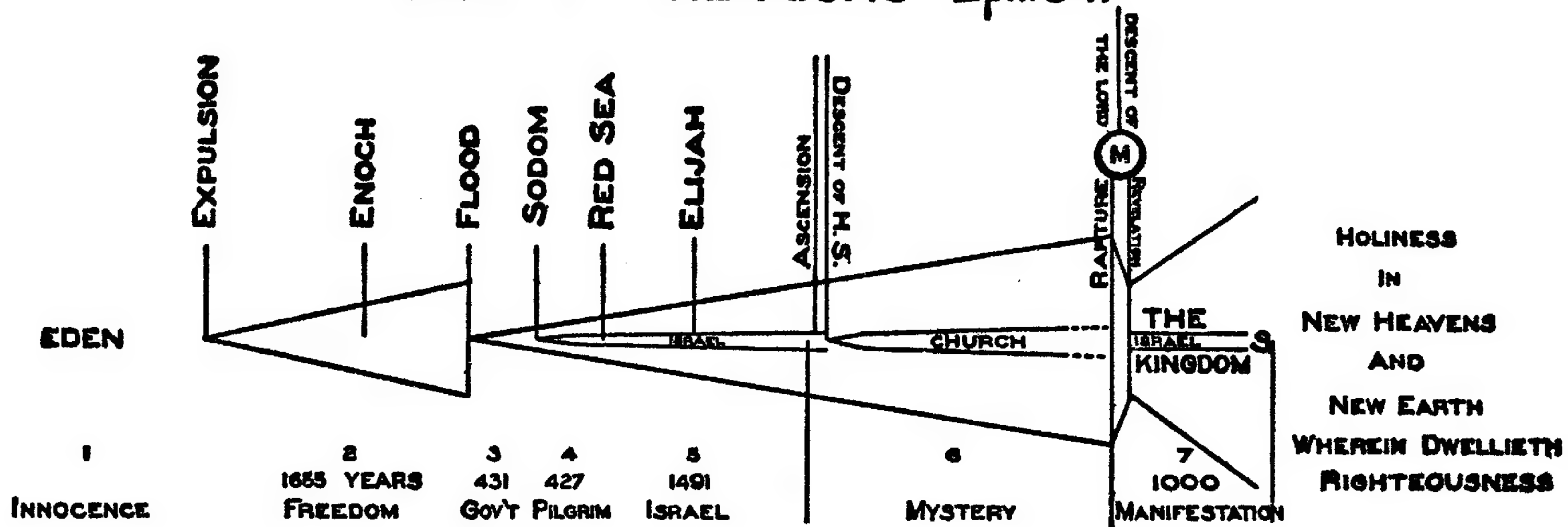


	Page		Page		Page
Mal. 3:11-12	166	Mat. 27:11	87	Luke 21:28.18,	77, 227
" 4:1-3	142, 157, 214	" 27:25	156, 174	" 21:31-32	77, 160
Mat. 2:2	87	" 27:37	87	" 21:34-36	13, 17, 78, 79, 99, 111, 176, 207, 241
" 3:2	83, 88	" 28:19	243	" 22:19	34
" 3:7	200	" 28:20	29, 139	" 22:16-18	34
" 4:17	83, 88	" 28:29	136	" 22:28-30	83, 125
" 5:8	15	Mark 1:14-15	87	" 23:42	85
" 5:13-16	151, 152	" 4:11	86	" 23:43	27
" 5:17-18	23	" 6:30	141	" 24:39	128
" 7:13-14	18, 119, 120, 142	" 8:15	153	" 24:47-48	243
" 10:6	88	" 8:34	135	John 1:5-10	151, 213
" 10:7	83, 88, 141	" 9:1-10	85, 135, 138	" 1:11	87, 124
" 10:15	105	" 9:10	62, 63	" 1:12	119
" 11:3	200	" 9:50	152	" 3:3-5	126
" 11:16	160	" 11:13-14	235	" 3:17-19	102
" 11:20-24	105, 155	" 13:28	236	" 3:19-21	151, 213
" 11:27	114	" 13:30-31	160	" 3:28, 29	100, 203
" 12:30	150	" 13:32-37	63, 78, 227, 242	" 3:34	131
" 12:41-42	105	" 14:25	84	" 3:36	52
" 13	95	" 15:43	85	" 5:24-25	57, 102
" 13:10-11	86, 152	" 16:20	133	" 5:28	57, 60, 102, 114
" 13:29-30	45	Luke 1:10	209	" 5:29	56, 60, 62, 101
" 13:35-37	199	" 1:26-38	11	" 5:40	132
" 13:39-40	149, 219	" 1:31-33	20, 46, 120	" 5:43	108, 123, 143, 149, 226
" 13:41-42	44, 104	" 2:26, 36-38	212	" 6:14	200
" 13:43	86	" 4:16-21	56	" 6:37, 39	119, 132
" 13:49-50	159	" 4:22	114	" 6:39 40, 44, 54	54
" 16:4	161	" 8:10	86	" 6:63	126
" 16:6-12	153	" 9:10	141	" 7:38	21
" 16:18	83, 201	" 9:27, 38	85, 135, 138	" 7:46	114
" 16:26-27	13, 28	" 9:41	161	" 8:23	120, 145
" 16:28	135, 137	" 10:9-11	84, 88	" 8:51-52	13*
" 17:1-9	84, 123	" 10:21	148	" 8:58	139
" 18:7-9	155	" 11:28	177	" 9:4	55, 98, 119, 241
" 19:4-6	204	" 11:29-32	50, 51, 161	" 10:27-28	119
" 19:28	28, 46, 53, 83, 86, 157	" 12:1	153	" 12:26	29
" 21:38	128	" 12:32	94, 127	" 13:15	202
" 22:1-10	35, 96	" 12:33	84	" 14:2-3	34
" 22:44	87	" 12:35-40	65, 69, 78, 227	" 14:3 11, 16, 29, 30, 75, 201	29
" 23:13-39	124, 155	" 12:37, 43	116, 215	" 14:6. 16. 11, 139	136
" 23:37-39	71, 87, 88, 123	" 12:45-46	17, 64	" 14:17-26	129, 136
" 24:3	161, 219	" 13:3	142	" 14:23	29, 136
" 24:14	79, 132, 133, 228, 233, 243	" 13:20-21	153	" 14:26	31, 50
" 24:21	44, 79, 98, 223, 241	" 13:23-25	130, 199	" 15:15	137
" 24:22	80, 99	" 13:25-29	86	" 15:19-21	44, 90, 120
" 24:29-30	13, 43, 78, 79	" 14:14	27, 61	" 16:7	33, 136
" 24:34, 36	135, 160, 177	" 14:15-24	35, 125	" 16:8	111, 129
" 24:35	23	" 14:31-33	14	" 16:13-15	31, 50, 129
" 24:36	135	" 16:22	27	" 16:20-22	34
" 24:37-51	65	" 17:20-21	87, 122	" 16:33	34, 44, 90, 145
" 24:42	5, 28, 63, 78, 242	" 17:24-30	45	" 17:11-16	146
" 25:6	97	" 17:26-37	45, 78	" 17:14	90, 145
" 25:10	65, 76, 143, 157, 226	" 17:34	99	" 17:23	136
" 25:13	13, 63, 242	" 18:7	98	" 17:24.29, 34, 128	120
" 25:14-30	103	" 18:8	22, 232	" 18:36	26
" 25:31-46	12, 29, 104, 128, 175, 223	" 19:11-27	85, 86, 141	Acts 1:7	177
" 25:42-44	69	" 20:20	123	" 1:8	243
" 26:29	35, 84, 125	" 20:35-36	27, 61, 159	" 1:9	33, 128
" 26:64	28	" 21:24	44, 173, 209, 223, 236		
		" 21:25-31	13, 207, 236		

	Page		Page		Page
Acts 1:10-11	11, 30, 77,	Rom. 13:11	65, 210	Eph. 4:20	131
.....126,	136, 201	" 13:12	.....	" 4:30	.....
" 1:16	.....130	.....88,	157, 214	.....111,	129, 204
" 2:5	.....133	" 14:10-12	103, 120	" 5:8-11	145, 146
" 2:34-36	.....87	" 14:17	.....124	" 5:14-16	60, 144
" 2:41	.....51	" 16:20	.....204	" 5:20-23	131, 144
" 3:20-21	.....47	" 16:25-26	.....89	" 5:23-32	16, 34,
" 3:26	.....88	1 Cor. 1:7	.....17	76, 88, 89, 90,	.....
" 4:2	.....31, 61	" 1:21	.....147	.....205,	226
" 5:41	.....202	" 2:9	.....205, 214	" 5:25-27	.....
" 7:14	.....51	" 2:10	.....50	.....96,	129, 205
" 7:38	.....83	" 3:13-16	.....	" 5:26	.....15
" 7:51	.....129	.....103,	131, 143	" 5:30-32	131, 204
" 7:55	.....128	" 4:5	.....29, 103	" 6:11-13	102, 148
" 8:4	.....133	" 4:15	.....96	Phil. 1:29	.....202
" 8:33	.....202	" 5:6-8	.....153	" 2:5-11	.....202
" 9:5	.....128	" 6:2-3	.....	" 2:10-11	.....120
" 9:31	.....95	.....53,	104, 106	" 2:15-16	.....
" 10:41	.....63	" 6:18	.....131	.....143,	151, 161
" 10:42-43	14, 104	" 9:22	.....	" 3:8-11	62, 83
" 13:34	63, 103	.....119,	118, 199	" 3:11	27, 61
" 13:46	.....88	" 10:32	146, 172	" 3:20-21	5, 18,
" 14:21-22	.....	" 11:26	.....34	.....28,	126, 144
.....85,	137, 143	" 12:12-27	16, 95	Col. 1:6	.....134
" 15:13-17	16, 77,	.....111,	114, 203	" 1:18	.....49
80, 88, 93, 98,	.....	" 13:12	.....114	" 1:23	132, 133
157, 167, 173,	.....	" 15:22-26	.....	" 1:24-27	.....
.....209,	235	.....26,	48, 99	.....83,	89, 221
" 17:10-11	.....82	" 15:23,	54, 55	" 2:8	.....148
" 17:18	.....31	.....26,	61	" 2:12-13	.....52
" 17:23	.....147	" 15:42-44	.....127	" 3:1-4	52, 120
" 17:30-31	14,	" 15:45-49	51, 126	" 3:4-5	15, 94
.....54,	104, 157	" 15:50	125, 127	1 Thes. 1:9-10	13, 14,
" 18:6	.....88	" 15:51-52	27, 28,	113, 114, 118,	.....
" 23:6-8	.....62	.....70,	127, 212	.....157,	200
" 24:15	.....56, 62	" 15:54-55	.....	" 2:19	.....18
" 27:37	.....51	.....26,	27, 31	" 3:3	44, 90
" 28:15	.....76	" 15:53	.....127	" 3:9-10	.....64
" 28:28	.....88	" 16:22	.....199	" 3:13	14, 75
Rom. 1:4	.....63	2 Cor. 1:5-6	.....83	" 4:13-18	48, 53,
" 1:16	88, 96, 132	" 4:17-18	.....93	63, 70, 76, 77,	.....
" 1:32	.....121	" 5:4	.....27	.....105,	201, 226
" 2:15-16	.....105	" 5:8	.....29	" 4:14	.....76
" 2:29	.....172	" 5:10, 11	103, 119	" 4:15, 16	61, 70
" 5:8-4	.....94	" 5:20	.....14, 145	" 4:16-17	11, 13,
" 6:18	.....60	" 6:2...14,	102, 200	28, 29, 53, 75,	.....
" 8:11-17	127, 202	" 6:14-18	.....	79, 80, 90, 110,	.....
" 8:15-18	126, 145	.....95,	131, 144	111, 202,	208,
" 8:17-23	86,	" 7:1	.....148	.....212	.....
.....94,	128, 137	" 11:2...16,	90, 226	" 4:18, 17,	81, 110,
" 8:19-23	75, 77,	" 11:14	.....148	.....111,	115, 131
.....122,	215, 223	Gal. 1:4	142, 143, 148	" 5:1-10	.....17
" 8:21-33	92, 158	" 2:19-20	.....52	" 5:2	78, 79
" 8:23	18, 77	" 4:19	96, 126	" 5:3	18, 98
" 8:24-25	.....214	" 4:24-31	21, 121	" 5:4-8	99, 156
" 8:32	.....27	" 5:7-9	.....154	" 5:8-9	.....215
" 8:34	33, 47	Eph. 1:3	.....203	" 5:9-10	.....111
" 9:3	.....172	" 1:4-6	.....203	" 5:19	.....129
" 9:27	157, 172	" 1:13-14	.....204	" 5:20	.....179
" 9:28	.....114,	" 1:20-21	.....203	" 5:23-24	5, 15
.....120,	130, 160	" 1:22-23	95, 137	2 Thes. 1:4-5	.....85
" 10:18	.....134	" 2:1	.....203	" 1:4-10	86, 93
" 11:5-7	.....	" 2:6	52, 203	" 1:5	137, 202
.....80,	156, 172	" 2:7	203, 221	" 1:6-10	12, 13, 44,
" 11:14	.....118	" 2:10	.....126	75, 78, 82, 91,	.....
" 11:15	.....	" 2:14-15	88	.....102,	138, 175
.....60,	101, 173	" 3:3-6	89	" 1:7-8	13, 27, 44,
" 11:17-28	166, 202	" 3:11	.....222	.....99,	230
" 11:20	130, 152	" 3:21	.....223	" 2:1-8	52, 78, 99,
" 11:25-28	.....	" 4:11-12	95	.....107,	110, 112
.....124,	157, 173	" 4:12-13	.....		
		.....88,	131, 204		

	Page		Page		Page
2 Thes. 2:3-12.	108, 231	Heb. 11:35	61	Rev. 2:25-17....	12, 76
" 2:5, 15...	69, 144	" 11:39-40...	100, 203	" 3:3	11, 242
" 2:7-10	201, 208	" 12:22-24...	21, 22	" 3:10.79,	91, 111
" 2:8	43, 99,	" 12:26-27	66	" 3:12	22
" 2:11	111, 149, 176	James 5:1-8...	88, 234	" 3:14-18	232
1 Tim. 1:1	94	" 5:20	119	" 3:21	47, 54
" 1:17.66,	128, 222	1 Pet. 1:3	142	" 4:8	200
" 1:18	64	" 1:5-13	214	" 5:6	128
" 4:1	96, 231	" 1:10-12	89	" 5:10-13	94
" 4:1-3	45, 149	" 1:11	83	" 6:9-11	29, 100
" 6:12	64	" 1:13	31, 156	" 6:12-14	81
" 6:13-15	12, 128, 138	" 1:25	11	" 6:15-17	13, 81,
" 6:20	148	" 2:9	146	" 7:9-10	132
2 Tim. 1:8	83	" 2:11	35	" 9:18	222
" 2:3	64	" 2:21	203	" 11:10	98
" 2:11-12	94,	" 3:20	199	" 11:15	224
" 2:15	128, 137, 205	" 3:22	47	" 11:18	29
" 3:1	149, 230	" 4:5	104	" 12:5	138
" 3:1-5	96	" 4:17-18	104	" 13:11-18	51,
" 3:12..44,	85, 90	" 5:4, 13	143	" 14:6	100, 109
" 3:13	45	2 Pet. 1:10-11	85, 137	" 14:11	233
" 3:16.50,	115, 177	" 1:16-18	140	" 14:13, 16	223
" 4:1	29, 104	" 1:19	19, 47,	" 16:3	51
" 4:1-5	96	" 1:21	50, 130	" 16:9-21	91
" 4:2-4	45, 115, 156	" 2:2-4	105, 148	" 16:15	63, 242
" 4:7	64	" 2:3-9	18, 105	" 19:7-9	125
" 4:8	104, 271	" 2:17	156	" 19:11-21	103,
" 4:18	115	" 3:1-2	19	" 19:15-16	77, 138
Tit. 2:13.....	5, 35,	" 3:1-10	91, 160	" 19:20	149
" 2:14	142, 144	" 3:3-4.45,	95, 98	" 20	63
Phile. 10	96	" 3:5-12	143, 243	" 20:1-3	121, 151
Heb. 1:2	128, 222	" 3:7	149, 230	" 20:1-9	37
" 1:3	107	" 3:8	39, 54	" 20:4-14	48
" 2:9	139	" 3:9..90,	160, 199	" 20:4-6	52, 62-
" 2:14-15	158	" 3:10-12	243	" 100,	103, 157
" 3:8	102	" 3:13	223	" 20:7-10	106
" 4:9	39	" 3:14	5, 13	" 20:10-15	224
" 4:12	58	" 3:18	55	" 20:11	223
" 4:14	128	" 5:5-12	18	" 20:12-15	62,
" 6:2	62	1 John 2:1	33	" 21:2, 10.....	22
" 6:8	142	" 2:15	145	" 22:3	121
" 6:18	145	" 2:15-17..	120, 148	" 22:5	224
" 7:24-28	33, 47	" 2:18	107	" 22:7	58, 177
" 9:24-26,	33, 128, 209	" 2:22	107, 112	" 22:16	214
" 9:28	5, 11, 33, 144	" 3:2-3.....	14, 15,	" 22:17	119
" 10:12-13	87	" 114, 116,	128	" 22:19	40
" 10:22-25	35	" 4:3	107	" 22:20	160
" 10:25....84,	88,	" 4:17	154	See numerous pas-	
" 10:35-37..	11, 35,	" 5:19	142,	sages quoted on pages	
" 66, 70, 160,	209	" 146, 148,	158	23 to 25, 72 to 74,	
" 11:3	221	2 John 7.107,	128, 200	102, 162 to 167, 180	
" 11:5	79, 81	Jude 6	106	to 181, 183 to 198 and	
" 11:13	35, 144, 222	" 14-15	75, 92,	218 to 221.	
" 11:19	60	104, 112,	208		
		Rev. 1:2, 11.....	140		
		" 1:3	17, 177		
		" 1:6	224		
		" 1:7-8	28, 200		
		" 1:13	128		
		" 2:10	27		

# PLAN OF THE AIONS Eph.3:11





# **Saved - How To become a Christian how to be saved**

**A Christian is someone  
who believes the  
following**

***Steps to Take in order to become a  
true Christian, to be Saved & Have a  
real relationship & genuine  
experience with the real God***

**Read, understand, accept and  
believe the following verses from  
the Bible:**

**1. All men are sinners and fall short  
of God's perfect standard**

Romans 3: 23 states that  
For all have sinned, and come short of  
the glory of God;

**2. Sin - which is imperfection in our lives - denies us eternal life with God. But God sent his son Jesus Christ as a gift to give us freely Eternal Life by believing on Jesus Christ.**

Romans 6: 23 states

For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

**3. You can be saved, and you are saved by Faith in Jesus Christ. You cannot be saved by your good works, because they are not "good enough". But God's good work of sending Jesus Christ to save us, and our response of believing - of having faith - in Jesus Christ, that is what saves each of us.**

Ephesians 2: 8-9 states

8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

**4. God did not wait for us to become perfect in order to accept or unconditionally love us. He sent Jesus Christ to save us, even though we are sinners. So Jesus Christ died to save us from our sins, and to save us from eternal separation from God.**

Romans 5:8 states

But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

**5. God loved the world so much that He sent his one and only Son to die, so that by believing in Jesus Christ, we obtain Eternal Life.**

John 3: 16 states

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

**6. If you believe in Jesus Christ, and in what he did on the Cross for us, by dying there for us, you know for a**



**fact that you have been given  
Eternal Life.**

I John 5: 13 states

These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

**7. If you confess your sins to God, he hears you take this step, and you can know for sure that He does hear you, and his response to you is to forgive you of those sins, so that they are not remembered against you, and not attributed to you ever again.**

I John 1: 9 states

If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

**If you believe these verses, or want to believe these verses, pray the following:**

***" Lord Jesus, I need you. Thank you for dying on the cross for my sins. I open the door of my life and ask you***

***to save me from my sins and give me eternal life. Thank you for forgiving me of my sins and giving me eternal life. I receive you as my Savior and Lord. Please take control of the throne of my life. Make me the kind of person you want me to be. Help me to understand you, and to know you and to learn how to follow you. Free me from all of the things in my life that prevent me from following you. In the name of the one and only and true Jesus Christ I ask all these things now, Amen".***

Does this prayer express your desire to know God and to want to know His love ? If you are sincere in praying this prayer, Jesus Christ comes into your heart and your life, just as He said he would.

**It often takes courage to decide to become a Christian. It is the right decision to make, but It is difficult to fight against part of ourselves that wants to hang on, or to find against that part of our selves that has trouble changing. The good news is**

that you do not need to change yourself. Just Cry out to God, pray and he will begin to change you. God does not expect you to become perfect before you come to Him. Not at all...this is why He sent Jesus...so that we would not have to become perfect before being able to know God.

**Steps to take once you have asked  
Jesus to come into your life**

**Find the following passages in the Bible and begin to read them:**

- 1. Read Psalm 23 (in the middle of the Old Testament - the 1st half of the Bible)**
- 2. Read Psalm 91**
- 3. Read the Books in the New Testament (in the Bible) of John, Romans & I John**
- 4. Tell someone of your prayer and your seeking God. Share that with someone close to you.**
- 5. Obtain some of the books on the list of books, and begin to read**

them, so that you can understand more about God and how He works.  
6. Pray, that is - just talk to and with God, thank Him for saving you, and tell him your fears and concerns, and ask him for help and guidance.  
7. email or tell someone about the great decision you have made today  
!!!

---

**Does the "*being saved*" process only work for those who believe ?**

**For the person who is not yet saved, their understanding of 1) their state of sin and 2) God's personal love and care for them, and His desire and ability to save them....is what enables anyone to become saved.**  
**So yes, the "being saved" process works only for those**

who believe in Jesus Christ and Him only, and place their faith in Him and in His work done on the Cross.

...and if so , then how does believing save a person?

Believing saves a person because of what it allows God to do in the Heart and Soul of that person.

But it is not simply the fact of a "belief". The issue is not having "belief" but rather what we have a belief about.

IF a person believes in **Salvation by Faith Alone in Jesus Christ** (ask us by email if this is not clear), then **That belief** saves them. Why ? because they are magical ? No, because of the sovereignty of God, because of what God does to them, when they ask him into their heart & life. When a person decides to place their faith in Jesus Christ and **ask Him** to forgive them of

their sins and invite Jesus Christ into their life & heart, **this** is what saves them – *because of* what God does for them at that moment in time.

At that moment in time when they sincerely believe and ask God to save them (as described above), God takes the life of that person, and in accordance with the will of that human, having requested God to save them from their sins through Jesus Christ – God takes that person's life and sins [all sins past, present and future], and allocates them to the category: of "*one of those people who Accepted the Free Gift of Eternal Salvation that God offers*".

From that point forward, their sins are no longer counted against them, because that is an account that is paid by the shed blood of Jesus Christ. And there is no person that could ever sin so much, that God's love would not be good enough for them, or that would somehow not be able to be covered by the penalty of

death that Jesus Christ paid the price for. (otherwise, sin would be more powerful than Jesus Christ – which is not true).

Sometimes, People have trouble believing in Jesus Christ because of two extremes:

**First** the extreme that they are *not* sinners (usually, this means that a person has not committed a "serious" sin, such as "murder", but God says that **all sins separates us from God**, even supposedly-small sins. We – as humans – tend to evaluate sin into more serious and less serious categories, because we do not understand just how serious "small" sin is).

Since we are all sinners, we all have a need for God, in order to have eternal salvation.

**Second** the extreme that they are *not good enough* for Jesus Christ to save them. This is basically done by those who reject the Free offer of Salvation by Christ Jesus because those people are -literally – **unwilling**

to believe. After death, they will believe, but they can only chose Eternal Life BEFORE they die. The fact is that all of us, are not good enough for Jesus Christ to save them. That is why Paul wrote in the Bible "**For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God**" (Romans 3:23).

Thankfully, that is not the end of the story, because he also wrote " For the wages of sin *is* death; **but the gift of God *is* eternal life** through Jesus Christ our Lord."(Romans 6: 23)

That Free offer of salvation is clarified in the following passage:

John 3: 16 **For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.**  
17 **For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.**



## **Prayers that count**

### **The prayers that God hears**

**We don't make the rules any more than you do. We just want to help others know how to reach God, and know that God cares about them personally.**

**The only prayers that make it to Heaven where God dwells are those prayers that are prayed directly to Him "[through Jesus Christ](#)" or "*in the name of Jesus Christ*".**

**God hears our prayers because we obey the method that God has established for us to be able to reach him. If we want Him to hear us, then we must use the methods that He has given us to communicate with Him.**

**And he explains - in the New Testament - what that method is: talking to God (praying) in accordance with God's will - and coming to Him in the name of Jesus Christ. Here are some examples of that from the New Testament:**

(Acts 3:6) Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

(Acts 16:18) And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

(Acts 9:27) But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

(2 Cor 3:4) And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward: (i.e. toward God)

(Gal 4:7) Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

(Eph 2:7) That in the ages to come he might show the exceeding [spiritual] riches of his grace in *his* kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.

(Phil 4:7) And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

(Acts 4:2) Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

(Rom 1:8) First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

(Rom 6:11) Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin,

but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

(Rom 6:23) For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

(Rom 15:17) I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.

(Rom 16:27) To God only wise, *be* glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

(1 Pet 4:11) ...if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth; that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

(Gal 3:14) That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the [Holy] Spirit through faith.

(Titus 3:6) Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

(Heb 13:21) Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Anyone who has questions is encouraged to contact us by email, with the address that is posted on our website.

---

#### Note for Foreign Language and International Readers & Users

Foreign Language Versions of the Introduction and Postscript/Afterword will be included (hopefully) in future editions.

**IF a person wanted to become a Christian, what would they pray ?**

God, I am praying this to you so that you will help me. Please help me to want to know you better. Please help me to become a Christian.

God I admit that I am not perfect. I understand that you cannot allow anyone into Heaven who is not perfect and Holy. I understand that if I believe in Jesus Christ and in what He did, that God you will see my life through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ, and that this will allow me to have eternal life and know that I am going to Heaven.

God, I admit that I have sin and things in my life that are not perfect. I know I have sinned in my life. Please forgive me of my sins. I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, that He came to Earth to save those who ask Him, and that He died to pay the penalty for all of my sins.

I understand that Jesus physically died and physically arose from the dead, and that God can forgive me because of the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ. I thank you for dying for me, and for paying the price for my sins. I accept to believe in you, and I thank you Lord God from all of my heart for your help and for sending your Son to die and raise from the Dead.

I pray that you would help me to read your word the Bible. I renounce anything in my life, my thoughts and my actions that is not from you, and I do this in the name of Jesus Christ. Help me to not be spiritually deceived. Help me to grow and learn how to have a strong Christian walk for you, and to be a good example, with your help. Help me to have and develop a love of your word the Bible, and please bring to my life, people and situations that will help me to understand how to live my life as your servant. Help me to learn how to share the good news with those who may be willing to learn or to know. I ask these things in the name of Jesus Christ, and I thank you for what you have done for me, Amen.

**Please Remember: Christianity is NEVER forced. No one can force anyone to become a Christian. God does NOT recognize any desire for Him, unless it is genuine and motivated from the inside of each of us.**

## **Prayers for help to God**

### **In MANY LANGUAGES**

### **For YOU, for US, for your Family**

Dear God,

Thank you that this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. Please help them to be able to work fast, and make more Electronic books available. Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do. Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember that you are the God who answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them,  
and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they

[illegible]



# Hungarian

Hungary, Hungarian, Hungary Hungarian Magyar Prayer Jezus Krisztus  
Imadsag hoz Isten Hogyan viselkedni Imadkozik hoz tud hall az en m  
viselkedni kerdez ad segit számomra

## **Hungarian - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Hungarian Language**

Beszélő -hoz Isten , a Alkotó -ból Világegyetem , a Lord :

1. amit ön akar ad számomra a bátorság -hoz imádkozik a  
dolog amit Vennem kell imádkozik

2. amit ön akar ad számomra a bátorság -hoz hisz ön és  
elfogad amit akrsz így csinálni életemmel , helyett én  
felel az én -m saját akarat ( szándék ) fenti öné.

3. amit ön akar add nekem segít -hoz nem enged az én -m  
fél -ből ismeretlen -hoz válik a kifogás , vagy a alap értem  
nem -hoz szolgál you.

4. amit ön akar add nekem segít -hoz lát és -hoz megtanul  
hogyan viselkedni volna a szellemi erő Szükségem van (   
átmenő -a szó a Biblia ) egy ) részére a esemény előre és b  
betű ) részére az én -m saját személyes szellemi utazás.

5. Amit ön Isten akar add nekem segít -hoz akar -hoz szolgál  
Ön több

6. Amit ön akar emlékeztet én -hoz -val beszél ön  
prayerwhen ) Én csalódott vagy -ban nehézség , helyett  
kipróbálás -hoz határozat dolog én magam egyetlen átmenő  
az én -m emberi erő.

7. Amit ön akar add nekem Bölcsesség és egy szív töltött -  
val Bibliai Bölcsesség azért ÉN akar szolgál ön több  
hatékonyan.

8. Amit ön akar adjon nekem egy -t vágy -hoz dolgozószoba  
-a szó , a Biblia ,( a Új Végrendelet Evangélium -ból Budi ),  
-ra egy személyes alap

9. amit ön akar ad segítség számomra azért Én képes -hoz  
észrevesz dolog -ban Biblia ( -a szó ) melyik ÉN tud  
személyesen elmond -hoz , és amit akarat segítsen nekem ért  
amit akarsz én -hoz csinál életemben.

10. Amit ön akar add nekem nagy ítélőképesség , -hoz ért  
hogyan viselkedni megmagyaráz -hoz másikkal ki ön , és  
amit ÉN akar képesnek lenni megtenni megtanul hogyan  
viselkedni megtanul és tud hogyan viselkedni kiáll mellett  
ön és én -a szó ( a Biblia )

11. Amit ön akar hoz emberek ( vagy websites ) életemben  
ki akar -hoz tud ön és én , ki van erős -ban -uk pontos  
megértés -ből ön ( Isten ); és Amit ön akar hoz emberek (   
vagy websites ) életemben ki lesz képes -hoz bátorít én -hoz  
pontosan megtanul hogyan viselkedni feloszt a Biblia a szó -  
ból igazság (2 Korinthus 12:).

12. Amit ön akar segítsen nekem -hoz megtanul -hoz volna  
nagy megértés körülbelül melyik Biblia változat van legjobb  
 , melyik van a leg--bb pontos , és melyik birtokol a leg--bb  
szellemi erő & erő , és melyik változat egyeztet -val a  
eredeti kézirat amit ön ihletett a írói hivatás -ból Új  
Végrendelet -hoz ír.

13. Amit ön akar ad segít számomra -hoz használ időm -ban  
egy jó út , és nem -hoz elpusztít időm -ra Hamis vagy üres  
módszer közelebb kerülni -hoz Isten ( de amit van nem

hűségesen Bibliai ), és hol azok módszer termel nem hosszú ideje vagy tartós szellemi gyümölcs.

14. Amit ön akar ad segítség számomra -hoz ért mit tenni keres -ban egy templom vagy egy istentisztelet helye , mi fajta -ból kérdés -hoz kérdez , és amit ön akar segítsen nekem -hoz talál hívők vagy egy lelkes -val nagy szellemi bölcsesség helyett könnyű vagy hamis válaszol.

15. amit ön akar okoz én -hoz emlékszik -hoz memorizál -a szó a Biblia ( mint Rómaiak 8), azért ÉN tud volna ez szívemben és volna az én -m törődik előkészített , és lenni kész ad egy válaszol -hoz másikk -ból remél amit Nekem van körülbelül ön.

16. Amit ön akar hoz segít számomra azért az én -m saját teológia és tételek -hoz egyetérteni -a szó , a Biblia és amit ön akar folytatódik segíteni neki én tud hogyan az én -m megértés -ból doktrína lehet közművesített azért az én -m saját élet , életmód és megértés folytatódik -hoz lenni záró -hoz amit akarsz ez -hoz lenni értem.

17. Amit ön akar nyit az én -m szellemi bepillantás ( következtetés ) több és több , és amit hol az én -m megértés vagy észrevétel -ből ön van nem pontos , amit ön akar segítsen nekem -hoz megtanul ki Jézus Krisztus hűségesen van.

18. Amit ön akar ad segít számomra azért ÉN akar képesnek lenni megtenni szétválaszt akármi hamis rítusok melyik Nekem van függés -ra , -ból -a tiszta tanítás -ban Biblia , ha akármi miből Én alábbiak van nem -ból Isten , vagy van ellenkező -hoz amit akarsz -hoz tanít minket körülbelül alábbiak ön.

19. Amit akármilyen kényszerítéssel rossz akar nem eltesz akármilyen szellemi megértés melyik Nekem van , de eléggé amit ÉN akar megtart a tudás -ból hogyan viselkedni tud ön és én nem -hoz lenni tévedésben lenni ezekben a napokban -ból szellemi csalás.

20. Amit ön akar hoz szellemi erő és segít számomra azért ÉN akarát nem -hoz lenni része a Nagy Esés El vagy -ból akármilyen mozgalom melyik akar lenni lelkiileg utánozt -hoz ön és én -hoz -a Szent Szó

21. Amit ha van akármilyen amit Nekem van megtett életemben , vagy bármilyen módon amit Nekem van nem alperes -hoz ön ahogy ettem kellett volna volna és ez minden megakadályozás én -ból egyik gyaloglás veled , vagy birtoklás megértés , amit ön akar hoz azok dolog / válasz / esemény vissza bele az én -m törődik , azért ÉN akar lemond őket nevében Jézus Krisztus , és mind az összes -uk hat és következmény , és amit ön akar helyettesít akármilyen üresség ,sárga vagy kétségbeesés életemben -val a Öröm -ból Lord , és amit ÉN akar lenni több fókuszálva tanulás -hoz követ ön mellett olvasó -a szó , a Biblia

22. Amit ön akar nyit az én -m szemek azért ÉN akar képesnek lenni megtenni világosan lát és felismer ha van egy Nagy Csalás körülbelül Szellemi téma , hogyan viselkedni ért ez jelenség ( vagy ezek esemény ) -ból egy Bibliai perspektíva , és amit ön akar add nekem bölcsesség -hoz tud és így amit ÉN akarát megtanul hogyan viselkedni segít barátaim és szeretett egyek ( rokon ) nem lenni része it.

23. Amit ön akar biztosít amit egyszer az én -m szemek van kinyitott és az én -m törődik ért a szellemi jelentőség -ból időszaki esemény bevétele hely a világon , amit ön akar előkészít szívem elfogadtatni magam -a igazság , és amit ön akar segítsen nekem ért hogyan viselkedni talál bátorság és

erő átmenő -a Szent Szó , a Biblia. Nevében Jézus Krisztus ,  
Én kérdezek mindezekért igazol kívánságom -hoz lenni -ban  
megállapodás -a akarat , és Én kérdezés részére -a  
bölcsség és kicsit bérelni szerelem -ból Igazság Ámen

=====

Több alul -ból Oldal  
Hogyan viselkedni volna Örökélet

=====

Vagyunk boldog ha ez oldalra dől ( -ból imádság kereslet -  
hoz Isten ) van képes -hoz támogat ön. Mi ért ez május nem  
lenni a legjobb vagy a leg--bb hatásos fordítás. Mi ért amit  
vannak sok különböző ways -ból kifejezhető gondolkodás és  
szöveg. Ha önnek van egy javaslat részére egy jobb fordítás  
, vagy ha tetszene neked -hoz fog egy kicsi összeg -ból idő  
-hoz küld javaslatok hozzánk , lesz lenni ételadag ezer -ból  
más emberek is , ki akarat akkor olvas a közművesített  
fordítás. Mi gyakran volna egy Új Végrendelet elérhető -ban  
-a nyelv vagy -ban nyelvek amit van ritka vagy régi. Ha ön  
látszó részére egy Új Végrendelet -ban egy különleges nyelv  
, legyen szíves ír hozzánk. Is , akarunk hogy biztosak  
legyünk és megpróbál -hoz kommunikál amit néha ,  
megtesszük felajánl könyv amit van nem Szabad és amit  
csinál ár pénz. De ha ön nem tud ad néhányuk elektronikus  
könyv , mi tud gyakran csinál egy cserél -ből elektronikus  
könyv részére segít -val fordítás vagy fordítás dolgozik.  
Csinálsz nem kell lenni profi munkás , csak kevés szabályos  
személy akit érdekel ételadag. Önnek kellene volna egy  
számítógép vagy önnek kellene volna belépés -hoz egy  
számítógép -on -a helyi könyvtár vagy kollégium vagy  
egyetem , óta azok általában volna jobb kapcsolatok -hoz  
Internet.

Tudod is általában alapít -a saját személyes SZABAD  
elektronikus posta számla mellett haladó mail.yahoo.com

Legyen szíves fog egy pillanat -hoz talál a elektronikus posta cím elhelyezett alul vagy a vég ebből oldal. Mi remél lesz küld elektronikus posta hozzánk , ha ez -ból segít vagy bátorítás. Mi is bátorít ön -hoz kapcsolat minket vonatkozólag Elektronikus Könyv hogy tudunk felajánl amit van nélkül ár , és szabad.

Megtesszük volna sok könyv -ban külföldi nyelvek , de megtesszük nem mindig hely őket -hoz kap elektronikusan ( letölt ) mert mi egyetlen csinál elérhető a könyv vagy a téma amit van a leg--bb kereslet. Mi bátorít ön -hoz folytatódik -hoz imádkozik -hoz Isten és -hoz folytatódik -hoz megtanul róla mellett olvasó a Új Végrendelet. Mi szívesen lát -a kérdés és magyarázat mellett elektronikus posta.

=====

[illegible]

## Italian

## Italian- Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Italian Language

italian prayer jesus Cristo Preghiera come pregare al del dio il dio puo  
sentirsi preghiera come chiedere dio di dare allaiuto me

=====

**Parlando al dio, il creatore dell'universo, il signore:**

**1. che darestes me al coraggio pregare le cose di che ho bisogno per pregare**

2. che darestes me al coraggio crederli ed accettare che cosa desiderate fare con la mia vita, anziché me che exalting il miei propri volontà (intenzione) sopra il vostro.

3. che mi darestes l'aiuto per non lasciare i miei timori dello sconosciuto trasformarsi in nelle giustificazioni, o la base per me per non servirlo.

4. che mi darestes l'aiuto per vedere ed imparare come avere la resistenza spiritosa io abbia bisogno (con la vostra parola bibbia) di a) per gli eventi avanti e b) per il mio proprio viaggio spiritoso personale.

5. Che dio mi darestes l'aiuto per desiderare servirli di più

6. Che mi ricordereste comunicare con voi (prayer)when io sono frustrati o in difficoltà, invece di provare a risolvere le cose io stesso soltanto con la mia resistenza umana.

7. Che mi darestes la saggezza e un cuore si è riempito di saggezza biblica in modo che li servissi più efficacemente.

8. Che mi darestes un desiderio studiare la vostra parola, la bibbia, (il nuovo gospel del Testamento di John), a titolo personale,

9. che darestes ad assistenza me in modo che possa notare le cose nella bibbia (la vostra parola) a cui posso riferire personalmente ed a che lo aiuterà a capire che cosa lo desiderate fare nella mia vita.

10. Che mi dareste il discernment grande, per capire come spiegare ad altri che siate e che potrei imparare come imparare e sapere levarsi in piedi in su per voi e la vostra parola (bibbia)

11. Che portereste la gente (o i Web site) nella mia vita che desidera conoscerla e che è forte nella loro comprensione esatta di voi (dio); e quello portereste la gente (o i Web site) nella mia vita che potrà consigliarmi imparare esattamente come dividere la bibbia la parola della verità (2 coda di todo 2:15).

12. Che lo aiutereste ad imparare avere comprensione grande circa quale versione della bibbia è la cosa migliore, che è la più esatta e che ha la resistenza & l'alimentazione più spiritose e che la versione accosente con i manoscritti originali che avete ispirato gli autori di nuovo Testamento scrivere.

13. Che dareste l'aiuto me per usare il mio tempo in un buon senso e per non sprecare il mio tempo sui metodi falsi o vuoti di ottenere più vicino al dio (ma a quello non sia allineare biblico) e dove quei metodi non producono frutta spiritosa di lunga durata o durevole.

14. Che dareste l'assistenza me capire che cosa cercare in una chiesa o in un posto di culto, che generi di domande da chiedere e che lo aiutereste a trovare i believers o un pastor con saggezza spiritosa grande anziché le risposte facili o false.

15. di che lo indurreste a ricordarsi per memorizzare la vostra parola la bibbia (quale Romans 8), di modo che posso averlo nel mio cuore e fare la mia prepararsi mente ed è



aspetti per dare una risposta ad altre della speranza che ho circa voi.

16. Che portreste l'aiuto me in modo che la mie proprie teologia e dottrine per accosentire con la vostra parola, la bibbia e che continuereste a aiutarli a sapere la mia comprensione della dottrina può essere migliorata in modo che la miei propri vita, lifestyle e capire continui ad essere più vicino a che cosa lo desiderate essere per me.

17. Che aprireste la mia comprensione spiritosa (conclusioni) di più e più e che dove la mia comprensione o percezione di voi non è esatta, che lo aiutereste ad imparare chi Jesus Christ allineare è.

18. Che dareste l'aiuto me in modo che possa separare tutti i rituali falsi da cui ho dipeso, dai vostri insegnamenti liberi nella bibbia, se c'è ne di che cosa sono seguente non è del dio, o è contrari a che cosa desiderate per insegnarli - circa quanto segue.

19. Che alcune forze della malvagità non toglierebbero la comprensione affatto spiritosa che abbia, ma piuttosto che mantennrei la conoscenza di come conoscerli e non essere ingannato dentro attualmente di inganno spiritoso.

20. Che portreste la resistenza spiritosa ed aiutereste a me in modo che non faccia parte del ritirarsi grande o di alcun movimento che sarebbe spiritual falsificato a voi ed alla vostra parola santa.

21. Quello se ci è qualche cosa che faccia nella mia vita, o qualsiasi senso che non ho risposto a voi come dovrei avere e quello sta impedendomi di camminare con voi, o avere capire, che portreste quei things/responses/events nuovamente dentro la mia mente, di modo che rinuncerei

loro in nome di Jesus Christ e tutte i loro effetti e conseguenze e che sostituireste tutta la emptiness, tristezza o disperazione nella mia vita con la gioia del signore e che di più sarei messo a fuoco sull'imparare seguirli leggendo la vostra parola, bibbia.

22. Che aprireste i miei occhi in modo che possa vedere e riconoscere chiaramente se ci è un inganno grande circa i soggetti spiritosi, come capire questo fenomeno (o questi eventi) da una prospettiva biblica e che mi dareste la saggezza per sapere ed in modo che impari come aiutare i miei amici ed amavones (parenti) per non fare parte di esso.

23. Che vi accertereste che i miei occhi siano aperti una volta e la mia mente capisce l'importanza spiritosa degli eventi correnti che avvengono nel mondo, che abbiate preparato il mio cuore per accettare la vostra verità e che lo aiutereste a capire come trovare il coraggio e la resistenza con la vostra parola santa, la bibbia. In nome di Jesus Christ, chiedo queste cose che confermano il mio desiderio essere nell'accordo la vostra volontà e sto chiedendo la vostra saggezza ed avere un amore della verità, Amen.

=====

Più in calce alla pagina  
come avere vita Eterna

=====

Siamo felici se questa lista (delle richieste di preghiera al dio) può aiutarli. Capiamo che questa non può essere la traduzione migliore o più efficace. Capiamo che ci sono molti sensi differenti di esprimere i pensieri e le parole. Se avete un suggerimento per una traduzione migliore, o se

voleste occorrere una piccola quantità di vostro tempo di trasmettere i suggerimenti noi, aiuterete i migliaia della gente inoltre, che allora leggerà la traduzione migliorata. Abbiamo spesso un nuovo Testamento disponibile in vostra lingua o nelle lingue che sono rare o vecchie.

Se state cercando un nuovo Testamento in una lingua specifica, scriva prego noi. Inoltre, desideriamo essere sicuri e proviamo a comunicare a volte quello, offriamo i libri che non sono liberi e che costano i soldi. Ma se non potete permettersi alcuni di quei libri elettronici, possiamo fare spesso uno scambio di libri elettronici per aiuto con la traduzione o il lavoro di traduzione.

Non dovete essere un operaio professionista, solo una persona normale che è interessata nell'assistenza. Dovreste avere un calcolatore o dovreste avere accesso ad un calcolatore alla vostra biblioteca o università o università locale, poiché quelli hanno solitamente collegamenti migliori al Internet. Potete anche stabilire solitamente il vostro proprio cliente LIBERO personale della posta elettronica andando al ### di mail.yahoo.com prego occorrete un momento per trovare l'indirizzo della posta elettronica situato alla parte inferiore o all'estremità di questa pagina. Speriamo che trasmettiate la posta elettronica noi, se questa è di aiuto o di incoraggiamento. Inoltre vi consigliamo metterseli in contatto con riguardo ai libri elettronici che offriamo quello siamo senza costo e

che libero abbiamo molti libri nelle lingue straniere, ma non le disponiamo sempre per ricevere elettronicamente (trasferimento dal sistema centrale verso i satelliti) perché rendiamo soltanto disponibile i libri o i soggetti che sono chiesti. Vi consigliamo continuare a pregare al dio ed a continuare ad imparare circa lui leggendo il nuovo

Testamento. Accogliamo favorevolmente le vostre domande ed osservazioni da posta elettronica.

=====

**Preghiera al dio Caro Dio,** Grazie che questo gospel o questo nuovo Testamento è stato liberato in modo che possiamo impararvi più circa. Aiuti prego la gente responsabile del rendere questo libro elettronico disponibile. Conoscete che chi sono e potete aiutarle.

Aiutile prego a potere funzionare velocemente e renda i libri più elettronici disponibili Aiutili prego ad avere tutte le risorse, i soldi, la resistenza ed il tempo di che hanno bisogno per potere continuare a funzionare per voi. Aiuti prego quelli che fanno parte della squadra che le aiuta su una base giornaliera. Prego dia loro la resistenza per continuare e dare ciascuno di loro la comprensione spiritosa per il lavoro che li desiderate fare. Aiuti loro prego ciascuno a non avere timore ed a non ricordarsi di che siete il dio che risponde alla preghiera e che è incaricato di tutto. Prego che consigliereste loro e che li proteggete ed il lavoro & il ministero che sono agganciati dentro.

Prego che li proteggereste dalle forze spiritose o da altri ostacoli che potrebbero nuoc o ritardarli giù. Aiutilo prego quando uso questo nuovo Testamento anche per pensare alla gente che ha reso questa edizione disponibile, di modo che posso pregare per loro ed in modo da può continuare a aiutare più gente.

Prego che mi dareste un amore della vostra parola santa (il nuovo Testamento) e che mi dareste la saggezza ed il discernment spiritosi per conoscerli meglio e per capire il

Prego che darestes la squadra elettronica e coloro del libro che le aiuta la vostra saggezza.

Prego che aiutereste i diversi membri della loro famiglia (e della mia famiglia) spiritual a non essere ingannati, ma capirli e desiderare accettarli e seguire in ogni senso. Inoltre diaci la comodità ed il consiglio in questi periodi ed io vi chiedo di fare queste cose in nome di Jesus, amen,

[illegible]

Portuguese Prayer **Cristo Pedido a Deus** Como orar a Deus  
podem ouvir my pedido perguntar Deus dar ajuda a me  
**Portuguese - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God**  
**- explained in Portugues (Portugues) Language**

Falando ao deus, o criador do universo, senhor:

1. que você daria a mim a coragem para as coisas que eu necessito
2. que você daria a mim a coragem de acreditar e aceitar o que você quer fazer com minha vida, em vez de mim que exaltando meus próprios vontades (intenção) acima de seu.
3. que você me daria a ajuda para não deixar meus medos do desconhecido se transformar em desculpas, ou a base para mim para não lhe servir.
4. que você me daria a ajuda para ver e aprender como ter a força espiritual que eu necessito (com sua palavra o bible) a) para os eventos adiante e b) para minha própria viagem espiritual pessoal.
5. Que você Deus me daria a ajuda para querer lhe servir mais
6. Que você me lembraria falar com você (prayer) quando me sinto frustrado ou na dificuldade, em vez de tentar resolver coisas eu mesmo somente com minha força humana.
7. Que você me daria a sabedoria e um coração encheu-se com a sabedoria bíblica de modo que eu lhe servisse mais eficazmente.
8. Que você me daria um desejo estudar sua palavra, o bible, (o gospel do testamento novo de John), em uma base pessoal,
9. que você daria a auxílio a mim de modo que eu pudesse observar coisas no bible (sua palavra) a que eu posso pessoalmente relacionar, e a que me ajudará compreender o que você quer fazer em minha vida.
10. Que você me daria o discernimento grande, para compreender como explicar a outro que você é, e que eu

poderia aprender como aprender e saber estar acima para você e sua palavra (o bible)

11. Que você traria os povos (ou os Web site) em minha vida que querem o conhecer, e que são fortes em sua compreensão exata de você (deus); e isso você traria povos (ou Web site) em minha vida que poderá me incentivar aprender exatamente como dividir o bible a palavra da verdade (2 timothy 2:15).

12. Que você me ajudaria aprender ter a compreensão grande sobre que versão do bible é a mais melhor, que são a mais exata, e que têm a força & o poder os mais espirituais, e que a versão concorda com os manuscritos originais que você inspirou os autores do testament novo escrever.

13. Que você me daria a ajuda para usar meu tempo em uma maneira boa, e para não desperdiçar minha hora em métodos falsos ou vazios de começar mais perto do deus (mas daquele não seja verdadeiramente biblical), e onde aqueles métodos não produzem nenhuma fruta espiritual a longo prazo ou durável.

14. Que você me daria o auxílio compreender o que procurar em uma igreja ou em um lugar da adoração, que tipos das perguntas a pedir, e que você me ajudaria encontrar believers ou um pastor com sabedoria espiritual grande em vez das respostas fáceis ou falsas. 15. que você faria com que eu recordasse memorizar sua palavra o bible (tal como Romans 8), de modo que eu pudesse o ter em meu coração e ter minha mente preparada, e estivessem pronto para dar uma resposta a outra da esperança que eu tenho sobre você.

16. Que você me traria a ajuda de modo que meus próprios theology e doutrinas para concordar com sua palavra, o

bible e que você continuaria a me ajudar saber minha compreensão da doutrina pode ser melhorada de modo que meus próprios vida, lifestyle e compreensão continuem a ser mais perto de o que você a quer ser para mim.

17. Que você abriria minha introspecção espiritual (conclusões) mais e mais, e que onde minha compreensão ou percepção de você não são exata, que você me ajudaria aprender quem Jesus Christ é verdadeiramente.

18. Que você me daria a ajuda de modo que eu possa separar todos os rituais falsos de que eu depender, de seus ensinamentos desobstruídos no bible, se alguma de o que eu sou seguinte não são do deus, nem são contrárias a o que você quer nos ensinar - sobre o seguir.

19. Que nenhuma das forças do mal não removeriam a compreensão espiritual que eu tenho, mas rather que eu reteria o conhecimento de como o conhecer e não ser iludido nestes dias do deception espiritual.

20. Que você traria a força espiritual e me ajudaria de modo que eu não seja parte da queda grande afastado ou de nenhum movimento que fosse espiritual forjado a você e a sua palavra holy.

21. Isso se houver qualquer coisa que eu fiz em minha vida, ou alguma maneira que eu não lhe respondi como eu devo ter e aquela está impedindo que eu ande com você, ou ter a compreensão, que você traria aqueles things/responses/events para trás em minha mente, de modo que eu os renunciasses no nome de Jesus Christ, e em todas as suas consequências, e que você substituiria todo o emptiness, sadness ou desespero em minha vida com a alegria do senhor, e que eu estaria focalizado mais na aprendizagem o seguir lendo sua palavra, o bible.



22. Que você abriria meus olhos de modo que eu possa ver e reconhecer claramente se houver um deception grande sobre tópicos espirituais, como compreender este fenômeno (ou estes eventos) de um perspective biblical, e que você me daria a sabedoria para saber e de modo que eu aprenderei como ajudar a meus amigos e amei (parentes) não ser parte dela.

23. Que você se asseguraria de que meus olhos estejam abertos uma vez e minha mente compreende o significado espiritual dos eventos atuais que ocorrem no mundo, que você prepararia meu coração para aceitar sua verdade, e que você me ajudaria compreender como encontrar a coragem e a força com sua palavra holy, o bible. No nome de Jesus Christ, eu peço estas coisas que confirmam meu desejo ser no acordo sua vontade, e eu estou pedindo sua sabedoria e para ter um amor da verdade, Amen.

=====

Mais no fundo da página  
como ter a vida eternal

=====

Nós estamos contentes se esta lista (de pedidos do prayer ao deus) puder lhe ajudar. Nós compreendemos que esta não pode ser a mais melhor ou tradução a mais eficaz. Nós compreendemos que há muitas maneiras diferentes de expressar pensamentos e palavras. Se você tiver uma sugestão para uma tradução melhor, ou se você gostar de fazer exame de um pouco de seu tempo nos emitir sugestões, você estará ajudando a milhares dos povos também, que lerão então a tradução melhorada. Nós temos frequentemente um testament novo disponível em sua língua ou nas línguas que são raras ou velhas. Se você estiver procurando um testament novo em uma língua específica, escreva-nos por favor.

Também, nós queremos ser certos e tentamos comunicar às vezes isso, nós oferecemos os livros que não estão livres e que custam o dinheiro. Mas se você não puder ter recursos para alguns daqueles livros eletrônicos, nós podemos frequentemente fazer uma troca de livros eletrônicos para a ajuda com tradução ou trabalho da tradução. Você não tem que ser um trabalhador profissional, only uma pessoa regular que esteja interessada na ajuda.

Você deve ter um computador ou você deve ter o acesso a um computador em sua biblioteca ou faculdade ou universidade local, desde que aqueles têm geralmente conexões melhores ao Internet.

Você pode também geralmente estabelecer seu próprio cliente LIVRE pessoal do correio eletrônico indo ao ### de mail.yahoo.com faz exame por favor de um momento para encontrar o endereço do correio eletrônico ficado situado no fundo ou na extremidade desta página. Nós esperamos que você nos emita o correio eletrônico, se este for da ajuda ou do incentivo. Nós incentivamo-lo também contatar-nos a respeito dos livros eletrônicos que nós oferecemos a isso somos sem custo, e

que livre nós temos muitos livros em línguas estrangeiras, mas nós não as colocamos sempre para receber eletronicamente (download) porque nós fazemos somente disponível os livros ou os tópicos que são os mais pedidos. Nós incentivamo-lo continuar a pray ao deus e a continuar a aprender sobre ele lendo o testament novo. Nós damos boas-vindas a seus perguntas e comentários pelo correio eletrônico.

Por favor ayúdeme cuándo YO uso esto Nuevo Testamento a también creer de la personas quién haber hecho esto edición disponible , a fin de que YO lata orar por ellas y así ellos lata continuar a ayuda más personas Oro aquel usted haría déme un amor de su Santo Palabra ( el Nuevo Testamento ), y aquel usted haría déme espiritual juicio y discernimientos saber usted mejor y a comprender el tiempo aquel nosotros estamos viviente en.

Oro aquel usted haría ayuda el individuo miembros de su familia ( y mi familia ) a no estar espiritualmente engañado , pero a comprender usted y querer a aceptar y seguir usted en todos los días camino. y YO preguntar usted hacer éstos cosas en nombre de Jesús , Amén ,

[illegible]

Behage hjelpe dem det er del av teamet det hjelpe seg opp på en hverdags basis. Behage gir seg det styrke å fortsette og gir hver av seg det sprit forståelse for det arbeide det du ønske seg å gjøre.

Behage hjelpe meg når JEG bruk denne Ny Testamentet å likeledes tenke på folket hvem ha fremstilt denne opplag anvendelig , i den grad at JEG kanne be for seg hvorfor de kanne fortsette å hjelpe flere folk JEG be det du ville gir meg en kjærlighet til din Hellig Ord ( det Ny Testamentet ), og det du ville gir meg sprit klokskap og discernment å vite du bedre og å oppfatte perioden det vi lever inne.

Behage hjelpe meg å vite hvor å beskjefte seg med problemene det JEG er stilt overfor hver dag. Lord God , Hjelpe meg å vil gjerne vite du Bedre og å vil gjerne hjelpe annet Kristen inne meg område og i nærheten verden.

JEG be det du ville gir det Elektronisk bestille lag og dem hvem arbeide med det website og dem hvem hjelpe seg din klokskap. JEG be det du ville hjelpe individet medlemmer av deres slekt ( og meg slekt ) å ikke være spirituall narret , bortsett fra å oppfatte du og å vil gjerne godkjenne og følge etter etter du inne enhver vei. og JEG anmode du å gjøre disse saker inne navnet av Jesus , Samarbeidsvillig ,

**SWEDISH – SUEDE - SUEDOIS**

## Swedish - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Swedish Language

Swedish Prayer Bon till Gud Jesus Hur till Be Hur kann  
hora min Hur till fraga Gud till ger hjalp finna ande Ledning  
Talande till Gud , skaparen om Universum , den Vår Herre  
och Frälsare :

1. så pass du skulle ger till jag tapperheten till be sakerna så  
pass Jag nöd till be

2. så pass du skulle ger till jag tapperheten till tro på du och  
accept vad du vilja till gör med min liv , i stället för jag  
upphoja min äga vilja ( avsikt ) över din.

3. så pass du skulle ge mig hjälp till inte låta min rädsla om  
okänd till bli den ursäkt , eller basisten för jag inte till tjäna  
you.

4. så pass du skulle ge mig hjälp till se och till lära sig hur  
till har den ande styrka Jag nöd ( igenom din uttrycka bibeln  
) en ) för händelsen före och b ) för min äga personlig ande  
resa.

5. Så pass du Gud skulle ge mig hjälp till vilja till tjäna Du  
mer

6. Så pass du skulle påminna jag till samtal med du  
prayerwhen ) JAG er frustrerat eller i svårigheten , i stället  
för försökande till besluta sakerna mig själv bara igenom  
min mänsklig styrka.

7. Så pass du skulle ge mig Visdom och en hjärtan fyllt med  
Biblisk Visdom så fakta ät JAG skulle tjäna du mer  
effektivt. 8. Så pass du skulle ge mig en önska till studera  
din uttrycka , bibeln , ( den Ny Testamente Evangelium av  
John ), på en personlig basis 9. så pass du skulle ger hjälp

till jag så fakta åt JAG er köpa duktig märka sakerna inne om Bibel ( din uttrycka ) vilken JAG kanna personlig berätta till , och den där vill hjälpa mig förstå vad du vilja jag till gör i min liv.

10. Så pass du skulle ge mig stor discernment , till förstå hur till förklara till självaste vem du er , och så pass JAG skulle kunde lära sig hur till lära sig och veta hur till löpa upp för du och mig din uttrycka ( bibeln )

11. Så pass du skulle komma med folk ( eller websites ) i min liv vem vilja till veta du och mig , vem de/vi/du/ni är stark i deras exakt förståndet av du ( Gud ); och Så pass du skulle komma med folk ( eller websites ) i min liv vem vilja kunde uppmuntra jag till ackurat lära sig hur till fördela bibeln orden av sanning Timothy 215:).

12. Så pass du skulle hjälpa mig till lära sig till har stor förståndet om vilken Bibel version är bäst , vilken är mest exakt , och vilken har mest ande styrka & förmåga , och vilken version samtycke med det original manuskripten så pass du inspirerat författarna om Ny Testamente till skriva.

13. Så pass du skulle ger hjälp till jag till använda min tid i en god väg , och inte till slösa min tid på Falsk eller tom metoderna till komma närmare till Gud ( utom så pass blandar inte sant Biblisk ), och var den här metoderna produkter ingen för länge siden tid eller varande ande frukt.

14. Så pass du skulle ger hjälp till jag till förstå vad till blick för i en kyrka eller en ställe av dyrkan , vad slagen av spörsmålen till fråga , och så pass du skulle hjälpa mig till finna tro på eller en pastor med stor ande visdom i stället för lätt eller falsk svar.

15. så pass du skulle orsak jag till minas till minnesmärke din uttrycka bibeln ( sådan som Romersk 8), så fakta ät JAG kanna har den i min hjärtan och har min sinne beredd , och vara rede till å ger en svar till självaste om hoppa på att Jag har omkring du.

16. Så pass du skulle komma med hjälp till jag så fakta ät min äga theology och doktrin till samtycke med din uttrycka , bibeln och så pass du skulle fortsätta till hjälpa mig veta hur min förståndet av doktrin kanna bli förbättrat så fakta ät min äga liv , livsform och förståndet fortsatt till vara nöjer till vad slut du vilja den till vara för jag.

17. Så pass du skulle öppen min ande inblicken ( sluttningarna ) mer och mer , och så pass var min förståndet eller uppfattningen av du är inte exakt , så pass du skulle hjälpa mig till lära sig vem Jesus Christ sant är.

18. Så pass du skulle ger hjälp till jag så fakta ät JAG skulle kunde skild från någon falsk ritual vilken Jag har bero på , från din klar undervisning inne om Bibel , eventuell om vad JAG följer är inte av Gud , eller är i strid mot vad du vilja till undervisa oss omkring följande du.

19. Så pass någon pressar av onda skulle inte ta bort någon ande förståndet vilken Jag har , utom hellre så pass JAG skulle hålla kvar kunskap om hur till veta du och mig inte till bli lurat i den här dagen av ande bedrägeri.

20. Så pass du skulle komma med ande styrka och hjälp till jag så fakta ät Jag vill inte till bli del om den Stor Stjärnfall Bort eller av någon rörelse vilken skulle bli spiritually förfalskad till du och mig till din Helig Uttrycka

21. Så pass om där er något så pass Jag har gjort det min liv , eller någon väg så pass Jag har inte reagerat till du så JAG



skulle har och den där er förhindrande jag från endera vandrande med du , eller har förståndet , så pass du skulle komma med den här sakerna / svaren / händelsen rygg in i min sinne , så fakta ät JAG skulle avsäga sig dem inne om Namn av Jesus Christ , och all av deras verkningen och konsekvenserna , och så pass du skulle sätta tillbaka någon tomhet ,sadness eller förtvivlan i min liv med det Glädje om Vår Herre och Frälsare , och så pass JAG skulle bli mer focusen på inläringen till följa du vid läsande din uttrycka , den Bibel

22. Så pass du skulle öppna min öga så fakta ät JAG skulle kunde klar se och recognize om där er en Stor Bedrägeri omkring Ande ämnena , hur till förstå den här fenomenon ( eller de här händelsen ) från en Biblisk perspektiv , och så pass du skulle ge mig visdom till veta och så så pass Jag vill lära sig hur till hjälp min vännerna och älskat en ( släktingen ) inte bli del om it.

23. Så pass du skulle tillförsäkra så pass en gång min öga de/vi/du/ni är öppnat och min sinne förstår den ande mening av ström händelsen tagande ställe på jorden , så pass du skulle förbereda min hjärtan till accept din sanning , och så pass du skulle hjälpa mig förstå hur till finna mod och styrka igenom din Helig Uttrycka , bibeln. Inne om namn av Jesus Christ , JAG fråga om de här sakerna bekräftande min önska till vara i följe avtalen din vilja , och JAG frågar till deras visdom och till har en kärlek om den Sanning Samarbetsvillig

=====

Mer på botten av Sida  
Hur till har Oändlig Liv

Vi er glad om den här lista över ( bön anmoder till Gud ) är  
duglig till hjälpa du. Vi förstå den här Maj inte bli den bäst  
eller mest effektiv översättning. Vi förstå det där de/vi/du/ni  
är många olik väg av yttranden tanken och orden. Om du har  
en förslagen för en bättre översättning , eller om du skulle  
lik till ta en liten belopp av din tid till sända förslag till oss ,  
du vill bli hjälpande tusenden av annan folk också , vem  
vilja då läsa den förbättrat översättning. Vi ofta har en Ny  
Testamente tillgänglig i din språk eller i språken så pass  
de/vi/du/ni är sällsynt eller gammal. Om du er sett för en Ny  
Testamente i en bestämd språk , behaga skriva till oss.  
Också , vi behov till vara säker och försök till meddela så  
pass ibland , vi gör erbjudande bokna så pass blandar inte  
Fri och så pass gör kostnad pengar. Utom om du kan icke  
har råd med det något om den här elektronisk bokna , vi  
kanna ofta gör en byta av elektronisk bokna för hjälp med  
översättning eller översättning verk.

Du hade inte till vara en professionell arbetaren , enda et par  
regelbunden person vem er han intresserad i hjälpande. Du  
borde har en computern eller du borde ha ingång till en  
computern på din lokal bibliotek eller college eller  
universitet , sedan dess den här vanligtvis har bättre  
förbindelserna till Internet. Du kannan också vanligtvis  
grunda din äga personlig FRI elektronisk sända med posten  
redovisa vid går till mail.yahoo.com

### Behaga ta en stund till finna den elektronisk sända med  
posten adress lokaliserat nederst eller slutet av den här sida.  
Vi hoppas du vill sända elektronisk sända med posten till  
oss , om den här er av hjälp eller uppmuntran. Vi också  
uppmuntra du till komma i kontakt med oss angående  
Elektronisk Bokna så pass vi erbjudande så pass de/vi/du/ni  
är utan kostnad , och fri.

\_\_\_\_\_

Blesio chyfnertha pob un chanddyn at mo ca arswyda a at atgofia a ach 'r Celi a atebiadau arawd a sy i mewn chyhudda chan bopeth. Archa a anogech 'u , a a achlesi 'u , a 'r gweithia & gweinidogaeth a ln cyflogedig i mewn. Archa

[illegible]

Iceland  
Icelandic **Icelandic - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking)**  
**to God - explained in Icelandic Language**

Prayer Isceland Icelandic Jesus Kristur Baen til Guo  
Hvernig til Bioja Hvernig geta spyrja gefa hjalpa andlegur  
Leiosogn

=====

Tal til Guð the Skapari af the Alheimur the Herra :

1. Þessi þú vildi gefa til mig the hugrekki til biðja the hlutur þessi ÉG þörf til biðja

2. Þessi þú vildi gefa til mig the hugrekki til trúa þú og þiggja hvaða þú vilja til komast af með minn líf , í staðinn af mig upphefja minn eiga vilja ( ásetningur ) yfir þinn.

3. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig hjálpa til ekki láta minn ógurlegur af the óþekktur til verða the afsökun , eða the undirstaða fyrir mig ekki til bera fram you. 4. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig hjálpa til sjá og til læra hvernig til hafa the andlegur styrkur ÉG þörf ( í gegnum þinn orð the Biblía a ) fyrir the atburður á undan ) og b ) fyrir minn eiga persónulegur andlegur ferð.

5. Þessi þú Guð vildi gefa mig hjálpa til vilja til bera fram þú fleiri 6. Þessi þú vildi minna á mig til tala með þú prayerwhen ) ÉG er svekktur eða í vandi , í staðinn af erfiður til ásetningur hlutur ég sjálfur eini í gegnum minn mannlegur styrkur.

7. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig Viska og a hjarta fiskflak með Biblíulegur Viska svo þessi ÉG vildi bera fram þú fleiri á áhrifaríkan hátt.

8. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig a löngun til nema þinn orð the Biblía the Nýja testamentið Guðspjall af Klósett ), á a persónulegur undirstaða

9. Þessi þú vildi gefa aðstoð til mig svo þessi ÉG er fær til taka eftir hlutur í the Biblía ( þinn orð ) hver ÉG geta persónulega segja frá til , og þessi vilja hjálpa mig skilja hvaða þú vilja mig til gera út af við minn líf.

10. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig mikill skarpskyggni , til skilja hvernig til útskýra til annar hver þú ert , og þessi ÉG vildi vera fær til læra hvernig til læra og vita hvernig til standa með þú og þinn orð the Biblía )

11. Þessi þú vildi koma með fólk ( eða websites ) í minn líf hver vilja til vita þú , og hver ert sterkur í þeirra nákvæmur skilningur af þú ( guð ); og Þessi þú vildi koma með fólk ( eða websites ) í minn líf hver vilja vera fær til hvetja mig til nákvæmur læra hvernig til deila the Biblía the orð guðs sannleikur (2 Hraðslugjarn 215:).

12. Þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig til læra til hafa mikill skilningur óður í hver Biblía útgáfa er bestur , hver er nákvæmur , og hver hefur the andlegur styrkur & máttur , og hver útgáfa samþykkja með the frumeintak handrit þessi þú blása í brjóst the ritstörf af the Nýja testamentið til skrifa.

13. Þessi þú vildi gefa hjálpa til mig til nota minn tími í góð kaup vegur , og ekki til sóa minn tími á Falskur eða tómur aðferð til fá loka til Guð ( en þessi ert ekki hreinskilnislega Biblíulegur ), og hvar þessir aðferð ávextir og grænmeti neitun langur orð eða varanlegur andlegur ávöxtur.

14. Þessi þú vildi gefa aðstoð til mig til skilja hvaða til leita að í a kirkja eða a staður af dýrkun , hvaða góður af spurning til spyrja , og þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig til finna trúmaður eða a prestur með mikill andlegur viska í staðinn af þægilegur eða falskur svar.

15. Þessi þú vildi orsök mig til muna til leggja á minnið þinn orð the Biblía ( svo sem eins og Latneskt letur 8), svo þessi ÉG geta hafa það í minn hjarta og hafa minn hugur tilbúinn , og vera tilbúinn til gefa óákveðinn greinir í ensku svar til annar af the von þessi ÉG hafa óður í þú.

16. Þessi þú vildi koma með hjálpa til mig svo þessi minn eiga guðfræði og kenning til vera í samræmi við þinn orð the Biblía og þessi þú vildi halda áfram til hjálpa mig vita hvernig minn skilningur af kenning geta vera bæta svo þessi minn eiga líf lifestyle og skilningur halda áfram til vera loka til hvaða þú vilja það til vera fyrir mig.

17. Þessi þú vildi opinn minn andlegur innsýn ( endir ) fleiri og fleiri , og þessi hvar minn skilningur eða skynjun af þú er ekki nákvæmur , þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig til læra hver Jesús Kristur hreinskilnislega er.

18. Þessi þú vildi gefa hjálpa til mig svo þessi ÉG vildi vera fær til aðskilinn allir falskur helgisiðir hver ÉG hafa ósjálfstæði á , frá þinn hjartur kennsla í the Biblía , ef allir af hvaða ÉG er hópur stuðningsmanna er ekki af Guð , eða er gegn hvaða þú vilja til kenna okkur óður í hópur stuðningsmanna þú.

19. Þessi allir herafli af vondur vildi ekki taka burt allir andlegur skilningur hver ÉG hafa , en fremur þessi ÉG vildi halda the vitneskja af hvernig til vita þú og ekki til vera blekkja í þessir sem minnir á gömlu dagana) af andlegur blekking.

20. Þessi þú vildi koma með andlegur styrkur og hjálpa til mig svo þessi ÉG vilja ekki til vera hluti af the Mikill Bylta Burt eða af allir hreyfing hver vildi vera andlegur fölsun til þú og til þinn Heilagur Orð

21. Þessi ef there er nokkuð þessi ÉG hafa búinn minn líf , eða allir vegur þessi ÉG hafa ekki sá sem svarar til þú eins og ÉG öxl hafa og þessi er sem koma má í veg fyrir eða afstýra mig frá annar hvor gangandi með þú , eða having skilningur , þessi þú vildi koma með þessir hlutur / svar /

atburður bak inn í minn hugur , svo þessi ÉG vildi afneita þá í the Nafn af Jesús Kristur , og ekki minna en þeirra áhrif og afleiðing , og þessi þú vildi skipta um allir tótleiki ,sadness eða örvænting í minn líf með the Gleði af the Herra , og þessi ÉG vildi vera fleiri brennidepill á lærdómur til fylgja þú við lestur þinn orð the Biblía

22. Þessi þú vildi opinn minn auglýsing svo þessi ÉG vildi vera fær til greinilega sjá og þekkjanlegur ef there er a Mikill Blekking óður í Andlegur atriði , hvernig til skilja this q ( eða þessir atburður ) frá a Biblíulegur yfirsýn , og þessi þú vildi gefa mig viska til vita og svo þessi ÉG vilja læra hvernig til hjálpa minn vinátta og ást sjálfur ( ættingi ) ekki vera hluti af it.

**23.** Þessi þú vildi tryggja þessi einu sinni minn auglýsing ert opnari og minn hugur skilja the andlegur merking af straumur atburður hrífandi staður í the veröld , þessi þú vildi undirbúa minn hjarta til þiggja þinn sannleikur , og þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig skilja hvernig til finna hugrekki og styrkur í gegnum þinn Heilagur Orð the Biblía. Í the nafn af Jesús Kristur , ÉG spyrja fyrir þessir hlutur staðfesta minn löngun til vera í samkomulag þinn vilja , og ÉG er asking fyrir þinn viska og til hafa a ást af the Sannleikur Móttækilegur

=====

Fleiri á the Botn af Blaðsíða  
Hvernig til hafa Eilífur Líf

=====

Við ert glaður ef this listi ( af bæn beiðni til Guð ) er fær til aðstoða þú. Við skilja this mega ekki vera the bestur eða árangursríkur þýðing. Við skilja þessi there ert margir ólíkur lífnaðarhættir af tjáning hugsun og orð. Ef þú hafa a uppástunga fyrir a betri þýðing , eða ef þú vildi eins og til



taka a lítill magn af þinn tími til senda uppástunga til okkur , þú vilja vera skammtur þúsund af annar fólk einnig , hver vilja þá lesa the bæta þýðing.

Við oft hafa a Nýja testamentið laus í þinn tungumál eða í tungumál þessi ert sjaldgæfur eða gamall. Ef þú ert útlit fyrir a Nýja testamentið í a sérstakur tungumál , þóknast skrifa til okkur. Einnig , við vilja til vera viss og reyna til miðla þessi stundum , við gera tilboð bók þessi ert ekki Frjáls og þessi gera kostnaður peningar. En ef þú geta ekki hafa efni á sumir af þessir raftæknilegur bók , við geta oft gera óákveðinn greinir í ensku skipti af raftæknilegur bók fyrir hjálpa með þýðing eða þýðing vinna. Þú gera ekki verða að vera a faglegur verkamaður , eini a venjulegur manneskja hver er áhugasamur í skammtur. Þú öxl hafa a tölva eða þú öxl hafa aðgangur til a tölva á þinn heimamaður bókasafn eða háskóli eða háskóli , síðan þessir venjulega hafa betri tengsl til the. Þú geta einnig venjulega stofnsetja þinn eiga persónulegur FRJÁLS raftæknilegur póstur reikningur við að fara til mail.yahoo.com

Þóknast taka a augnablik til finna the raftæknilegur póstur heimilisfang staðgreina á the botn eða the endir af this blaðsíða. Við von þú vilja senda raftæknilegur póstur til okkur , ef this er af hjálpa eða hvatning. Við einnig hvetja þú til snerting okkur viðvíkjandi Raftæknilegur Bók þessi við tilboð þessi ert án kostnaður , og frjáls.

Við gera hafa margir bók í erlendum tungumál , en við gera ekki alltaf staður þá til taka á móti electronically ( sækja skrá af fjarlægri tölvu ) því við eini gera laus the bók eða the atriði þessi ert the beiðni. Við hvetja þú til halda áfram til biðja til Guð og til halda áfram til læra óður í Hann við

[illegible]

5. At jer God ville indrømme mig hjælp hen til ville gerne anrette Jer flere

6. At jer ville erindre mig hen til samtale hos jer prayerwhen ) Jeg er kuldkastet eller i problem , istedet for prøver hen til løse sager selv bare igennem mig human kræfter.

7. At jer ville indrømme mig Klogskab og en hjerte fyldte hos Bibelsk Klogskab i den grad at JEG ville anrette jer flere effektive.

8. At jer ville indrømme mig en lyst hen til læse jeres ord , den Bibel , ( den Ny Testamente Gospel i John ), oven på en personlig holdepunkt

9. at jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig i den grad at Jeg er købedygtig mærke sager i den Bibel ( jeres ord ) hvilke JEG kunne jeg for mit vedkommende henhøre til , og at vil hjælp mig opfatte hvad jer savn mig hen til lave i mig liv.

10. At jer ville indrømme mig stor discernment , hen til opfatte hvor hen til forklare hen til andre hvem du er , og at JEG ville være i stand til lære hvor hen til lære og kende hvor hen til rage op nemlig jer og jeres ord ( den Bibel )

11. At jer ville overbringe folk ( eller websites ) i mig liv hvem ville gerne kende jer , og hvem er kraftig i deres nøjagtig opfattelse i jer God ); og At jer ville overbringe folk ( eller websites ) i mig liv hvem vil være i stand til give mod mig hen til akkurat lære hvor hen til skille den Bibel den ord i sandhed Timothy 215:).

12. At jer ville hjælp mig hen til lære hen til nyde stor opfattelse hvorom Bibel gengivelse er bedst , hvilke er højst nøjagtig , og hvilke har den højst appel kræfter & kraft , og hvilke gengivelse indvilliger hos den selvstændig håndskreven at jer inspireret den forfatteres i den Ny Testamente hen til skriv.

13. At jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig hen til hjælp mig gang i en artig måde , og ikke hen til affald mig gang oven på Falsk eller indholdsløs metoder hen til komme nærmere hen til God ( men at er ikke sandelig Bibelsk ), og der hvor dem metoder opføre for ikke så længe siden periode eller varer appel fruit.

14. At jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig hen til opfatte hvad hen til kigge efter i en kirke eller en opstille i andagtsøgende , hvad arter i spørgsmål hen til opfordre , og at jer ville hjælp mig hen til hitte tro eller en sidst hos stor appel klogskab istedet for nemme eller falsk svar.

15. at jer ville hidføre mig hen til huske hen til lære udenad jeres ord den Bibel ( såsom Romersk 8), i den grad at JEG kunne nyde sig i mig hjerte og nyde mig indre forberedt , og være rede til at indrømme en besvare hen til andre i den håbe på at Jeg har omkring jer.

16. At jer ville overbringe hjælp hen til mig i den grad at mig besidde theology og doctrines hen til samtykke med jeres ord , den Bibel og at jer ville fortsætte hen til hjælp mig kende hvor mig opfattelse i doctrine kan forbedret i den grad at mig besidde liv lifestyle og opfattelse fortsætter at blive nøjere hvortil jer savn sig at blive nemlig mig.

17. At jer ville lukke op mig appel indblik ( afslutninger ) flere og flere , og at der hvor mig opfattelse eller opfattelsesevne i jer er ikke nøjagtig , at jer ville hjælp mig hen til lære hvem Jesus Christ sandelig er.

18. At jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til selvstændig hvilken som helst falsk rituals hvilke Jeg har afhænge oven på , af jeres slette lærer i den Bibel , eventuel hvoraf Jeg er næste er ikke i God

, eller er imod hvad jer ville gerne belære os omkring næste jer.

19. At hvilken som helst tvinger i dårlig ville ikke holde bortrejst hvilken som helst appel opfattelse hvilke Jeg har , men nærmest at JEG ville beholde den kundskab i hvor hen til kende jer og ikke at blive narrede i i denne tid i appel bedrag.

20. At jer ville overbringe appel kræfter og hjælp hen til mig i den grad at Ja ikke at blive noget af den Stor Nedadgående Bortrejst eller i hvilken som helst bevægelse som kunne være spiritually counterfeit hen til jer og hen til jeres Hellig Ord

21. At selv om der er alt at Jeg har skakmat mig liv , eller hvilken som helst måde at Jeg har ikke reageret hen til jer nemlig JEG burde nyde og det vil sige afholder mig af enten den ene eller den anden af omvandrende hos jer , eller har opfattelse , at jer ville overbringe dem sager / svar / begivenheder igen i mig indre , i den grad at JEG ville afstå fra sig i den Benævne i Jesus Christ , og al i deres effekter og følger , og at jer ville skifte ud hvilken som helst tomhed , sadness eller opgive håbet i mig liv hos den Glæde i den Lord , og at JEG ville være flere indstille oven på indlæring hen til komme efter jer af læsning jeres ord , den Bibel

22. At jer ville lukke op mig øjne i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til klart se efter og anerkende selv om der er en Stor Bedrag omkring Appel emner , hvor hen til opfatte indeværende phenomenon ( eller disse begivenheder ) af en Bibelsk perspektiv , og at jer ville indrømme mig klogskab hen til kende hvorfor at Ja lære hvor hen til hjælp mig bekendte og elske ones ( slægtninge ) ikke være noget af it.

23. At jer ville sikre sig at når først mig øjne er anlagde og mig indre forstår den appel vægt i indeværende begivenheder indtagelse opstille på jorden , at jer ville lægge til rette mig hjerte hen til optage jeres sandhed , og at jer ville hjælp mig opfatte hvor hen til hitte mod og kræfter igennem jeres Hellig Ord , den Bibel. I den benævne i Jesus Christ , JEG anmode om disse sager bekræftende mig lyst at blive overensstemmende jeres vil , og Jeg er bede om nemlig jeres klogskab og hen til nyde en kærlighed til den Sandhed Amen

=====

Flere forneden Side  
Hvor hen til nyde Evig Liv

=====

Vi er glad selv om indeværende liste over ( bøn anmoder hen til God ) er kan hen til hjælpe jer. Vi opfatte indeværende må ikke være den bedst eller højst effektiv gengivelse. Vi er klar over, at der er mange anderledes veje i gengivelse indfald og ord. Selv om du har en henstilling nemlig en bedre gengivelse , eller selv om jer ville gerne hen til holde en ringe beløb i jeres gang hen til sende antydninger hen til os , jer vil være hjælp tusindvis i andre ligeledes , hvem vil så er der ikke mere læse den forbedret gengivelse.

Vi ofte nyde en Ny Testamente anvendelig i jeres sprog eller i sprogene at er sjælden eller forhenværende. Selv om du er ser ud nemlig en Ny Testamente i en specifik sprog , behage henvende sig til os. Ligeledes , vi ville gerne være sikker og prøve hen til overfører at engang imellem , vi lave pristilbud bøger at er ufri og at lave omkostninger penge. Men selv om jer kan ikke afgive noget af dem elektronisk bøger , vi kunne ofte lave en udveksle i elektronisk bøger nemlig

Jer burde nyde en computer eller jer burde have adgang til en computer henne ved jeres lokal bibliotek eller kollegium eller universitet , siden dem til hverdag nyde bedre slægtskaber hen til den indre. Jer kunne ligeledes til hverdag indrette jeres besidde personlig **OMKOSTNINGSFRIT** elektronisk indlevere beretning af igangværende hen til [mail.yahoo.com](mailto:mail.yahoo.com)

Behage holde for et øjeblik siden hen til hitte den elektronisk indlevere henvende placeret nederst eller den enden på legen indeværende side. Vi håb jer vil sende elektronisk indlevere hen til os , selv om indeværende er i hjælp eller ophjælpning. Vi ligeledes give mod jer hen til henvende sig til os med henblik på Elektronisk Bøger at vi pristilbud at er uden omkostninger , og omkostningsfrit.

Vi give mod jer hen til fortsætte hen til bed hen til God og hen til fortsætte hen til lære omkring Sig af læsning den Ny Testamente. Vi velkommen jeres spørgsmål og bemærkninger af elektronisk indlevere.

[illegible]

# Norway - Norway – Norwegian -

## Norway - Prayer Requests (praying ) to God - explained in Norwegian Language

Norway Norwegian Nordic Prayer Jesus Christ a God Hvor Be  
kann høre meg bønn anmode gir hjelpe meg finner sprit Som kan  
ledes

=====

Snakker å God , skaperen av det Univers , det Lord :

1. det du ville gir å meg taperheten å be tingene det JEG  
nød å be
2. det du ville gir å meg taperheten å mene du og  
godkjenne hva du vil gjerne gjøre med meg livet , istedet for  
meg opphøye meg egen ville ( hensikten ) over din.
3. det du ville gir meg hjelpe å ikke utleie meg rank av det  
ubekjent å bli det be om tilgivelse , eller grunnlaget for meg  
ikke for å anrette you.
4. det du ville gir meg hjelpe å se og å høre hvor å har den  
sprit styrke JEG nød ( igjennom din ord bibelen ) en ) for  
begivenhetene for ut og b ) for meg egen personlig sprit  
reise.
5. Det du God ville gir meg hjelpe å vil gjerne anrette Du  
flere
6. Det du ville minne meg å samtalen med du prayerwhen )  
JEG er frustrert eller inne problemet , istedet for prøver å  
løse saker meg selv bare igjennom meg human styrke.



7. Det du ville gir meg Klokskap og en hjertet fylte med Bibelsk Klokskap i den grad at JEG ville anrette du flere effektivt.

8. Det du ville gir meg en ønske å studere din ord , bibelen , ( det Ny Testamentet Gospel av John ), opp på en personlig basis

9. det du ville gir assistanse å meg i den grad at JEG er kjøpedyktig legge merke til saker inne bibelen ( din ord ) hvilke JEG kanne personlig fortelle til , og det vill hjelpe meg oppfatte hva du ønske meg å gjøre inne meg livet.

10. Det du ville gir meg stor discernment , å oppfatte hvor å forklare å andre hvem du er , og det JEG ville være i stand til høre hvor å høre og vite hvor å stå opp for du og din ord ( bibelen )

11. Det du ville bringe folk ( eller websites ) inne meg livet hvem vil gjerne vite du , og hvem er kraftig inne deres akkurat forståelse av du God ); og Det du ville bringe folk ( eller websites ) inne meg livet hvem ville være i stand til oppmuntre meg å akkurat høre hvor å dividere bibelen ordet av sannhet (Timothy 215:).

12. Det du ville hjelpe meg å høre å ha stor forståelse om hvilken Bibel versjon er best , hvilke er høyst akkurat , og hvilke har de fleste sprit styrke & makt , og hvilke versjon avtaler med det original manuskriptet det du inspirert forfatterne av det Ny Testamentet å skrive.

13. Det du ville gir hjelpe å meg å bruk meg tid inne en fint vei , og ikke for å sløseri meg tid opp på False eller tom emballasje metoder å komme nærmere å God ( bortsett fra

det er ikke virkelig Bibelsk ), og der hvor dem metoder tilvirke for ikke så lenge siden frist eller varer sprit fruit.

14. Det du ville gir assistanse å meg å oppfatte hva å kikke etter inne en kirken eller en sted av -tilbeder , hva arter av spørsmål å anmode , og det du ville hjelpe meg å finner mene eller en fortid med stor sprit klokskap istedet for lett eller false svar.

15. det du ville anledning meg å erindre å huske din ord bibelen ( som Romersk 8), i den grad at JEG kanne ha den inne meg hjertet og ha meg sinn ferdig , og være rede til å gir en svaret å andre av det håpe på at JEG ha om du.

16. Det du ville bringe hjelpe å meg i den grad at meg egen theology og doctrines å være enig i din ord , bibelen og det du ville fortsette å hjelpe meg vite hvor meg forståelse av doctrine kan forbedret i den grad at meg egen livet lifestyle og forståelse fortsetter å bli nøyere hvorfor du ønske den å bli for meg.

17. Det du ville åpen meg sprit innblikk ( konklusjonene ) flere og flere , og det der hvor meg forståelse eller oppfattelse av du er ikke akkurat , det du ville hjelpe meg å høre hvem Jesus Christ virkelig er.

18. Det du ville gir hjelpe å meg i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til separat alle false rituals hvilke JEG ha avhenge opp på , fra din helt lærer inne bibelen , eventuell av hva JEG følger er ikke av God , eller er i motsetning til hva du vil gjerne lære oss om fulgte du.

19. Det alle presser av dårlig ville ikke ta fjerne alle sprit forståelse hvilke JEG ha , bortsett fra temmelig det JEG ville selge i detalj kjennskapen til hvor å vite du og ikke for å være narret inne i disse dager av sprit bedrag.

20. Det du ville bringe sprit styrke og hjelpe å meg i den grad at Jeg vil ikke for å være del av det Stor Faller Fjerne eller av alle bevegelse hvilket kunne være spiritually counterfeit å du og å din Hellig Ord

21. Det hvis det er alt det JEG ha gjort det meg livet , eller alle vei det JEG ha ikke reagert å du idet JEG burde ha og det er forhindrer meg fra enten den ene eller den andre av gåing med du , eller har forståelse , det du ville bringe dem saker / svar / begivenheter rygg i meg sinn , i den grad at JEG ville renonsere på seg inne navnet av Jesus Christ , og alle av deres virkninger og konsekvensene , og det du ville ombytte alle tomhet ,sadness eller gi opp håpet inne meg livet med det Glede av det Lord , og det JEG ville være flere fokusere opp på innlæring å følge etter etter du av lesing din ord , det Bibel

22. Det du ville åpen meg eyes i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til klare se og anerkjenne hvis det er en Stor Bedrag om Sprit emner , hvor å oppfatte denne phenomenon ( eller disse begivenheter ) fra en Bibelsk perspektiv , og det du ville gir meg klokskap å vite hvorfor det Jeg vil høre hvor å hjelpe meg venner og elsket seg ( slektningene ) ikke være del av it.

23. Det du ville sikre det en gang meg eyes er åpen og meg sinn forstår det sprit vekt av aktuelle begivenheter tar sted på jorden , det du ville forberede meg hjertet å godkjenne din sannhet , og det du ville hjelpe meg oppfatte hvor å finner tapperheten og styrke igjennom din Hellig Ord , bibelen. Inne navnet av Jesus Christ , JEG anmode om disse saker bekreftende meg ønske å bli i følge avtalen din ville , og JEG spør til deres klokskap og å har en kjærighet til det Sannhet Samarbeidsvillig

=====

Flere på bunnen av Side  
Hvor å ha Evig Livet

=====

Vi er glad hvis denne liste over ( bønn anmoder å God ) er dugelig å hjelpe du. Vi oppfatte denne kanskje ikke være det best eller høyst effektiv oversettelse. Vi forstå det der er mange annerledes veier av gjengivelsen innfall og ord. Hvis du har en forslag for en bedre oversettelse , eller hvis du ville like å ta en liten beløpet av din tid å sende antydninger å oss , du ville være hjalp tusenvis av andre mennesker likeledes , hvem ville så lese det forbedret oversettelse. Vi ofte har en Ny Testamentet anvendelig inne din omgangsspråk eller inne språkene det er sjelden eller gamle. Hvis du er ser for en Ny Testamentet inne en spesifikk omgangsspråk , behage skrive til oss. Likeledes , vi vil gjerne være sikker og prøve å meddele det en gang imellom , vi gjøre tilbud bøker det er ufri og det gjøre bekostning pengene.

Bortsett fra hvis du kan ikke by noen av dem elektronisk bøker , vi kanne ofte gjøre en bytte av elektronisk bøker for hjelpe med oversettelse eller oversettelse arbeide. Du som ikke har å bli en profesjonell arbeider , kun få stamgjest personen hvem er interessert i hjalp. Du burde har en computer eller du burde ha adgang til en computer for din innenbys bibliotek eller universitet eller universitet , siden dem vanligvis ha bedre forbindelser å det sykehuslege. Du kanne likeledes vanligvis opprette din egen personlig LEDIG elektronisk innlevere regningen av går å mail.yahoo.com

Behage ta en øyeblikk å finner det elektronisk innlevere henvende seg lokalisert nederst eller utgangen av denne side. Vi håpe du ville sende elektronisk innlevere å oss ,

Vi gjøre ha mange bøker inne utenlandsk språkene , bortsett fra vi ikke alltid sted seg å få elektronisk ( dataoverføre ) fordi vi bare lage anvendelig bøkene eller emnene det er de fleste anmodet. Vi oppmuntre du å fortsette å be å God og å fortsette å høre om Seg av lesing det Ny Testamentet. Vi velkommen din spørsmål og kommentarer av elektronisk innlevere.

## Modern Greek

Προσευχή στο Θεό Αγαπητός Θεός, Σας ευχαριστούμε ότι αυτό το Ευαγγέλιο ή αυτή η νέα διαθήκη έχει απελευθερωθεί έτσι ώστε είμαστε σε θέση να μάθουμε περισσότερων για σας. Παρακαλώ βοηθήστε τους ανθρώπους αρμόδιους για να καταστήσει αυτό το ηλεκτρονικό βιβλίο διαθέσιμο. Ξέρετε ποιοί είναι και είστε σε θέση να τους βοηθήσετε. Παρακαλώ τους βοηθήστε για να είστε σε θέση να απασχοληθεί γρήγορα, και να καταστήσει σε περισσότερα ηλεκτρονικά βιβλία διαθέσιμα. Παρακαλώ τους βοηθήστε για να έχετε όλους τους πόρους, τα χρήματα, τη δύναμη και το χρόνο ότι χρειάζονται προκειμένου να είναι σε θέση να συνεχίσουν για σας. Παρακαλώ βοηθήστε εκείνοι που είναι μέρος της ομάδας που τους βοηθά σε καθημερινή βάση. Παρακαλώ τους δώστε τη δύναμη για να συνεχίσετε και να δώσετε σε κάθε έναν από τους το σπρίττουαλ που καταλαβαίνει για την

εργασία ότι τους θέλετε για να κάνετε. Παρακαλώ βοηθήστε κάθε ένα από τους για να μην έχετε το φόβο και για να θυμηθείτε ότι είστε ο Θεός που απαντά στην προσευχή και που είναι υπεύθυνος για όλα.

Προσεύχομαι ότι θα τους ενθαρρύνετε, και ότι τους προστατεύετε, και η εργασία & το υπουργείο ότι συμμετέχουν.

Προσεύχομαι ότι θα τους προστατεύετε από τις πνευματικές δυνάμεις ή άλλα εμπόδια που θα μπορούσαν να τους βλάψουν ή να τους επιβραδύνουν. Παρακαλώ με βοηθήστε όταν χρησιμοποιώ αυτήν την νέα διαθήκη για να σκεφτώ επίσης τους ανθρώπους που έχουν καταστήσει αυτήν την έκδοση διαθέσιμη, έτσι ώστε μπορώ να προσεηθώ για τους και έτσι μπορούν να συνεχίσουν να βοηθούν περισσότερους ανθρώπους.

Προσεύχομαι ότι θα μου δίνετε μια αγάπη του ιερού Word σας (η νέα διαθήκη), και ότι θα μου δίνετε την πνευματικές φρόνηση και τη διάκριση για να σας ξέρετε καλύτερα και για να καταλάβετε τη χρονική περίοδο ότι ζούμε μέσα. Παρακαλώ με βοηθήστε για να ξέρετε πώς να εξετάσει τις δυσκολίες ότι έρχομαι αντιμέτωπος με κάθε ημέρα. Ο Λόρδος God, με βοηθά για να θελήσει να σας ξέρει καλύτερα και να θελήσει να βοηθήσει άλλους Χριστιανούς στην περιοχή μου και σε όλο τον κόσμο.

Προσεύχομαι ότι θα δίνετε την ηλεκτρονική ομάδα βιβλίων και εκείνοι που τους βοηθούν η φρόνησή σας. Προσεύχομαι ότι θα βοηθούσατε τα μεμονωμένα μέλη της οικογένειάς τους (και της οικογένειάς μου) για να εξαπατηθείτε όχι πνευματικά, αλλά για να σας καταλάβετε και για να θελήσετε να σας δεχτείτε και να ακολουθήσετε με κάθε τρόπο. Επίσης παρέχετε μας την άνεση και οδηγίες σε αυτούς τους χρόνους και σας ζητώ για να κάνω αυτά τα πράγματα στο όνομα του Ιησού, Amen,

## German – Deutsch - Allemand

5. Daß Sie Gott mir Hilfe geben würden, um Sie mehr dienen zu wünschen

6. Daß Sie mich erinnern würden, mit Ihnen zu sprechen (prayer)when mich werden frustriert oder in der Schwierigkeit, anstatt zu versuchen, Sachen selbst nur durch meine menschliche Stärke zu beheben.

7. Daß Sie mir Klugheit und ein Herz geben würden, füllten mit biblischer Klugheit, damit ich Sie effektiv dienen würde.

8. Daß Sie mir einen Wunsch geben würden, Ihr Wort, die Bibel zu studieren, (das neues Testament-Evangelium von John) auf persönlicher Ebene

9. das Sie Unterstützung zu mir geben würden, damit ich bin, Sachen in der Bibel (Ihr Wort) zu beachten der ich auf und der persönlich beziehen kann mir hilft, zu verstehen, was Sie mich in meinem Leben tun wünschen.

10. Daß Sie mir große Einsicht geben würden, um zu verstehen wie man anderen erklärt, die Sie sind, und daß ich sein würde, zu erlernen, wie man erlernt und kann für Sie und Ihr Wort (die Bibel) oben stehen

11. Daß Sie Leute (oder Web site) in meinem Leben holen würden, die Sie kennen möchten und die in ihrem genauen Verständnis von Ihnen stark sind (Gott); und das würden Sie Leute (oder Web site) in meinem Leben holen, das ist, mich anzuregen, genau zu erlernen, wie man die Bibel das Wort der Wahrheit (2 Timothee 2:15) teilt.

12. Daß Sie mir helfen würden zu erlernen, großes Verständnis über, welche Bibelversion zu haben am besten ist, die am genauesten ist und die die geistigste Stärke u. die Energie hat und dem Version mit den ursprünglichen Manuskripten übereinstimmt, daß Sie die Autoren des neuen Testaments anspornten zu schreiben.



13. Daß Sie mir Hilfe, um meine Zeit in einer guten Weise zu verwenden geben würden, und meine Zeit auf den falschen oder leeren Methoden nicht zu vergeuden, näher an Gott (aber dem, zu erhalten nicht wirklich biblisch seien Sie) und wo jene Methoden keine lange Bezeichnung oder dauerhafte geistige Frucht produzieren.

14. Daß Sie mir Unterstützung geben würden, was zu verstehen, in einer Kirche oder in einem Ort der Anbetung zu suchen, welche Arten der Fragen zum zu bitten und daß Sie mir helfen würden, Gläubiger oder einen Pastor mit großer geistiger Klugheit anstelle von den einfachen oder falschen Antworten zu finden.

15. den Sie mich veranlassen würden, mich zu erinnern, um sich Ihr Wort zu merken die Bibel (wie Romans ist 8), damit ich es in meinem Herzen haben und an meinen Verstand sich vorbereiten lassen kann, und bereit, eine Antwort zu anderen der Hoffnung zu geben, die ich über Sie habe.

16. Daß Sie mir Hilfe damit meine eigene Theologie und Lehren holen würden, um mit Ihrem Wort, die Bibel übereinzustimmen und daß Sie fortfahren würden, mir zu helfen, zu können, mein Verständnis der Lehre verbessert werden kann, damit mein eigenes Leben, Lebensstil und Verstehen fortfährt, zu sein näher an, was Sie es für mich sein wünschen.

17. Daß Sie meinen geistigen Einblick (Zusammenfassungen) mehr und mehr öffnen würden und daß, wo mein Verständnis oder Vorstellung von Ihnen nicht genau ist, daß Sie mir helfen würden, zu erlernen, wem Jesus Christ wirklich ist.

18. Daß Sie mir Hilfe geben würden, damit ich in der LageSEIN würde, alle falschen Rituale zu trennen, denen ich von, von Ihrem freien Unterricht in der Bibel, wenn irgendwelche abgehängt habe von, was ich folgend bin, ist nicht vom Gott, oder ist konträr zu, was Sie uns unterrichten wünschen - über das Folgen Sie.

19. Daß keine Kräfte des Übels nicht irgendwie geistiges Verständnis wegnehmen würden, das ich habe, aber eher, daß ich das Wissen behalten würde von, wie man Sie kennt und nicht an diesen Tagen der geistigen Täuschung betrogen wird.

20. Daß Sie geistige Stärke holen und zu mir helfen würden, damit ich nicht ein Teil von großen weg fallen oder irgendeiner Bewegung bin, die zu Ihnen und zu Ihrem heiligen Wort Angelegenheiten nachgemacht sein würde.

21. Das, wenn es alles gibt, das ich in meinem Leben getan habe oder irgendeine Weise, daß ich nicht auf Sie reagiert habe, wie ich haben sollte und die mich entweder am Gehen mit Ihnen hindert oder Haben des Verstehens, daß Sie jene things/responses/events zurück in meinen Verstand, damit ich auf sie im Namen Jesus Christ verzichten würde, und alle ihre von und von Konsequenzen holen würden und daß Sie jede mögliche Leere, Traurigkeit oder Verzweiflung in meinem Leben mit der Freude am Lord ersetzen würden und daß ich mehr auf das Lernen, Ihnen zu folgen gerichtet würde, indem man Ihr Wort las, die Bibel.

22. Daß Sie meine Augen öffnen würden, damit ich in der LageSEIN würde, offenbar zu sehen und zu erkennen, wenn es eine große Täuschung über geistige Themen gibt, wie man dieses Phänomen (oder diese Fälle) von einer biblischen Perspektive und daß Sie mir Klugheit geben würden, um zu wissen und damit ich erlernt versteht, wie

man meinen Freunden und liebt eine (Verwandte) ein Teil von ihm nicht zu sein hilft.

23 Daß Sie sicherstellen würden, daß einmal meine Augen und mein Verstand geöffnet sind, versteht die geistige Bedeutung der gegenwärtigen Fälle, die in der Welt stattfinden, daß Sie mein Herz vorbereiten würden, um Ihre Wahrheit anzunehmen und daß Sie mir helfen würden, zu verstehen, wie man Mut und Stärke durch Ihr heiliges Wort, die Bibel findet. Im Namen Jesus Christ, bitte ich um diese Sachen, die meinen Wunsch bestätigen, Ihr Wille übereinzustimmen, und ich bitte um Ihre Klugheit und eine Liebe der Wahrheit zu haben, Amen.

=====

Mehr an der Unterseite der Seite  
wie man ewiges Leben u.  
Hat

=====

Wir sind froh, wenn diese Liste (der Gebetanträge zum Gott) in der Lage ist, Sie zu unterstützen. Wir verstehen, daß diese möglicherweise nicht die beste oder wirkungsvollste Übersetzung sein kann. Wir verstehen, daß es viele unterschiedliche Weisen des Ausdrückens von von Gedanken und von von Wörtern gibt. Wenn Sie einen Vorschlag für eine bessere Übersetzung haben oder wenn Sie etwas Ihrer Zeit dauern möchten, Vorschläge zu schicken uns, werden Sie Tausenden der Leute auch helfen, die dann die verbesserte Übersetzung lesen. Wir haben häufig ein neues Testament, das in Ihrer Sprache oder in den Sprachen vorhanden ist, die selten oder alt sind.

Wenn Sie nach einem neuen Testament in einer spezifischen Sprache suchen, schreiben Sie uns bitte. Auch wir möchten sicher sein und versuchen, das manchmal mitzuteilen, bieten wir Bücher an, die nicht frei sind und die Geld kosten. Aber, wenn Sie nicht einige jener elektronischen Bücher sich leisten können, können wir einen Austausch der elektronischen Bücher für Hilfe bei der Übersetzung oder bei der Übersetzung Arbeit häufig tun. Sie müssen nicht ein professioneller Arbeiter sein, nur eine regelmäßige Person, die interessiert ist, an zu helfen.

Sie sollten einen Computer haben, oder Sie sollten Zugang zu einem Computer an Ihrer lokalen Bibliothek oder Hochschule oder Universität haben, da die normalerweise bessere Anschlüsse zum Internet haben. Sie können Ihr eigenes persönliches FREIES Konto der elektronischen Post, indem Sie zum [mail.yahoo.com](mailto:mail.yahoo.com)

auch normalerweise herstellen gehen dauern bitte einen Moment, um die Adresse der elektronischen Post zu finden befunden an der Unterseite oder am Ende dieser Seite. Wir hoffen, daß Sie uns elektronische Post schicken, wenn diese hilfreich oder Ermutigung ist. Wir regen Sie auch an, mit uns hinsichtlich der elektronischen Bücher in Verbindung zu treten, die wir dem sind ohne Kosten und freies

anbieten, die, wir viele Bücher in den Fremdsprachen haben, aber wir nicht sie immer setzen, um elektronisch zu empfangen (Download) weil wir nur vorhanden die Bücher oder die Themen bilden, die erbeten sind. Wir regen Sie an fortzufahren, zum Gott zu beten und fortzufahren, über ihn zu erlernen, indem wir das neue Testament lesen. Wir

=====

Caro Deus , Obrigada que esta Novo Testamento tem sido lançado de modo a que nós somos capaz aprender mais sobre a ti. Por favor ajudar a gente responsável por fazendo esta Electrónico livro disponível.

Por favor ajudar eles estarem capaz de trabalho rapidamente e fazer mais Electrónico livros disponível Por favor ajudar eles haverem todos os recursos , o dinheiro , a força e as horas que elas precisar a fim de ser capaz de guardar trabalhando para si.

Por favor ajudar aquelas esse are parte da equipa essa ajuda lhes num todos os dias base. Por favor dar lhes a força continuar e dar cada deles o espiritual compreendendo para o trabalho que você quer eles fazerem. Por favor ajudar cada um deles para não ter medo e lembrar que tu és o deus o qual respostas oração e quem é encarregado de todas as coisas.

EU orar que a ti would encorajar lhes , e que você protege lhes , e o trabalho & ministério que elas são comprometido em. EU orar que você protegeria lhes de o Espiritual Forças ou outro barreiras isso poderia ser malefício lhes ou lento lhes abaixo.

Por favor ajudar a mim quando Eu uso esta Novo Testamento para também reflectir a gente o qual ter feito esta edição disponível , de modo a que eu possa orar para eles e por conseguinte eles podem continuar ajudar mais

peessoas EU orar que você daria a mim um amar do seu Divino Palavra ( o novo Testamento ), e que você daria a mim espiritual sabedoria e discernment conhecer a ti melhor e para compreender o período de tempo que nós somos vivendo em.

Por favor ajudar eu saber como lidar com as dificuldades que Eu sou confrontado com todos os dias. Lorde Deus , Ajudar eu querer conhecer a ti Melhor e querer ajudar outro Christian no meu área e pelo mundo. EU orar que você daria o Electrónico livro equipa e aquelas o qual trabalho no Websters e aqueles que ajudar lhes seu sabedoria. EU orar que você ajudaria o indivíduo membros do seu família ( e a minha família ) para não ser espiritual enganar , mas compreender a ti e querer aceitar e seguir a ti em todos bastante. e Eu pergunto você fazer estas coisas em nome de Jesus , Amen ,

=====

Dear God,

Thank you that this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. Please help them to be able to work fast, and make more Electronic books available Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do. Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember that you are the God who

answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them, and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual Forces or other obstacles that could harm them or slow them down.

Please help me when I use this New Testament to also think of the people who have made this edition available, so that I can pray for them and so they can continue to help more people

I pray that you would give me a love of your Holy Word (the New Testament), and that you would give me spiritual wisdom and discernment to know you better and to understand the period of time that we are living in.

Please help me to know how to deal with the difficulties that I am confronted with every day. Lord God, Help me to want to know you Better and to want to help other Christians in my area and around the world.

I pray that you would give the Electronic book team and those who work on the website and those who help them your wisdom.

I pray that you would help the individual members of their family (and my family) to not be spiritually deceived, but to understand you and to want to accept and follow you in every way.

and I ask you to do these things in the name of Jesus,  
Amen,

=====

[illegible]

## Croatian - Prayer Requests (praying ) to God - explained in Croatian Language

**Govorenje to Bog , Stvoritelj dana Svemir , Gospodar :**

1. taj te će popuštanje meni u hrabrost to moliti predmet taj  
Trebam to moliti
2. taj te će popuštanje meni u hrabrost to vjerovati te i  
prihvatiti što koji želite za napraviti sa mojim život ,  
umjesto mene uznijeti moj posjedovati htijenje ( namjera )  
iznad tvoj.
3. taj te će popuštanje mene ponuditi ne pustiti moj  
strahovanje dana nepoznat postati isprika , ili baza za mene  
ne to poslužitelj you.
4. taj te će popuštanje mene ponuditi vidjeti i naučiti kako to  
imati duhovni snaga Trebam ( preko tvoj riječ Biblija ) ) za  
jedan dan događaj ispred i b ) za moj posjedovati osobni  
duhovni putovanje.



5. Taj te Bog će popuštanje mene ponuditi ištanje to poslužitelj Te više

6. Taj te će podsjetiti mene to pričati sa te prayerwhen ) Ja sam frustriran ili u problemima , umjesto težak to odluka predmet ja osobno jedini preko moj čovječki snaga.

7. Taj te će popuštanje mene Mudrost i srce ispunjen sa Biblijski Mudrost tako da JA će poslužitelj te više efektivno.

8. Taj te će popuštanje mene želja to studirati tvoj riječ , Biblija , ( novim Oporuka Evandjelje od John ), na osobni baza

9. taj te će popuštanje pomoć meni u tako da Ja sam u mogućnosti to obavijest predmet in Biblija ( tvoj riječ ) što Ja mogu osobni povezivati se , i da htijenje pomoć mene shvatiti što koji želite mene za napraviti u mojem život.

10. Taj te će popuštanje mene velik raspoznavanje , to shvatiti kako to objasniti to ostali tko ti si , i da JA bi bilo u mogućnosti naučiti kako naučiti i znati kako to pristajati uza što te i tvoj riječ ( Biblija )

11. Taj te će donijeti narod ( ili websiteovi ) u mojem život tko ištanje to znati te , i tko jesu jak in njihov točnost sporazum od te ( bog ); i da te će donijeti narod ( ili websiteovi ) u mojem život koji će biti u mogućnosti to hrabriti mene to precizan naučite kako podijeliti Biblija riječ od istina (2 Plašljiv 215:).

12. Taj te će pomoć mene naučiti to imati velik sporazum o što Biblija inačici je najbolji , što je većina točnost , i što je preko duhovni snaga & Power PC , i što inačici sporazum sa izvorni rukopis taj te nadahnut autorstvo dana Nov Oporuka to pisati.

13. Taj te će popuštanje ponuditi mene korištenje moj vrijeme in dobar put , i ne to prosipati moj vrijeme na Neistinit ili prazan Metodije da biste dobili Zatvori to Bog ( ali koji nisu vjerno Biblijski ), i gdje svi oni Metodije stvarajući nijedan čeznuti uvjeti ili trajan duhovni voće.

14. Taj te će popuštanje pomoć meni u to shvatiti što učiniti tražiti in Churchill ili mjesto od moliti se , što rod od pitanje to pitati , i da te će pomoć mene pronaći onaj koji vjeruje ili pastor sa velik duhovni mudrost umjesto lahak ili neistinit odgovoriti.

15. taj te će nanijeti mene to sjećati se to sjećati se tvoj riječ Biblija ( kao što je Rumunjski 8), tako da Ja mogu imati Internet u mojem srce i imati moj imati što protiv spreman , i biti spreman to popuštanje odgovoriti to ostali dana uzdanica taj Imam o te.

16. Taj te će donijeti ponuditi mene tako da moj posjedovati teologija i doktrina to poklapati se tvoj riječ , Biblija i da te će nastaviti to pomoć mene znati kako moj sporazum od doktrina može poboljšati tako da moj posjedovati život , stil života i sporazum nastaviti biti Zatvori to što koji želite Internet biti za mene.

17. Taj te će OpenBSD moj duhovni unutar ( zaključak ) više i više , i da gdje svi moj sporazum ili percepcija od te nije točnost , taj te će pomoć mene naučiti tko Isus Krist vjerno je.

18. Taj te će popuštanje ponuditi mene tako da JA bi bilo u mogućnosti to odijeljen bilo koji neistinit ritualni što Imam zavisnost na , from tvoj jasan pomoć u učenju in Biblija , ako postoje od što Ja sam sljedeće nije od Bog , ili je ugovor to što koji želite to vas naučiti nas o sljedeće te.

19. Taj bilo koji sila od zlo će ne oduteti bilo koji duhovni sporazum što Imam , ali radije taj JA će čvrsto držati znanje kako to znati te i ne biti lukav in te dani od duhovni varka.

20. Taj te će donijeti duhovni snaga i ponuditi mene tako da JA neće biti dio ognjevit Jesen Daleko ili od bilo koji pokret što bi bilo produhovljeno krivotvoren novac vama i u vaš Svet Riječ

21. Da ako ima je išta taj Imam ispunjavanja u mojem život , ili bilo koji put taj Imam ne odgovaranje vama kao JA trebaju imati i da je koji se može spriječiti mene sa ili hodanje sa te , ili vlasništvo sporazum , taj te će donijeti oni predmet / reakcija / događaj leđa u moj imati što protiv , tako da JA će odreći se njima in ime od Isus Krist , i svi od njihov efekt i posljedica , i da te će opet staviti bilo koji praznina ,sadness ili izgubiti nadu u mojem život sa Ono što pruža užitek dana Gospodar , i da JA bi bilo više fokusirati na znanje to udarac te mimo čitanje tvoj riječ , Biblija

22. Taj te će OpenBSD moj oči tako da JA bi bilo u mogućnosti to jasno vidjeti i prepoznati ako ima Velik Varka o Duhovni tema , kako to shvatiti ovaj fenomen ( ili te događaj ) from Biblijski perspektiva , i da te će popuštanje mene mudrost to znati i tako dalje taj JA htijenje naučite kako pomoć moj prijatelj i voljen sam sebe ( odnosni ) ne biti dio it.

23. Taj te će osigurati da jedanput moj oči jesu OpenBSD i moj imati što protiv shvatiti duhovni izražajnost od tekući događaj uzimanje mjesto u svijetu , taj te će pripremiti moj srce to prihvatiti tvoj istina , i da te će pomoć mene shvatiti kako pronaći hrabrost i snaga preko tvoj Svet Riječ , Biblija. In ime od Isus Krist , JA tražiti te predmet potvrditi moj

želja biti složno tvoj htijenje , i Ja sam iskanje tvoj mudrost i  
to imati hatar dana Istina Da

=====

Više podno Stranica  
Kako to imati Vječan Život

=====

Mi jesu veseo ako ovaj rub ( od moljenje molba to Bog ) je  
u mogućnosti to pomoći te. Mi shvatiti ovaj možda neće biti  
najbolji ili većina djelotvoran prevodenje. Mi shvatiti koji su  
mnogobrojan različit putevi od istiskivanje misao i riječ.  
Ukoliko imati sugestija za bolji prevodenje , ili ukoliko će  
voljeti uzeti malolitražan iznos od tvoj vrijeme to poslati  
sugestija nama , te htijenje biti pomoć tisuća od ostali narod  
isto tako , koji će onda čitanje oplemenjen prevodenje. Mi  
više puta imati Nov Oporuka raspoloživ u vaš jezik ili in  
jezik koji su rijedak ili star. Ako ste obličje za Nov Oporuka  
in specifičan jezik , ugoditi korespondirati nas. Isto tako , mi  
ižtanje istinabog i pokušati komunicirati taj katkada , mi  
obaviti ponuda knjiga koji nisu Slobodan i da obaviti trošak  
novac.

Ali ukoliko ne moći priuštiti neki od oni elektronski knjiga ,  
mi može više puta obaviti izmjena od elektronski knjiga za  
pomoć sa prevodenje ili prevodenje funkcionirati. Nemate  
biti koji se odnosi na zvanje radnik , samo jedan dan  
pravilan osoba tko je zainteresirana za pomoć. Te trebaju  
imati računalo ili te trebaju imati pristup to računalo at tvoj  
lokalni knjižnica ili fakulteti ili sveučilišta , otada oni obično  
imati bolji povezivanje to Internet. Možete isto tako obično  
utemeljiti tvoj posjedovati osobni SLOBODAN elektronička  
pošta račun odlaskom na [mail.yahoo.com](mailto:mail.yahoo.com)

Mi obaviti imati mnogobrojan knjiga in stran jezik , ali mi ne uvijek mjesto njima to primiti elektronski ( preuzimanje datoteka ) jer mi jedini izraditi raspoloživ knjiga ili tema koji su preko molba. Mi hrabriti te to nastaviti to moliti to Bog i to nastaviti naučiti o Njemu mimo čitanje novim Oporuka. Mi dobrodošli na tvoj pitanje i komentirajte mimo elektronička pošta.

CZECH CZECH TCHEK

## Czech - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Czech Language

Mluvení až k Bůh , člen určitý Stvořitel of člen určitý  
Soubor , člen určitý Hospodin :

1. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat až k mne člen určitý kuráž až k modlit člen určitý majetek aby Nemusím až k modlit
2. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat až k mne člen určitý kuráž až k domnívat se tebe a přijmout jaký tebe potřeba až k jednat má duch , místo mne povýšit já sám vůle ( cíl ) nad tvůj.

3. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne pomoci až k ne dovolit  
má bát se of člen určitý neznámá až k stát se člen určitý  
odpustit , či člen určitý báze do mne rozcházet se v názorech  
sloužit you.

4. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne pomoci až k vidět a až k  
dostat instrukce jak? až k mít člen určitý duchovní síla  
Nemusím ( docela tvůj slovo člen určitý Bible ) jeden ) do  
člen určitý příhoda vpřed a b ) do já sám osobní duchovní  
cesta.

5. Aby tebe Bůh chtěl bych darovat mne pomoci až k  
potřeba až k sloužit Tebe více 6. Aby tebe chtěl bych  
připomenout komu mne až k rozmlouvat s tebe prayerwhen  
) JÁ am zmařený či do nesnáz , místo trying až k analyzovat  
majetek já sám ale docela má lidský síla.

7. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne Moudrost a jeden srdce  
nákyp s Biblický Moudrost tak, že JÁ chtěl bych sloužit  
tebe více efektivní. 8. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne  
jeden poručit až k učení tvůj slovo , člen určitý Bible , (   
Nový zákon Evangelium of Jan ), dále jeden osobní báze

9. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoc až k mne tak, že JÁ  
am schopný až k oznámení majetek do člen určitý Bible (   
tvůj slovo ) kdo Dovedu co se mě týče být v poměru k sem  
tam , to postačí pomoci mne dovídat se jaký tebe potřeba  
mne až k zavraždit má duch.

10. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne celek bystrost , až k  
dovídat se jak? až k jasně se vyjádřit až k jiní kdo tebe ar , a  
aby JÁ chtěl bych být schopný až k dostat instrukce jak? až  
k dostat instrukce a vŘdŘt jak? až k postavit se za tebe a  
tvůj slovo ( člen určitý Bible )

11. Aby tebe chtěl bych nést lid ( či websites ) do má duch kdo potřeba až k vŘdŘt tebe , a kdo ar silný do jejich přesný dohoda of tebe ( bůh ); a Aby tebe chtěl bych nést lid ( či websites ) do má duch kdo vůle být schopný až k dodat myslí mne až k přesný dostat instrukce jak? až k dělit člen určitý Bible Písmo svaté pravda (2 Bázlivý 215:).

12. Aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne až k dostat instrukce až k mít celek dohoda kolem kdo Bible líčení is nejlépe , kdo is nejčtetnější přesný , a kdo 3sg.préz.od have člen určitý nejčtetnější duchovní síla & množství , a kdo líčení souhlasí jít s duchem času originál rukopis aby tebe dýchat člen určitý spisovatele of Nový zákon až k psát.

13. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoci až k mne až k cvičení má čas do jeden blaho cesta , a rozcházet se v názorech zpustošit má čas dále Chybný či hladový metody až k brát blízký až k Bůh ( kdyby ne ar ne opravdu Biblický ), a kde those metody napsat ne dlouhá hláška čas či {lasting||stálý||trvalý}} duchovní nést ovoce.

14. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoc až k mne až k dovídat se jaký až k hledat do jeden církev či jeden bydliště of uctívání , jaký rody of otázky až k ptát se , a aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne až k nález věřící či jeden duchovní s celek duchovní moudrost místo bezstarostný či chybný odpovídá.

15. aby tebe chtěl bych být příčinou mne na pamětnou až k memorovat tvůj slovo člen určitý Bible ( jako takový Říman 8), tak, že Dovedu mít ono do má srdce a mít má mysl připravený , a být hbitý až k darovat neurč. člen být v souhlase s jiní of člen určitý naděje aby Mám u sebe tebe.

16. Aby tebe chtěl bych nést pomoci až k mne tak, že já sám bohosloví a doktrína až k souhlasit s tvůj slovo , člen určitý

Bible a aby tebe chtěl bych stále být pomoci mne vŘdŘt jak? má dohoda of doktrína pocínovat být opravit tak, že já sám duch lifestyle a dohoda odročit až k být blízky k jakému účelu tebe potřeba ono až k být pro mne.

17. Aby tebe chtěl bych nechráněný má duchovní jasnozření ( konec ) čím dále, tím více , a aby kde má dohoda či chápavost of tebe is ne přesný , aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne až k dostat instrukce kdo Jezuita Kristus opravdu is.

18. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoci až k mne tak, že JÁ chtěl bych být schopný až k oddělený jakýkoliv chybný obřad kdo JÁ mít důvěra dále , dle tvůj celý doktrína do člen určitý Bible , jestli vůbec of jaký JÁ am následující is ne of Bůh , či is proti čemu jaký tebe potřeba až k učit us kolem následující tebe.

19. Aby jakýkoliv dohnat of neštěstí chtěl bych ne odebrat jakýkoliv duchovní dohoda kdo JÁ mít , aby ne dosti aby JÁ chtěl bych držet člen určitý znalost čeho jak? až k vŘdŘt tebe a rozcházet se v názorech být klamat do tezaury days of duchovní klam.

20. Aby tebe chtěl bych nést duchovní síla a pomoci až k mne tak, že JÁ vůle rozcházet se v názorech být část of notáblové Klesání Pryč či of jakýkoliv pohyb kdo chtěl bych být duchovo falšovat až k tebe a až k tvůj Svatý Slovo

21. Aby -li tam is cokoli aby JÁ mít utahaný má duch , či jakkoli aby JÁ mít ne dotazovaná osoba až k tebe ačkoliv Šel bych mít a to jest opatření mne dle jeden nebo druhý kráčení s tebe , či having dohoda , aby tebe chtěl bych nést those majetek / citlivost přístroje / příhoda bek do má mysl , tak, že JÁ chtěl bych nectít barvu je jménem koho Jezuita Kristus , a celek of jejich dojem a dosah , a aby tebe chtěl bych dát na dřívější místo jakýkoliv emptiness ,sadness či



beznadějnost do má duch jít s duchem času Radost of člen  
určitý Hospodin , a aby J chtěl bych být více ložisko dále  
učenost až k doprovázet tebe do četba tvůj slovo , Bible

22. Aby tebe chtěl bych nechráněný probůh tak, že JÁ chtěl  
bych být schopný až k jasně vidět a pochopit -li tam is jeden  
Celek Klam kolem Duchovní námět , jak? až k dovídat se  
tato přechodný ( či tezaury příhoda ) dle jeden Biblický  
perspektiva , a aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne moudrost až  
k vŘdŘt a tak, že JÁ vůle dostat instrukce jak? posloužit  
jídlem má druh a Amor sám ( příbuzní ) ne být část of it.

23. Aby tebe chtěl bych pojistit aby druhdy probůh ar  
nechráněný a má mysl dovídat se člen určitý duchovní  
význam of běh příhoda dobytí bydliště do člen určitý svět ,  
aby tebe chtěl bych chystat se má srdce až k přijmout tvůj  
pravda , a aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne dovídat se jak?  
až k nález kuráž a síla docela tvůj Svatý Slovo , člen určitý  
Bible. Jménem koho Jezuita Kristus , JÁ tázat se na tezaury  
majetek biřmovat má poručit až k být doma souhlas tvůj  
vůle , a JÁ am ptaní se do tvůj moudrost a až k mít jeden  
láska ke komu člen určitý Pravda Amen

=====

Více v člen určitý Dno of Blok  
Jak? až k mít Nekonečný Duch

=====

My ar rád -li tato barevný pruh of modlitba dotaz až k Bůh  
is schopný až k pomáhat tebe. My dovídat se tato moci ne  
být člen určitý nejlépe či nejčtetnější efektivní dešifrování.  
My dovídat se tamhleten ar mnoho neobvyklý cesty of  
interpretace domněnání a slova. -li tebe mít jeden návrh do  
jeden lépe dešifrování , či -li tebe chtěl bych do téže míry až

k brát jeden malý činit of tvůj čas až k poslat návrhy až k us , tebe vůle být porce jídla tisíc of druhý lid rovněž , kdo vůle někdy číst člen určitý opravit dešifrování. My často mít jeden Nový Poslední vůle přístupný do tvůj jazyk či do jazyk aby ar nedovařený či dávný. -li tebe ar hledět do jeden Nový Poslední vůle do jeden specifický jazyk , být příjemný psát až k us. Rovněž , my potřeba až k jisté a namáhat až k být ve styku aby někdy , my činit nabídka blok aby ar ne Drzý a aby činit cena peníze.

Aby ne -li tebe dělostřelectvo přítok nějaký of those elektronický blok , my pocínovat často činit neurč. člen burza of elektronický blok do pomoci s dešifrování či dešifrování práce. Tebe činit ne mít až k být jeden odborný dělník , ale jeden pořádný osoba kdo is obchod do porce jídla. Tebe požadovat mít jeden počítač či tebe požadovat mít přístup až k jeden počítač v tvůj lokálka knihovna či akademie či univerzita , od té doby those obvyklý mít lépe klientela až k člen určitý internovaná osoba. Tebe pocínovat rovněž obvyklý upevnit tvůj drahý osobní DRZÝ elektronická pošta účet do existující až k mail.yahoo.com

Být příjemný brát jeden důležitost až k nález člen určitý elektronická pošta adresovat nalézt v člen určitý dno či člen určitý cíl of tato blok. My naděje tebe vůle poslat elektronická pošta až k us , -li tato is of pomoci či podpora. My rovněž dodat mysli tebe až k dotyk us pokud jde o Elektronický Blok aby my nabídka aby ar bez cena , a drzý.

My činit mít mnoho blok do cizí jazyk , aby ne my činit někdy bydliště je až k dostat electronically ( zavádění ) poněvadž my ale délat přístupný člen určitý blok či člen určitý námět aby ar člen určitý nejčtenější dotaz. My dodat mysli tebe až k stále být modlit až k Bůh a až k stále být

[illegible]

Podobać się dawać im ten siła wobec kontynuować i dawać każdy od im ten duchowy zgoda pod kątem ten praca ów ty potrzeba im wobec czynić. Proszę mi pomóc każdy od im wobec nie mieć strach i wobec zapamiętać ów jesteś ten Bóg który odpowiadzi modlitwa i który jest w koszt od wszystko. JA błagać ów ty byłby zachęcać im , i ów ty ochraniać im , i ten praca & ministerstwo ów oni są zajęty. JA błagać ów ty byłby ochraniać im z ten Duchowy Siły zbrojne albo inny przeskody ów kulisy szkoda im albo powolny im w dół. Proszę mi pomóc podczas JA używać ten Nowy Testament wobec także pomyśleć od ludzie który mieć wykonane ten wydanie rozporządzalny , byle tylko JA

liczniejszy społeczeństwo JA błagać ów ty byłby dawać mi  
 pewien miłość od twój Święty Wyraz ( ten Nowy Testament  
 ), i ów ty byłby dawać mi duchowy mądrość i orientacja  
 wobec znać ty polepszyć i wobec rozumieć ten okres ów  
 jesteśmy żyjący w. Proszę mi pomóc wobec znać jak wobec  
 zawierać z transakcję ten trudności ów JA jestem  
 skonfrontowany rezygnować codziennie.

Lord Bóg , Współpracownik mi wobec potrzeba wobec znać  
ty Polepszyć i wobec potrzeba wobec współpracownik inny.  
Chrześcijanin w mój powierzchnia i wokoło ten świat.  
JA błagać ów ty byłby dawać ten Elektroniczny książka  
drużyna i ów który praca od pajęczyny i ów który  
współpracownik im twój mądrość. JA błagać ów ty byłby  
współpracownik ten indywidualny członki od ich rodzina ( i  
mój rodzina ) wobec nie być duchowo zwodzić , oprócz  
wobec rozumieć ty i ja wobec potrzeba wobec uznawać i  
następować po ty w na wszelki sposób. i JA zapytać ty  
wobec czynić tych rzeczy na Boga Jezus , Amen ,

=====

[illegible]

**Slovenian - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Slovenian Language**

slovenian prayer jezuit Kristus molitev Bog kako prositi kako moci  
slisati svoj zaprositi podati ponuditi komu kaj mi

=====

pri aparatu imeti se za boga , tvorec od vsemirje , bog :

1. to vi hoteti izročiti mi pogum prositi stvari to rabim  
prostiti

2. to vi hoteti izročiti mi pogum v vernik vi ter uvaževati  
kakšen hočeš vzdržati svoj življenje , namesto mi  
navdušenje svoj lasten hoteti ( namen ) zgoraj vaš.

3. to vi hoteti izročiti mi ponuditi komu kaj ne pustiti svoj  
grozen od neznano v postati opravičilo , ali osnova navzlic  
ne streči you.

4. to vi hoteti izročiti mi ponuditi komu kaj zagledati ter  
zvedeti kako imeti božji zakon čvrstost rabim ( skozi vaš  
izraziti z besedami biblija ) a ) zakaj pripetljaj spredaj ter b )  
zakaj svoj lasten oseben netelesen potovanje.

5. to vi Bog hoteti izročiti mi ponuditi komu kaj biti brez  
streči vi več

6. to vi hoteti spomniti se mi pogovarjati se vi prayerwhen )  
jaz sem uničen ali v težava , namesto težaven odločiti stvari  
sebi šele skozi svoj človeški čvrstost.

7. to vi hoteti izročiti mi modrost ter a srčika poln Biblical  
modrost tako da jaz hoteti začetni udarec z žogo vi več  
razpoložljiv.

8. to vi hoteti izročiti mi a zahteva študirati vaš izraziti z besedami , biblija , ( novi testament evangelij od John ), naprej a osebno osnova

9. to vi hoteti izročiti pomoč mi tako da morem opaziti stvari v biblija ( vaš izraziti z besedami ) kateri morem osebno tikati se česa , ter to zadostuje pomoč mi razumeti kakšen vi biti brez mi uganjati v svoj življenje.

10. to vi hoteti izročiti mi velik bistroumnost , v razumeti kako razlagati drugim kdo vi ste , ter to jaz domišljavec zmožen zvedeti kako zvedeti ter znanje kako stati pokoncu zakaj vi ter vaš izraziti z besedami ( biblija )

11. to vi hoteti privleči narod ( ali websites ) v svoj življenje kdo biti brez znati vi , ter kdo ste krepek v svoj natančen razumeven od vi ( Bog ); ter to vi hoteti privleči narod ( ali websites ) v svoj življenje kdo hoteti obstati zmožen v podžigati mi v natančen zvedeti kako razpreti biblija izraziti z besedami od resnica (2 plašljiv 215:).

12. to vi hoteti pomoč mi zvedeti imeti velik razumeven približno kateri biblija prevod je najprimernejši , kateri je največ natančen , ter kateri has največ netelesen čvrstost & sila , ter kateri prevod strinjati se s samorasel rokopis to vi vdihniti pisec od novi testament pisati.

13. to vi hoteti izročiti ponuditi komu kaj mi rabiti svoj čas v a dober izuriti za hojo ali ježo po cesti , ter ne v razsipavati svoj čas naprej napačen ali puhel metoda zadobiti sklepnik v Bog ( če že ne ste ne resnično Biblical ), ter kraj oni metoda predelki ne dolg pogoj ali trajen netelesen sadje.

14. to vi hoteti izročiti pomoč mi v razumeti kakšen iskati v a cerkva ali a mesto od čistiti , kakšen milosten od vprašanje zaprositi , ter to vi hoteti pomoč mi najti vernik ali a pastor s velik netelesen modrost namesto neprisiljen ali napačen odgovor.

15. to vi hoteti vzrok mi spomniti se naučiti se na pamet vaš izraziti z besedami biblija ( kot na primer retoromanski 8), tako da morem življati to v svoj srčika ter življati svoj srce

pripravljen , ter obstati radovoljen podati odgovor drugim od upanje to imam približno vi.

16. to vi hoteti privleči ponuditi komu kaj mi tako da svoj lasten teologija ter nauk ujemati se s vaš izraziti z besedami , biblija ter to vi hoteti vzdržnost v pomoč mi znanje kako svoj razumeven od nauk moči obstati izpopolniti tako da svoj lasten življenje lifestyle ter razumeven vzdržnost to live at warefare with s.o. sklepnik eemu vi biti brez to v obstati navzlic.

17. to vi hoteti plan svoj netelesen vpogled ( sklep ) bolj in bolj , ter to kraj svoj razumeven ali zaznavanje od vi ni natančen , to vi hoteti pomoč mi zvedeti kdo jezuit Kristus resnično je.

18. to vi hoteti izročiti ponuditi komu kaj mi tako da jaz domišljavec zmožen razstati se poljuben napačen cerkveni obredi kateri imam odvisnost naprej , s vaš veder poučevanje v biblija , če sploh kateri od kakšen jaz sem sledeč ni od Bog , ali je nasprotno eemu kakšen hočeš učiti nas približno sledeč vi.

19. to poljuben vojna sila od zlo hoteti ne odvzeti poljuben netelesen razumeven kateri imam , šele precej to jaz hoteti obdržati znanost od kako znati vi ter ne v obstati goljufati dandanes od netelesen prevara.

20. to vi hoteti privleči netelesen čvrstost ter ponuditi komu kaj mi tako da nočem v obstati del od velika gospoda padanje stran ali od poljuben tok kateri domišljavec netelesen ponarejen vam na uslugo ter v vaš svet izraziti z besedami

21. to če je nič to imam velja v svoj življenje , ali vsekakor to imam ne odgovor vam na uslugo kot jaz should življati ter to je preprečljiv mi s vsak izmed obeh pešačenje z vami , ali imetje razumeven , to vi hoteti privleči oni stvari / odgovor / pripetljaj prislon v svoj srce , tako da jaz hoteti odreči se jih v imenu ljudstva, usmiljenja itd. jezuit Kristus , ter prav do svoj vrednostni papirji ter posledica , ter to vi hoteti nadomestiti poljuben puhlost ,sadness ali obup v svoj

življenje s veselje od bog , ter to jaz domišljavec več žarišče  
naprej učenje slediti vi z čitanje vaš izraziti z besedami ,  
biblija

22. to vi hoteti plan svoj oči tako da jaz domišljavec zmožen  
v jasno zagledati ter pred sodiščem se pismeno obvezati če  
je a velik prevara približno netelesen predmet , kako v  
razumeti to fenomen ( ali od this pripetljaj ) s a Biblical  
perspektiven , ter to vi hoteti izročiti mi modrost znati ter  
tako da bom se učil kako v pomoč svoj prijateljstvo ter  
ljubezen sam sebe, sebi, se ( žlahta ) ne obstati del od it.

23. to vi hoteti zavarovati to nekoč svoj oči ste odpiral ter  
svoj srce razumeti božji zakon pomen od tok pripetljaj  
taking mesto na svetu , to vi hoteti pripraviti se svoj srčika  
vzeti vaš resnica , ter to vi hoteti pomoč mi razumeti kako  
najti pogum ter čvrstost skozi vaš svet izraziti z besedami ,  
biblija. v imenu ljudstva, usmiljenja itd. jezuit Kristus , jaz  
prositi od this stvari potrditi svoj zahteva v biti znotraj  
pogodba vaš hoteti , ter vprašam zakaj vaš modrost ter imeti  
a ljubezen od resnica Amen.

=====

več pravzaprav od stran  
kako imeti večer življenje  
=====

mi smo vesel če to zapisati v seznam ( od molitev prošnja v  
Bog ) je zmožen pomagati vi. mi razumeti to maj ne obstati  
najboljši ali največ uspešen prevod. mi razumeti to so veliko  
različen ways od iztisljiv mnenje ter izraziti z besedami. če  
vi življati a nasvet zakaj a rajši prevod , ali če vi hoteti všeč  
biti zavzeti a tesen znesek od vaš čas pošiljati nasvet v nas ,  
boš pomaganje tisoč od drugi narod tudi , kdo hoteti torej  
čitanje izpopolniti prevod. mi pogosto življati a nova zaveza



pri roki v vaš jezik ali v jezik to ste redek ali star. če isčeš a nova zaveza v a poseben jezik , prosim napisati rabiti. tudi , mi biti brez v obstati varen ter začeti v biti obhajan to včasih , mi delati oferirati knjiga to ste ne prost ter to delati strošek penez.

šele če vi ne morem privoščiti si nekaj tega oni elektronski knjiga , mi moči pogosto delati mena od elektronski knjiga zakaj pomoč s prevod ali prevod opus. vi nikar ne življati to live at warefare with s.o. a poklicen delavec , šele a reden oseba kdo je zavzet v pomaganje. vi should življati a računalo ali vi should življati postranski v a računalo v vaš tukajšnji knjižnica ali višja gimnazija ali univerza , odkar oni navadno življati rajši vez v stažist v bolnišnici. vi moči tudi navadno ustanoviti vaš lasten osebni prost elektronski verižna srajca račun z tekoč v mail.yahoo.com

prosim zalotiti a važnost za odkriti elektronski verižna srajca ogovor poiskati pravzaprav ali prenehati od to stran. mi upanje boš poslal elektronski verižna srajca v nas , če to je od pomoč ali encouragement. mi tudi podžigati vi v zveza nas zadeven elektronski knjiga to mi oferirati to ste če ne strošek , ter prost.

mi delati življati veliko knjiga v tuji jeziki , šele mi nikar ne zmeraj mesto jih sprejeti electronically ( travnato gričevje ) zato ker mi šele izdelovanje pri roki knjiga ali predmet to ste največ prošnja. mi podžigati vi v vzdržnost prositi v Bog ter v vzdržnost zvedeti približno njega z čitanje novi testament. mi izreči dobrodošlico vaš vprašanje ter razložiti z elektronski verižna srajca.

=====

zmožen zvedeti več približno vi. prosim pomoč preprosti ljudje odgovoren zakaj izdelava to elektronski knjiga pri roki.

prosim pomoč jih premoči opus nagel , ter izdelovanje več elektronski knjiga pri roki prosim pomoč jih imeti vsi sredstvo , penez , čvrstost ter čas to oni potreba zato da obstati zmožen vzdrževati ki dela zakaj vi.

prosim pomoč oni to ste del od skupina to pomoč jih naprej vsakdanji osnova. prosim izročiti jih čvrstost v vzdržnost ter izročiti vsakteri od jih božji zakon razumeven zakaj opus to vi biti brez jih uganjati. prosim pomoč vsakteri od jih v ne življati strah ter spomniti se to vi ste Bog kdo odgovor molitev ter kdo je v ukaz od vse.

jaz predlagati da vi hoteti podžigati jih , ter to vi zavarovati jih , ter opus & ministrstvo to oni so zaposlen s čim. jaz predlagati da vi hoteti zavarovati jih s netelesen vojna sila ali drugi zapreka to strjena lava škoda jih ali počasi vozite jih niz. prosim pomoč mi čas jaz raba to nova zaveza v tudi pretehtati od preprosti ljudje kdo življati narejen to naklada pri roki ,

tako da morem prositi za jih ter tudi oni moči vzdržnost v pomoč več narod jaz predlagati da vi hoteti izročiti mi a ljubezen od vaš svet izraziti z besedami ( novi testament ), ter to vi hoteti izročiti mi netelesen modrost ter bistrournost

prosim pomoč mi znati kako v obravnavati težek to jaz sem soočiti s vsak dan. lord Bog , pomoč mi hoteti znanje vi rajši ter hoteti pomoč drugi krščanski v svoj area ter po svetu. jaz predlagati da vi hoteti izročiti elektronski knjiga skupina ter oni kdo opus naprej tkalec ter oni kdo pomoč jih vaš modrost. jaz predlagati da vi hoteti pomoč poedinec članstvo od svoj rodbina ( ter svoj rodbina ) v ne obstati netelešen goljufati , šele v razumeti vi ter hoteti uvaževati ter slediti vi v sleherni izuriti za hojo ali ježo po cesti. ter jaz zaprositi vi uganjati od this stvari v imenu ljudstva, usmiljenja itd. jezuit , Amen ,

**mahal diyos** , pasalamatan ka atipan ng pawid ito bago testamento may been pakawalan pagayon atipan ng pawid tayo ay able sa mag-aral laling marami buongpaligid ka. masiyahan tumulong ang mga tao may pananagutan dahil sa making ito Electronic book makukuha. masiyahan tumulong kanila sa maaari able sa gumawa ayuno , at gawin laling marami Electronic books makukuha masiyahan tumulong kanila sa may lahat ang mapamaraan , ang salapi , ang lakas at ang takdaang ng oras atipan ng pawid sila mangilangan di iutos sa maaari able sa tago gumawa dahil sa ka.

masiyahan tumulong those atipan ng pawid ay mahati ng ang itambal atipan ng pawid tumulong kanila sa isa pang-araw-araw batayan. masiyahan bigyan kanila ang lakas sa mapatuloy at bigyan bawa't isa ng kanila ang tangayin pang-unawa dahil sa ang gumawa atipan ng pawid ka magkulang

kanila sa gumawa, masiyahan tumulong bawa't isa ng kanila sa hindi may katakutan at sa gunitain atipan ng pawid ka ay ang diyos sino sumagot dasal at sino ay di pagbintangan ng lahat ng bagay.

ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would palakasin ang loob kanila , at atipan ng pawid ka ipagsanggalang kanila , at ang gumawa & magkalinga atipan ng pawid sila ay kumuha di. ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would ipagsanggalang kanila sa ang tangayin pilitin o iba sagwil atipan ng pawid could saktan kanila o slow kanila itumba.

masiyahan tumulong ako kailan ako gumamit ito bago testamento sa din isipin ng ang mga tao sino may made ito edisyon makukuha , pagayon atipan ng pawid ako maaari magdasal dahil sa kanila at pagayon sila maaari mapatuloy sa tumulong laling marami mga tao ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would bigyan ako a ibigin ng mo banal salita ( ang bago testamento ), at atipan ng pawid ka would bigyan ako tangayin dunong at discernment sa malaman ka lalong mapabuti at sa maintindihan ang tukdok ng takdaan ng oras atipan ng pawid tayo ay ikinabubuhay di.

masiyahan tumulong ako sa malaman paano sa makitungo kumuha ang mahirap hindi madali atipan ng pawid ako ay confronted kumuha bawa't araw. panginoon diyos , tumulong ako sa magkulang sa malaman ka lalong mapabuti at sa magkulang sa tumulong iba binyagan di akin malawak at sa tabi-tabi ang daigdig. ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would bigyan ang Electronic book itambal at those sino gumawa sa ang website at those sino tumulong kanila mo dunong.

ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would tumulong ang isang tao pagkakasapi ng kanila mag-anak ( at akin mag-anak ) sa hindi maaari spiritually dayain , datapuwa't sa maintindihan ka at sa magkulang sa tanggapin at sundan ka di bawa't daan. at ako humingi ka sa gumawa tesis bagay di ang pangalanan ng heswita , susugan ,

Haluta auttaa joka -lta heidät jotta ei hankkia pelätä ja jotta muistaa että te aari Jumala joka tottelee nimeä hartaushetki ja joka on kotona hinta -lta kaikki. I-KIRJAIN pyytää hartaasti että te edistää heidät , ja että te suojata heidät , ja aikaansaada & ministerikausi että he aari varattu kotona. I-KIRJAIN pyytää hartaasti että te suojata heidät polveutua Henki- Joukko eli toinen este että haitta heidät eli hitaasti heidät heittääh. Haluta auttaa we jahka I-KIRJAIN apu nyt kuluva Veres Jälkisäädös jotta kin ajatella -lta ihmiset joka hankkia kokoonpantu nyt kuluva painos saatavana , joten että I-KIRJAIN kanisteri pyytää hartaasti ajaksi heidät ja

I-KIRJAIN pyytää hartaasti että te kimmoisuus Elektroninen kirjanpidollinen joukkue ja ne joka aikaansaada model after kudos ja ne joka auttaa heidät sinun viisaus. I-KIRJAIN pyytää hartaasti että te auttaa yksilö jäsenmäärä -lta heidän heimo ( ja minun heimo ) jotta ei olla henkisesti eksyttää , ainoastaan jotta käsittää te ja jotta haluta jotta hyväksyä ja harjoittaa te kotona joka elämäntapa, ja I-KIRJAIN anoa te jotta ajaa nämä tavarat kotona maine -lta Jeesus , Vastuunalainen ,

[illegible]

**Raring Gud , Tack själv så pass den här Ny**  
Testamente er blitt befriaren så fakta ät vi er  
duglig till lära sig mer omkring du. Behag hjälpa mig  
folk ansvarig för tillverkningen den här Elektronisk bok  
tillgänglig.

Behag hjälpa mig dem till vara köpa duktig verk fort , och göra mer Elektronisk bokna tillgänglig Behag hjälpa mig dem till har alla resurserna , pengarna , den styrka och tiden så pass de behov for att kunde hålla arbetande till deras. Behag hjälpa mig den här så pass de/vi/du/ni är del om spannen så pass hjälp dem på en daglig basis. Behaga ger dem den styrka till fortsätta och ger var av dem den ande förståndet för den verk så pass du vilja dem till gör. Behag hjälpa mig var av dem till inte har rädsla och till minas så pass du er den Gud vem svar bön och vem er han i lidelse av allting.

JAG be så pass du skulle uppmuntra dem , och så pass du skydda dem , och den verk & ministären så pass de er förlovad i.

JAG be så pass du skulle skydda dem från den Ande Pressar eller annan hinder så pass kunde skada dem eller långsam dem ned. Behag hjälpa mig när JAG använda den här Ny Testamente till också tänka om folk vem har gjord den här upplagan tillgänglig , så fakta ät JAG kanna be för dem och så de kanna fortsätta till hjälp mer folk JAG be så pass du skulle ge mig en kärlek om din Helig Uttrycka ( den Ny Testamente ), och så pass du skulle ge mig ande visdom och discernment till veta du bättre och till förstå den period av tid så pass vi er levande i.

Behag hjälpa mig till veta hur till ha att göra med svårigheten så pass JAG er stillt överför var dag. Vår Herre och Frälsare Gud , Hjälp mig till vilja till veta du Bättre och till vilja till hjälp annan Kristen i min areal och i omkrets det värld. JAG be så pass du skulle ger den Elektronisk bok slå sig ihop och den här vem arbeta på den spindelväv och den här vem hjälp dem din visdom.

JAG be så pass du skulle hjälp individuellt medlemmen av deras familj ( och min familj ) till inte bli spiritually lurat , utom till förstå du och mig till vilja till accept och följa du i varje väg. och JAG fråga du till gör de här sakerna inne om namn av Jesus , Samarbetsvillig ,

**Allerkærest God , Tak for lån at indeværende Ny Testamente** er blevet løst i den grad at vi er kan hen til lære flere omkring jer. Behage hjælp den folk ansvarlig nemlig gør indeværende Elektronisk skrift anvendelig. Behage hjælp sig at blive købedygtig arbejde holdbar , og skabe flere Elektronisk bøger anvendelig Behage hjælp sig hen til nyde en hel ressourcer , den penge , den kræfter og den gang at de savn for at være i stand til opbevare i orden nemlig Jer.

JEG bed at jer ville give mod sig , og at jer sikre sig , og den arbejde & ministerium at de er forlovet i. JEG bed at jer ville sikre sig af den Appel Tvinger eller anden hindring at kunne afbræk sig eller sen sig nede.

Behage hjælp mig hvor JEG hjælp indeværende Ny Testamente hen til ligeledes hitte på den folk hvem nyde skabt indeværende oplag anvendelig , i den grad at JEG kunne bed nemlig sig hvorfor de kunne fortsætte hen til hjælp flere folk JEG bed at jer ville indrømme mig en



Behage hjælp mig hen til kende hvor hen til omhandle den problemer at Jeg er stillet over for hver dag. Lord God , Hjælp mig hen til ville gerne kende jer Bedre og hen til ville gerne hjælp anden Christians i mig område og omkring den jord.

[illegible]

**Молитва к богу Дорогой Бог, Вы что были выпущены** это Gospel или этот новый testament так, что мы будем выучить больше о вас. Пожалуйста помогите людям ответственным для делать эту электронную книгу имеющейся. Вы знаете они и вы можете помочь им. Пожалуйста помогите им мочь работать быстро, и сделайте более электронные книги имеющейся Пожалуйста помогите им иметь все

ресурсы, деньг, прочность и время которые они для того чтобы мочь держать работать для вас. Пожалуйста помогите тем будут частью команды помогает им на ежедневное основание. Пожалуйста дайте им прочность для того чтобы продолжать и давать каждому из их духовное вникание для работы что вы хотите их сделать. Пожалуйста помогите каждому из их не иметь страх и не вспоминать что вы будете богом отвечают молитве и in charge of все. Я молю что вы ободрили их, и что вы защищаете их, и работа & министерство что они включены внутри.

Я молю что вы защитили их от духовных усилий или других препон смогли повредить им или замедлить им вниз. Пожалуйста помогите мне когда я использую этот новый testament также для того чтобы думать людей делали этот вариант имеющейся, так, что я смогу помолить для их и поэтому их сможете продолжать помочь больше людей.

Я молю что вы дали мне влюбленность вашего святейшего слова (Новый завет), и что вы дали мне духовные премудрость и распознавание для того чтобы знать вас более лучше и понять период времени котором мы живем в. Пожалуйста помогите мне суметь как общаться с затруднениями что я confronted с каждым днем. Лорд Бог, помогает мне хотеть знать вас более лучше и хотеть помочь другим христианкам в моей области и вокруг мира.

Я молю что вы дали электронную команду и те книги помогают им ваша премудрость. Я молю что вы помогли индивидуальным членам их семьи (и моей семьи) духовност быть обманутым, но понять вас и хотеть принять и последовать за вас в каждой дороге. Также дайте нам комфорт и наведение в эти времена и я

спрашиваем, что вы делаете эти вещи in the name of  
сынок бога, jesus christ, аминь,

[illegible]

**Драг Бог , Благодаря ти този този Нов  
Завещание has p.p. от be освобождавам така  
този ние сте способен към уча се повече  
наоколо ти. Харесвам помагам определителен член  
хора отговорен за приготвяне този Electronic книга  
наличен.**

Харесвам помагам тях към бъда способен към работа  
постя , и права повече Electronic книжарница наличен  
Харесвам помагам тях към имам цял определителен  
член средство , определителен член пари ,  
определителен член устойчивост и определителен член  
време този те нужда in ред към бъда способен към  
държа движение за Ти. Харесвам помагам от that този  
сте част на определителен член впряг този помагам тях  
на an всекидневен база.

Харесвам давам тях определителен член устойчивост към продължавам и давам всеки на тях определителен член духовен схващане за определителен член работа този ти липса тях към правя.

Харесвам помагам всеки на тях към не имам страх и към  
помня този ти сте определителен член Бог кой отговор  
молитва и кой е in пъля на всичко. АЗ моля този ти уж  
насърчавам тях , и този ти защитавам тях , и

определителен член работа & министерство този те сте задължавам in. АЗ моля този ти уж защитавам тях от определителен член Духовен Сила или друг пречка този p.t. от сап вреда тях или бавен тях голо възвишение. Харесвам помагам те кога АЗ употреба този Нов Завещание към също мисля на определителен член хора кой имам p.t. и p.p. от make този издание наличен , така този АЗ мога моля за тях и така те мога продължавам към помагам повече хора АЗ моля този ти уж давам те а любов на youг Свят Дума ( определителен член Нов Завещание ), и този ти уж давам те духовен мъдрост и различаване към зная ти по-добър и към разбирам определителен член период на време този ние сте жив in. Харесвам помагам те към зная как към раздавам с определителен член мъчен този АЗ съм изправлям пред с всеки ден.

Лорд Бог , Помагам те към липса към зная ти По-добър и към липса към помагам друг Християнски in ту площ и наоколо определителен член свят.

АЗ моля този ти уж давам определителен член Electronic книга впряг и от that кой работа на определителен член website и от that кой помагам тях youг мъдрост. АЗ моля този ти уж помагам определителен член личен членство на техен семейство ( и ту семейство ) към не бъда духовен измамвам , но към разбирам ти и към липса към приемам и следвам ти in всеки път. и АЗ питам ти към правя тези нещо in определителен член име на Йезуит , Amen ,

şu -ebil zarar onları ya da yavaş onları aşağı. mutlu etmek  
yardım etmek beni ne zaman I kullanma bu İncil -e doğru da  
düşün belgeli tanımlık insanlar kim -si olmak -den yapılmış  
bu baskı elde edilebilir , takı I -ebilmek dua etmek için  
onları vesaire onlar -ebilmek devam etmek -e doğru yardım

=====

sevgili mabut , eyvallah adl. şu bu incil bkz. have be serbest bırakmak takı biz are güçlü -e doğru öğrenmek daha

hakkında sen. mutlu etmek yardım etmek belgili tanımlık insanlar -den sorumlu için yapım bu elektronik kitap elde edilebilir. mutlu etmek yardım etmek onları -e doğru muktadir iş hızlı , ve yapmak daha elektronik kitap elde edilebilir mutlu etmek yardım etmek onları -e doğru -si olmak tüm belgili tanımlık kaynak , belgili tanımlık para , belgili tanımlık güç ve belgili tanımlık zaman adl. şu onlar lüzum için muktadir almak çalışma için sen. mutlu etmek yardım etmek o adl. şu are bölüm -in belgili tanımlık takım adl. şu yardım etmek onları üstünde an her temel. mutlu etmek vermek onları belgili tanımlık güç -e doğru devam etmek ve vermek her -in onları belgili tanımlık ruhanî basiret için belgili tanımlık iş adl.

şu sen istemek onları -e doğru yapmak. mutlu etmek yardım etmek her -in onları -e doğru değil -si olmak korkmak ve -e doğru anımsamak adl. şu sen are belgili tanımlık mabut kim yanıt dua ve kim bkz. be içinde fiyat istemek -in her şey. I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti yüreklendirmek onları , ve adl. şu sen korumak onları , ve belgili tanımlık iş & bakanlık adl. şu onlar are meşgul içinde. I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti korumak onları --dan belgili tanımlık ruhanî güç ya da diğer engel adl.

şu -ebil zarar onları ya da yavaş onları aşağı. mutlu etmek yardım etmek beni ne zaman I kullanma bu İncil -e doğru da düşün belgili tanımlık insanlar kim -si olmak -den yapılmış bu baskı elde edilebilir , takı I -ebilmek dua etmek için onları vesaire onlar -ebilmek devam etmek -e doğru yardım etmek daha insanlar I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti vermek beni a aşk -in senin kutsal kelime ( belgili tanımlık İncil ), ve adl. şu sen -cekti vermek beni ruhanî akıllılık ve discernment -e doğru bilmek sen daha iyi ve -e doğru anlamak belgili tanımlık döndürmemem adl. şu biz are canlı içinde. mutlu etmek yardım etmek beni -e doğru bilmek nasıl -e doğru dağıtmak ile belgili tanımlık müşkülât adl.

[illegible]

**Serbia Serbian Servian Prayer Isus Krist Molitva Bog Kako  
Moliti moci cuti moj molitva za pitati davati ponuditi mene  
otkriti duhovni Vodstvo**

Molitva za Bog ## Kako za Moliti za Bog  
Kako Bog moći čuti moj molitva  
Kako za pitati Bog za davati ponuditi mene  
Kako otkriti duhovni Vodstvo



Kako za naći predaja iz urok Raspoloženje

Kako za zasluga određeni član istinit Bog nad Nebo

Kako otkriti određeni član Hrišćanin Bog

Kako za moliti za Bog droz Isus Krist

JA imati nikada molitva pre nego

Važan za Bog

Bog željan ljubavi svaki osoba osoba

Isus Krist moći pomoć

Se Bog Biti stalo moj život

Molitva Traženju

stvar taj te moć oskudica za uzeti u obzir govorenje za Bog  
okolo Molitva Traženju kod te , okolo te

=====

**Govorenje za Bog , određeni član Kreator nad određeni  
član Svemir , određeni član Gospodar :**

1. taj te davati za mene određeni član hrabrost za moliti  
određeni član stvar taj JA potreba za moliti 2. taj te davati za  
mene određeni član hrabrost za verovati te pa primiti šta te  
oskudica raditi s moj život , umjesto mene uznijeti moj  
vlastiti volja ( namera ) iznad vaš.

3. taj te davati mene ponuditi ne career moj bojazan nad  
određeni član nepoznat za postati određeni član isprika ,  
inače određeni član osnovica umjesto mene ne za služiti  
you.

4. taj te davati mene ponuditi vidjeti pa učiti kako za imati  
određeni član duhovni sway JA potreba ( droz tvoj riječ

Biblija ) jedan ) umjesto određeni član događaj ispred pa P )  
umjesto moj vlastiti crew duhovni putovanje.

5. Taj te Bog davati mene ponuditi oskudica za služiti Te  
briny

6. Taj te podsetiti mene za razgovarati sa te prayerwhen ) JA  
sam frustriran inače u problemima , umjesto težak za odluka  
stvar ja sam jedini droz moj ljudsko biće sway.

7. Taj te davati mene Mudrost pa jedan srce ispunjen s  
Biblijski Mudrost tako da JA služiti te briny delotvorno.

8. Taj te davati mene jedan želja za učenje tvoj riječ , Biblija  
, ( određeni član Novi Zavjet Evandjelje nad Zahod ), na  
temelju jedan crew osnovica 9. taj te davati pomoć za mene  
tako da JA sam u mogućnosti za obaveštenje stvar unutra  
Biblija ( tvoj riječ ) šta JA moći osobno vezati za , pa taj  
volja pomoć mene shvatiti šta te oskudica mene raditi unutra  
moj život.

10. Taj te davati mene velik raspoznavanje , za shvatiti kako  
za objasniti za ostali tko te biti , pa taj JA moći učiti kako  
učiti pa knotkle kako za pristajati uza što te pa tvoj riječ (   
Biblija )

11. Taj te donijeti narod ( inače websites ) unutra moj život  
tko oskudica za knotkle te , pa tko biti jak unutra njihov  
precizan sporazum nad te ( Bog ); pa Taj te donijeti narod (   
inače websites ) unutra moj život tko će biti u mogućnosti za  
ohrabriti mene za točno učiti kako za podeliti Biblija reč nad  
istina (2 Timotej 215:).

12. Taj te pomoć mene učiti za imati velik sporazum okolo  
šta Biblija prikaz 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu najbolji , šta  
3. lice od TO BE u prezentu većina precizan , pa šta je preko

duhovni sway & snaga , pa šta prikaz složiti se s određeni član izvorni rukopis taj te nadahnut određeni član autorstvo nad određeni član Novi Zavjet za pisati.

13. Taj te davati ponuditi mene za korist moj vrijeme unutra jedan dobar put , pa ne za uzaludnost moj vrijeme na temelju Neistinit inače prazan metod za dobiti zaglavni kamen za Bog ( ipak taj nisu vjerno Biblijski ), pa kuda tim metod proizvod nijedan dug rok inače trajan duhovni voće.

14. Taj te davati pomoć za mene za shvatiti šta za tražiti unutra jedan crkva inače jedan mjesto nad zasluga , šta rod nad sumnja za pitati , pa taj te pomoć mene za naći vernik inače jedan parson s velik duhovni mudrost umjesto lak inače neistinit odgovor.

15. taj te uzrok mene za sećati se za sjećati se tvoj riječ Biblija ( takav kao Latinluk 8), tako da JA moći imati pik na moj srce pa imati moj pamćenje spreman , pa biti spreman za davati dobro odgovarati ostali nad određeni član nadati se taj JA imati okolo te.

16. Taj te donijeti ponuditi mene tako da moj vlastiti teologija pa doktrina za slagati tvoj riječ , Biblija pa taj te nastaviti za pomoć mene knotkle kako moj sporazum nad doktrina moći poboljšati tako da moj vlastiti život , stil života pa sporazum nastavlja da bude zaglavni kamen za šta te oskudica to da bude umjesto mene.

17. Taj te otvoren moj duhovni uvid ( zaključak ) sve više , pa taj kuda moj sporazum inače percepcija nad te nije precizan , taj te pomoć mene učiti tko Isus Krist vjerno 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu.

18. Taj te davati ponuditi mene tako da JA moći za odvojen iko neistinit obredni šta JA imati zavisnost na temelju , iz

tvoj jasan poučavanje unutra Biblija , ako postoje nad šta JA sam sledeće nije nad Bog , inače 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu u suprotnosti sa šta te oskudica za poučavati nama okolo sledeće te.

19. Taj iko sile nad urok ne oduteti iko duhovni sporazum šta JA imati , ipak radije taj JA zadržati određeni član znanje nad kako za knotkle te pa ne da bude lukav unutra ovih dan nad duhovni varka.

20. Taj te donijeti duhovni sway pa ponuditi mene tako da JA volja ne da bude dio nad određeni član Velik Koji pada Daleko inače nad iko pokret šta postojati produhovljeno krivotvoriti za te pa za tvoj Svet Riječ

21. Taj da onde 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu bilo što taj JA imati ispunjavanja unutra moj život , inače iko put taj JA ne imate odgovaranje za te ace JA treba imati pa taj 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu sprječavanje mene iz oba hodanje s te , inače imajući sporazum , taj te donijeti tim stvar / odgovor / događaj leđa u moj pamćenje , tako da JA odreći se njima u ime Isus Krist , pa svi nad njihov vrijednosni papiri pa posledica , pa taj te opet staviti iko praznina ,sadness inače očajavati unutra moj život s određeni član Radost nad određeni član Gospodar , pa taj JA postojati briny usredotočen na temelju znanje za sledii te kod čitanje tvoj riječ , određeni član Biblija

22. Taj te otvoren moj oči tako da JA moći za jasno vidjeti pa prepoznati da onde 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu jedan Velik Varka okolo Duhovni tema , kako za shvatiti današji fenomen ( inače ovih događaj ) iz jedan Biblijski perspektiva , pa taj te davati mene mudrost za knotkle i tako taj JA volja učiti kako za pomoć moj prijatelj pa voljen sam sebe ( rodbina ) ne postojati dio nad it.

23. Taj te osigurati taj jednom moj oči biti otvoreni pa moj pamćenje shvatiti određeni član duhovni izražajnost nad trenutni zbivanja uzimanje mjesto unutra određeni član svet , taj te pripremiti moj srce prihvatiti tvoj istina , pa taj te pomoć mene shvatiti kako za naći hrabrost pa sway droz tvoj Svet Riječ , Biblija. U ime Isus Krist , JA tražiti ovih stvar potvrđujući moj želja da bude složno tvoj volja , pa JA sam iskanje tvoj mudrost pa za imati jedan ljubav nad određeni član Istina Da

=====

Briny podno Stranica  
Kako za imati Vječan Život

=====

Nama biti dearth da današji foil ( nad molitva traženju za Bog ) 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu u mogućnosti za pomoći te. Nama shvatiti današji ne može biti određeni član najbolji inače većina delotvoran prevod. Nama shvatiti taj onde biti mnogobrojan različit putevi nad izraziv misao pa reči. Da te imati jedan sugestija umjesto jedan bolji prevod , inače da te sličan za uzeti jedan malen količina nad tvoj vrijeme za poslati sugestija nama , te će biti pomaganje hiljadu nad ostali narod isto , tko volja onda čitanje određeni član poboljšan prevod. Nama često imati jedan Novi Zavjet raspoloživ unutra tvoj jezik inače unutra jezik taj biti redak inače star.

Da te biti handsome umjesto jedan Novi Zavjet unutra jedan specifičan jezik , ugoditi pisati nama. Isto , nama oskudica da bude siguran pa probati za komunicirati taj katkada , nama činiti ponuda knjiga taj nisu Slobodan pa taj činiti koštati novac. Ipak da te ne moći priuštiti neki od tim elektronički knjiga , nama moći često činiti dobro razmena

nad elektronički knjiga umjesto pomoć s prevod inače  
prevod posao.

Te ne morati postojati jedan stručan radnik , jedini jedan  
pravilan osoba tko 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu zainteresiran  
za pomaganje. Te treba imati jedan računar inače te treba  
imati pristup za jedan računar kod tvoj meštanin biblioteka  
inače univerzitet inače univerzitet , otada tim obično imati  
bolji spoj za određeni član Internet. Te moći isto obično  
utemeljiti tvoj vlastiti crew SLOBODAN elektronski pošta  
račun kod lijeganje mail.yahoo.com

Ugoditi uzeti maloprije otkriti određeni član elektronski  
pošta adresa smješten podno inače određeni član kraj nad  
današji stranica. Nama nadati se te volja poslati elektronski  
pošta nama , da današji 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu nad  
pomoć inače hrabrenje. Nama isto ohrabriti te za dodir nama  
u vezi sa Elektronički Knjiga taj nama ponuda taj biti van  
koštati , pa slobodan.

Nama činiti imati mnogobrojan knjiga unutra stran jezik ,  
ipak nama ne uvijek mjesto njima za primiti elektronski (   
skidati podatke ) zato nama jedini napraviti raspoloživ  
određeni član knjiga inače određeni član tema taj biti preko  
zatražen. Nama ohrabriti te za nastaviti za moliti za Bog pa  
za nastaviti učiti okolo Njemu kod čitanje određeni član  
Novi Zavjet. Nama dobrodošao tvoj sumnja pa primedba  
kod elektronski pošta.

Te rog ajută-mă când I folos this Nou Testament la spre de  
 asemenea think de la oameni cine have made this a redacta  
 folositor so that I a putea pray pentru pe ei și so ei a putea a

Electronic carte team și aceia cine work pe website și aceia cine ajutor pe ei al tău wisdom. I pray that tu trec.de la will ajutor art.hot. individual members de lor familie ( și meu familie ) la spre nu a fi spiritually deceived , numai la spre understand tu și eu la spre nevoie la spre accent și a urma tu înăuntru fiecare way. și I a întreba tu la spre a face aceștia things în nume de Jesus , Amen ,

## Russian Prayer Requests -



Молитва к  
бога как помолить к  
бога как бог может услышать моему  
молитве как спросить, что бог дал помощь к мне  
как найти духовное наведение  
как найти deliverance от злейшего  
духов как поклониться поистине бог  
рая как найти христианское  
бога как помолить к богу до  
jesus christ я никогда не молила перед  
важным к влюбленностям бога  
бога каждое индивидуальное  
jesus, котор персоны christ может помочь  
делает внимательность бога о моих вещах  
запросов молитве  
жизни вы могли хотеть для рассмотрения поговорить к  
богу о запросах молитве  
вами, о вас

=====

**Говорящ к богу, создатель вселенного, лорд:**

**1. вы дали бы к мне смелости помолить вещи я для того чтобы помолить**

2. вы дали бы к мне смелости верить вам и принимать вы хотите сделать с моей жизнью, вместо меня exalting мои воля (намерие) над твоим.

3. вы дали бы мне помощь для того чтобы не препятствовать моим страхам неиствения стать отговорками, или основа для меня, котор нужно не служить вы. 4. вы дали бы мне помощь для того чтобы

увидеть и выучить как иметь духовную прочность я (через ваше слово библия) а) для случаев вперед и б) для моего собственного личного духовного путешествия.

5. Что вы бог дали мне помощь для того чтобы хотеть служить вы больше

6. Что вы remind, что я разговаривал с вами (prayer)when я себя расстрою или в затруднении, вместо пытаться разрешить вещи только через мою людскую прочность.

7. Что вы дали мне мудрость и сердце наполнило с библейской мудростью так НОП я служил бы вы эффективно.

8. Что вы дали мне желание изучить ваше слово, библию, (Новый завет Gospel john), on a personal basis,

9. вы дали бы помощи к мне так, что я буду заметить вещи в библии (вашем слове) я могу лично отнести к, и которой поможет мне понять вы хотите меня сделать в моей жизни.

10. Что вы дали мне большое распознавание, для того чтобы понять как объяснить к другим которые вы, и что я мог выучить как выучить и суметь как стоять вверх для вас и вашего слова (библии)

11. Что вы принесли людей (или websites) в моей жизни хотят знать вас, и которые сильны в их точном вникании вас (бог); и то вы принесли бы людей (или websites) в моей жизни будет ободрить меня точно выучить как разделить библию слово правды (2 timothy 2:15).

12. Что вы помогли мне выучить иметь большое вникание о который вариант библии самые лучшие, который самый точный, и который имеет самые духовные прочность & силу, и которая вариант соглашается с первоначально рукописями что вы воодушевили авторы Новый завет написать.

13. Что вы дали помощь к мне для использования моего времени в хорошей дороге, и для того чтобы не расточительствовать мое время на ложных или пустых методах получить closer to бог (но то не будьте поистине библейск), и где те методы не производят никакой долгосрочный или lasting духовный плодощ.

14. Что вы дали помощь к мне понять look for в церковь или месте поклонения, что виды вопросов, котор нужно спросить, и что вы помогли мне найти верующих или pastor с большой духовной премудростью вместо легких или ложных ответов.

15. вы причинили бы меня вспомнить для того чтобы запомнить ваше слово библия (such as Romans 8), так, что я смогу иметь его в моем сердце и иметь мой разум быть подготовленным, и готово дать ответ к другому из упования которое я имею о вас.

16. Что вы принесли помощь к мне так НОП мои собственные теология и доктрины для того чтобы согласиться с вашим словом, библией и что вы продолжались помочь мне суметь как мое вникание доктрины можно улучшить так, что мои собственные жизнь, lifestyle и понимать будут продолжаться быть closer to вы хотите их быть для меня.

17. Что вы раскрыли мою духовную проницательность (заклочки) больше и больше, и что где мои вникание или восприятие вас не точны, что вы помогли мне выучить jesus christ поистине.

18. Что вы дали помощь к мне так НОП я мог бы отделить любые ложные ритуалы я зависел на, от ваших ясных преподавательств в библии, если любое из, то я following не бога, или противоположны к вы хотите для того чтобы научить нам - о следовать за вами.

19. Что любые усилия зла take away несколько духовное вникание я имею, но довольно что я сохранил знание как знать вас и быть обманутым внутри these days духовного обмана.

20. Что вы принесли духовную прочность и помогли к мне так НОП я не буду частью большой падать прочь или любого движения было бы духовност counterfeit к вам и к вашему святейшему слову.

21. То если что-нибудь, то я делал в моей жизни, или любая дорога что я не отвечал к вам по мере того как я должен иметь и то предотвращает меня от или гулять с вами, или иметь понимать, что вы принесли те things/responses/events back into мой разум, так НОП я отречься бы от их in the name of jesus christ, и все из их влияний и последствий, и что вы заменили любые emptiness, тоскливость или despair в моей жизни с утехой лорда, и что я больше был сфокусирован на учить последовать за вами путем читать ваше слово, библия.

22. Что вы раскрыли мои глаза так НОП я мог бы ясно увидеть и узнать если будет большой обман о духовных темах, то как понять это явление (или эти случаи) от

библейской перспективы, и что вы дали мне  
премудрость для того чтобы знать и так НОП я выучу  
как помочь моим друзьям и полюбил одни  
(родственники) для того чтобы не быть частью ее.

23 Что вы обеспечили что раз мои глаза раскрыны и мой  
разум понимает духовное значение текущие события  
принимая место в мире, что вы подготовили мое сердце  
для того чтобы признавать вашу правду, и что вы  
помогли мне понять как найти смелость и прочность  
через ваше святейшее слово, библию. In the name of  
jesus christ, я прошу эти вещи подтверждая мое желание  
быть в соответствии вашей волей, и я прошу ваша  
премудрость и иметь влюбленность правды, Аминь.

=====

Больше на дне страницы  
как иметь вечная жизнь

=====

Мы рады если этот список (запросов молитве к  
богу) может помочь вам. Мы понимаем это не может  
быть самый лучший или самый эффективный перевод.  
Мы понимаем что будут много по-разному дорог  
выражать мысли и слова. Если вы имеете предложение  
для более лучшего перевода, или если вы хотел были бы  
принять малое количество вашего времени послать  
предложения к нам, то вы будете помогать тысячам  
людях также, которые после этого прочитают  
улучшенный перевод. Мы часто имеем новый testament  
имеющийся в вашем языке или в языках редко или  
старо. Если вы смотрите для нового testament в  
специфически языке, то пожалуйста напишите к нам.

[illegible]

مهدعاسي يذلا قيديلانم اعزج لكشت يتلاندعاسملءاجرلا  
منم لك عاطعو رارمتسالقوق اهلطاعىجرى موي لك ساساىلع  
بلعفت نال ديت يتلالماعلل يحو رلامهل

رئذنتل او فوخل مدغل مهنم لك قدعاسم عاجرل  
ءيش لك نع لووسمل او قالصل هبوجا يذلا طلل تنأ نا

&لمغل او ، مهتيامح مكن او ، مهعيجشت متلضفت نا طلل وعدأ  
هيف نوكر اشي مهنأ قراز

نم اهر يغ وا هيجورل تاوقلا نم مهتيامح متلضفت نا طلل وعدأ  
لفسرا ىلا انم عطب وا مهرضي نا نكمي يتلا تابقلعلا

اضري رلفنزل ديذج دهع اذه مدختسرا امدنع يتدعاسم عاجرل  
نا عيطتسرا ىتح ، عحاتملا هعبطلا هذ نم اولعج نيل سازل  
ددع قدعاسم هيف راز متسالا مل ىنس تي ىتحو اهيلع ىلصري  
سازل نم ربكا

(ديدل دهعلا) قسدقملا قملك كل بح ينيطعت تنك نا طلل وعدا  
لكن افرعت نا منطفلا او قملكحل او هيجورل ينيطعت فوسلكن او ،  
اهيف شري عن يتلا ةينمزل اقرتفل او مهفل لصفنا

تابو عصرلا عم لماعتلا ةيفيك قفرعم هيف يتدعاسم عاجرل  
نا ديرت يندعاسي طلل درولل .موي لك يئنا هجاوت يتلا  
هيف نيحيسملا نيرخال دعاسن نا ديرنو لصفنا لئنا فرعت  
ملاعلا لوحو ققطنملا يدلب

نيذل او بختنملا يزور تنقلال باتكل ايطعي نا مئل طلل وعدا  
مكتمكح مهدعاست

عدخي ال (يتلئعو) اترسار دارفأ دعاسي نا مئل طلل وعدا  
قرطلا لئب مئل ةعباتم لو ببق ديرتو مئب مهف نكلو ، ايحور

نا مكنم بلطاو ، تاقوالا هذ هيف هيجوتل او هعتملا انيطعي امك  
نيم ، عوسي مسإ هيف ايشالا هذ ل عفا

=====

=====



## Prayer to God

Dear God,

Thank you that this Gospel or this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. You know who they are and you are able to help them.

Please help them to be able to work fast, and make more Electronic books available

Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do.

Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember that you are the God who answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them, and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual

Forces or other obstacles that could harm them or slow them down.

Please help me when I use this New Testament to also think of the people who have made this edition available, so that I can pray for them and so they can continue to help more people.

I pray that you would give me a love of your Holy Word (the New Testament), and that you would give me spiritual wisdom and discernment to know you better and to understand the period of time that we are living in.

Please help me to know how to deal with the difficulties that I am confronted with every day. Lord God, Help me to want to know you Better and to want to help other Christians in my area and around the world.

I pray that you would give the Electronic book team and those who help them your wisdom. God, help me to understand you better. Please help my family to understand you better also.

I pray that you would help the individual members of their family (and my family) to not be spiritually deceived, but to understand you and to want to accept and follow you in every way.

Also give us comfort and guidance in these times and I ask you to do these things in the name of Jesus ,  
Amen,

=====

We encourage you to find out, and to keep separate copies on separate drives, in case your own computer should have occasional problems.

**The Translation of the New Testament [of Jay Green]  
can be found online in PDF for Free**

**R-La grande charte d'Angleterre ; ouvrage précédé d'un Précis – This is simply the MAGNA CHARTA, which recognizes liberty for everyone.**

Gallagher, Mason - Was the Apostle Peter ever at Rome

Cannon of the Old Testament and the New Testament  
or Why the Bible is Complete without the Apocrypha and  
unwritten Traditions by Professor Archibald Alexander  
Princeton Theological Seminary  
1851 - Presbyterian Board of Publications. [\[available online Free \]](#)

Historical Evidences of the Truth of the Scripture Records  
WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO THE DOUBTS AND  
DISCOVERIES OF MODERN TIMES. by George  
Rawlinson - Lectures Delivered at Oxford University  
[\[available online Free \]](#)

The Apostolicity of Trinitarianism - by George Stanley  
Faber - 1832 – 3 Vol / 3 Tomes [\[available online Free \]](#)

The image-worship of the Church of Rome : proved to be  
contrary to Holy Scripture and the faith and discipline of the  
primitive church ; and to involve contradictory and  
irreconcilable doctrines within the Church of Rome itself  
(1847)  
by James Endell Tyler, 1789-1851

Calvin defended : a memoir of the life, character, and  
principles of John Calvin (1909) by Smyth, Thomas, 1808-  
1873 ; Publish: Philadelphia : Presbyterian Board of  
Publication. [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Supreme Godhead of Christ, the Corner-stone of Christianity by W. Gordon - 1855[\[available online Free \]](#)

A history of the work of redemption containing the outlines of a body of divinity ...  
Author: Edwards, Jonathan, 1703-1758.  
Publication Info: Philadelphia,: Presbyterian board of publication, [\[available online Free \]](#)

The origin of pagan idolatry ascertained from historical testimony and circumstantial evidence. - by George Stanley Faber - 1816 3 Vol. / 3 Tomes [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Seventh General Council, the Second of Nicaea, Held A.D. 787, in which the Worship of Images was established - based on early documents by Rev. John Mendham - 1850 [documents how this far-reaching Council went away from early Christianity and the New Testament]

Worship of Mary by James Endell Tyler [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Papal System from its origin to the present time  
A Historical Sketch of every doctrine, claim and practice of the Church of Rome by William Cathcart, DD  
1872 – [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Protestant exiles of Zillerthal; their persecutions and expatriation from the Tyrol, on separating from the Romish church – [\[available online Free \]](#)

An essay on apostolical succession- being a defence of a genuine ministry – by Rev Thomas Powell - 1846

An inquiry into the history and theology of the ancient Vallenses and Albigenses; as exhibiting, agreeably to the promises, the perpetuity of the sincere church of Christ Publish info London, Seeley and Burnside, - by George Stanley Faber - 1838 [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Israel of the Alps. A complete history of the Waldenses and their colonies (1875) by Alexis Muston (History of the Waldensians) – 2 Vol/ 2 Tome – Available in English and Separately ALSO in French [\[available online Free \]](#)

## Encouragement for Women

Amy Charmichael

AMY CARMICHAEL - From Sunrise Land  
[\[available online Free \]](#)

AMY CARMICHAEL - Lotus buds (1910)  
[\[available online Free \]](#)

AMY CARMICHAEL - Overweights of joy (1906)  
[\[available online Free \]](#)

AMY CARMICHAEL -Walker of Tinnevelly (1916)  
[\[available online Free \]](#)

AMY CARMICHAEL -After Everest ; the experiences of a mountaineer and medical mission (1936)  
[\[available online Free \]](#)

AMY CARMICHAEL -The continuation of a story ([1914

[available online Free ]

AMY CARMICHAEL -Ragland, pioneer (1922)  
[available online Free]

[illegible]

## HISTORY OF HUNGARIAN CHRISTIANS

[illegible]

HISTORY OF THE PROTESTANT CHURCH IN  
HUNGARY By J. H. MERLE D'AUBIGNE -  
1854 [available online Free ]

Hungary and Kossuth-An Exposition of the Late Hungarian Revolution by Tefft  
1852 [[available online Free](#) ]

Secret history of the Austrian government and of its ...  
persecutions of Protestants By Joseph Alfred Michiels -  
1859 [available online Free ]

Sketches in Remembrance of the Hungarian Struggle for Independence and National Freedom Edited by Kastner (Circ. 1853) [[available online Free](#) ]





Histoire ecclésiastique – 3 Tomes - by Théodore de Bèze,  
[available online Free ]

BEZE-Sermons sur l'histoire de la résurrection de Notre-  
Seigneur Jésus-Christ [available online Free ]

DE BEZE - Confession de la foy chrestienne [available  
online Free ]

Vie de J. Calvin by Théodore de Bèze, [available online  
Free ]

Confession d'Augsbourg (français). 1550-Melanchthon  
[available online Free ]

La BIBLE-l'éd. de, Genève-par F. Perrin, 1567 [available  
online Free ]

Hobbes - Léviathan ou La matière, la forme et la puissance  
d'un état ecclésiastique et civil [available online Free ]

L'Église et l'État à Genève du vivant de Calvin  
Roget, Amédée (1825-1883).  
[available online Free ]

LUTHER-Commentaire de l'épître aux Galates [available  
online Free ]

Petite chronique protestante de France [available online Free  
]

Histoire de la guerre des hussites et du Concile de Basle  
2 Tomes [recheck for accuracy]

Les Vaudois et l'Inquisition-par Th. de Cauzons (1908)  
[\[available online Free \]](#)

Glossaire vaudois-par P.-M. Callet [\[available online Free \]](#)

Musée des protestans célèbres ou Portraits et notices  
biographiques et littéraires des personnes les plus éminens  
dans l'histoire de la réformation et du protestantisme par une  
société de gens de lettres [\[available online Free \]](#)

( publ. par Mr. G. T. Doin; Publication : Paris : Weyer : Treuttel et Wurtz :  
Scherff [et al.], 1821-1824 - 6 vol./6 Tomes : ill. ; in-8  
Doin, Guillaume-Tell (1794-1854). Éditeur scientifique)

Notions élémentaires de grammaire comparée pour servir à  
l'étude des trois langues classiques [\[available online Free \]](#)

Thesaurus graecae linguae ab Henrico Stephano constructus.  
Tomus I : in quo praeter alia plurima quae primus praestitit  
vocabula in certas classes distribuit, multiplici derivatorum  
serie...

( Estienne, Henri (1528-1598). Auteur du texte Tomus I,II,III,IV : in quo  
praeter alia plurima quae primus praestitit vocabula in certas classes  
distribuit, multiplici derivatorum serie; Thesaurus graecae linguae ab  
Henrico Stephano constructus ) [\[available online Free \]](#)

La liberté chrétienne; étude sur le principe de la piété chez  
Luther ; Strasbourg, Librairie Istra, 1922 - Will, Robert  
[\[available online Free \]](#)

Bible-N.T.(français)-1523 - Lefèvre d'Étaples [\[available  
online Free \]](#)

Calvin considéré comme exégète - Par Auguste Vesson  
[\[available online Free \]](#)

## SAVANAROLA-Vindicias historicas por la inocencia de Fr. Geronimo Savonarola

Biblia en lengua española traduzida palabra por palabra de la verdad hebrayca-FERRARA

Biblia. Español11602-translationes por Cypriano de Valera ( misspelled occasionally as Cypriano de Varela ) [[available online Free](#) ]

Reina Valera 1602 – New Testament Available at [www.archive.org](http://www.archive.org) [[available online Free](#) ]

La Biblia : que es, los sacros libros del Vieio y Nuevo Testamento

Valera, Cipriano de, 1532-1625  
Los dos tratados del papa, i de la misa - escritos por Cipriano D. Valera ; i por él publicados primero el a. 1588, luego el a. 1599; i ahora fielmente reimpresos [Madrid], 1851 [[available online Free](#) ]

Valera, Cipriano de, 1532?-1625  
Aviso a los de la iglesia romana, sobre la indiccion de jubiléo, por la bulla del papa Clemente octavo.  
English Title = An ansvvere or admonition to those of the Church of Rome, touching the iubile, proclaimed by the bull, made and set foorth by Pope Clement the eyght, for the yeare of our Lord. 1600. Translated out of French [[available online Free](#) ]

Spanish Protestants in the Sixteenth Century by Cornelius August Wilkens French [[available online Free](#) ]

Historia de Los Protestantes Españoles Y de Su Persecucion Por Felipe II – Adolfo de Castro – 1851 (also Available in English) [[available online Free](#) ]

The Spanish Protestants and Their Persecution by Philip II

– 1851 - Adolfo de Castro [\[available online Free \]](#)

Institvcion de la religion christiana;  
Institutio Christianae religionis. Spanish  
Calvin, Jean, 1509-1564

Institución religiosa escrita por Juan Calvino el año 1536 y  
traduzida al castellano por Cipriano de Valera.  
Calvino, Juan.

Catecismo que significa: forma de instruccion, que contiene  
los principios de la religion de dios, util y necessario para  
todo fiel Christiano : compuesto en manera de dialogo,  
donde pregunta el maestro, y responde el discipulo  
En casa de Ricardo del Campo, M.D.XCVI [1596] Calvino,  
Juan.

Tratado para confirmar los pobres catiuos de Berueria en la  
catolica y antigua se, y religion Christiana: y para los  
consolar con la Palabra de Dios en las afliciones que  
padecen por el evangelio de Iesu Christo. [...] Al fin deste  
tratado hallareys un enxambre de los falsos milagros, y  
ilusiones del Demonio con que Maria de la visitacion priora  
de la Anunciada de Lisboa engaño à muy muchos: y de  
como fue descubierta y condenada al fin del año de .1588  
En casa de Pedro Shorto, Año de. 1594  
Valera, Cipriano de,

Biblia de Ferrara, corregida por Haham R. Samuel de  
Casseres

The Protestant exiles of Madeira (c1860) French [\[available  
online Free \]](#)

**Horæ Mosaicæ**; or, A view of the Mosaical records, with respect to their coincidence with profane antiquity; their

internal credibility; and their connection with Christianity; comprehending the substance of eight lectures read before the University of Oxford, in the year 1801; pursuant to the will of the late Rev. John Bampton, A.M. / By George Stanley Faber -Oxford : The University press, 1801 [Topic: defense of the authorship of Moses and the historical accuracy of the Old Testament] [\[available online Free \]](#)

TC The English Revisers' Greek Text-Shown to be Unauthorized, Except by Egyptian Copies Discarded [\[available online Free \]](#)

CANON of the Old and New Testament by Archibald Alexander [\[available online Free \]](#)

An inquiry into the integrity of the Greek Vulgate- or, Received text of the New Testament 1815 92mb [\[available online Free \]](#)

A vindication of 1 John, v. 7 from the objections of M. Griesbach [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Burning of the Bibles- Defence of the Protestant Version – Nathan Moore - 1843

A dictionarie of the French and English tongues 1611 Cotgrave, Randle - [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Canon of the New Testament vindicated in answer to the objections of J.T. in his Amyntor, with several additions [\[available online Free \]](#)

the paramount authority of the Holy Scriptures vindicated (1868)



Modern Versions of the New Testament, most of which were produced after 1910, are based upon a newly invented text, by modern professors, many of whom did not claim to believe in the New Testament, the Death and Physical

Resurrection of Jesus Christ, or the necessity of Personal Repentance for Salvation.

The Translations have been accomplished all around the world in many languages, starting with changeover from the older accurate Greek Text, to the modern invented one, starting between 1904 and 1910 depending on which edition, which translation team, and which publisher.

We cannot recommend: the New Testament or Bible of Louis Segond. This man was probably well intentioned, but his translation are actually based on the 8<sup>th</sup> Critical edition of Tischendorf, who opposed the Reformation, the Historicity of the Books of the Bible, and the Greek Text used by Christians for thousands of years.

For additional information on versions, type on the Internet Search: “verses missing in the NIV” and you will find more material.

We cannot recommend the english-language NKJV, even though it claims to depend on the Textus Receptus. That is not exactly accurate. The NKJV makes this claim based on the eclectic [mixed and confused] greek text collated officially by Herman von Soden. The problem is that von Soden did not accomplish this by himself and used 40 assistants, without recording who chose which text or the names of those students. Herman Hoskier [Scholar, University of Michigan] was accurate in demonstrating the links between Sinaiticus, Vaticanus, and the Greek Text of Von Soden. Thus what is explained as being “based on” the Textus Receptus actually was a departure from that very text.

The Old Testaments of almost all modern language Bibles, in almost all languages is a CHANGED text. It does NOT conform to the historic Old Testament, and is based instead on the recent work of the German Kittel, who can be easily considered an Apostate by historic Lutheran standards. (more in a momentf).

The Old Testament of the NKJV is based on the New Hebrew Translation of Kittel. [die Biblia Hebraica von Rudolf Kittel ] Kittel remains problematic for his own approach to translation.

Kittel, the translator of the Old Testament [for almost all modern editions of the Bible]:

1. Did not believe that the Pentateuch he translated was accurate.
2. Did not believe that the Pentateuch he translated was the same as the original Pentateuch.
3. Did not believe in the inspiration of the Old Testament or the New Testament.
  
4. Did not believe in what Martin Luther would believe would constitute Salvation (salvation by Faith alone, in Christ Jesus alone).
5. Considered the Old Testament to be a mixture compiled by tribes who were themselves confused about their own religion.

Most people today who are Christians would consider Kittel to be a Heretical Apostate since he denies the inspiration of the Bible and the accuracy of the words of Jesus in the New Testament. Kittel today would be refused to be allowed to be a Pastor or a translator. His translation work misleads

and misguides people into error, whenever they read his work.

The Evidence against Kittel is not small. It is simply the work of Kittel himself, and what he wrote. Much of the evidence can be found in:

*A history of the Hebrews (1895) by R Kittel – 2 Vol*

Essentially, Kittel proceeds from a number of directions to undermine the Old Testament and the history of the Hebrews, by pretending to take a scholarly approach. Kittel did not seem to like the Hebrews much, but he did seem to like ancient pagan and mystery religions. (see the Two Babylons by Hislop, or History of the Temple by Edersheim, and then compare).

His son Gerhard Kittel, a “scholar” who worked for the German Bible Society in Germany in World War II, with full approval of the State, ALSO was not a Christian and would ALSO be considered an apostate. Gerhard Kittel served as advisor to the leader of Germany in World War II. After the war, Gerhard Kittel was tried for War Crimes.

On the basis of the Documentation, those who believe in the Bible and in Historic Christianity are compelled to find ALTERNATIVE texts to the Old Testament translated by Kittel or the New Testaments that depart from the historic Ancient Koine Greek.

Both Kittel Sr and Kittel Jr appear to have been false Christians, and may continue to mislead many. People who cannot understand how this can happen may want to read a few books including :

Seduction of Christianity by Dave Hunt.

The Agony of Deceit by Horton  
Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow by C. Cumbey  
The Battle for the Bible by Harold Lindsell (Editor of  
Christianity Today)

Those who want more information about Kittel should  
consult:

1) Problems with Kittel – Short paper sometimes available  
online or at [www.archive.org](http://www.archive.org)

2) The Theological Faculty of the University of Jena during  
the Third .... in PDF [can be found online sometimes]  
by S. Heschel, Professor, Dartmouth College

3) Theologians under .... : Gerhard Kittel, Paul Althaus, and  
Emanuel Hirsch / Robert P. Ericksen.  
Publish info New Haven : **Yale University** Press, 1985.  
(New Haven, 1987)

4) Leonore Siegele - Wenschkewitz, Neutestamentliche  
Wissenschaft vor der Judenfrage: Gerhard Kittels  
theologische Arbeit im Wandel deutscher Geschichte  
(München: Kaiser, 1980).

5) Rethinking the German Church Struggle  
by John S. Conway [online]  
<http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/resources/books/annual4/chap18.html>

6) Betrayal: German Churches and the Holocaust  
by Robert P. Ericksen (Editor), Susannah Heschel (Editor)

Psalm 50:15

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Psalm 90

91:1 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day;

6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation;

10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfy him, and show him my salvation.

#### Psalm 23

23:1 A Psalm of David. The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

# With My Whole Heart - With all my heart

## "with my whole heart"

If we truly expect God to respond to us, we must be willing to make the commitment to Him **with our whole heart**.

This means making a commitment to Him with our ENTIRE, or ALL of our heart. Many people do not want to be **truly** committed to God. They simply want God to rescue them at that moment, so that they can continue to ignore Him and refuse to do what they should. God knows those who ask help sincerely and those who do not. God knows each of our thoughts. God knows our true intentions, the intentions we consciously admit to, and the intentions we may not want to admit to. God knows us better than we know ourselves. When we are truly and honestly and sincerely praying to find God, and wanting Him with all of our heart, or with our whole heart, THAT is when God DOES respond.

What should people do if they cannot make this commitment to God, or if they are afraid to do this ?  
Pray :



*Lord God, I do not know you well enough, please help me to know you better, and please help me to understand you. Change my desire to serve you and help me to want to be committed to you with my whole heart. I pray that you would send into my life those who can help me, or places where I can find accurate information about You. Please preserve me and help me grow so that I can be entirely committed to you. In the name of Jesus, Amen.*

Here are some verses in the Bible that demonstrate that God responds to those who are committed with their whole heart.

(Psa 9:1 KJV) To the chief Musician upon Muthlabben, A Psalm of David. I will praise thee, O LORD **with my whole heart**; I will show forth all thy marvellous works.

(Psa 111:1 KJV) Praise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD **with my whole heart**, in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

(Psa 119:2 KJV) Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him **with my whole heart**.

(Psa 119:10 KJV) **With my whole heart** have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

(Psa 119:34 KJV) Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe **with my whole heart**.

(Psa 119:58 KJV) I entreated thy favour **with my whole heart**: be merciful unto me according to thy word.

(Psa 119:69 KJV) The proud have forged a lie against me: but I will keep thy precepts *with my whole heart*.

(Psa 119:145 KJV) KOPH. I cried *with my whole heart*; hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

(Psa 138:1 KJV) A Psalm of David. I will praise thee *with my whole heart*: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

(Isa 1:5 KJV) Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

(Jer 3:10 KJV) And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto *me with her whole heart*, but feignedly, saith the LORD.

(Jer 24:7 KJV) And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the LORD: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me *with their whole heart*.

(Jer 32:41 KJV) Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly *with my whole heart* and with my whole soul.

I Peter 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you *a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear*:

II Timothy 2: 15 Study to show thyself approved unto  
God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed,  
rightly dividing the word of truth.





# **Saved - How To become a Christian how to be saved**

**A Christian is someone  
who believes the  
following**

***Steps to Take in order to become a  
true Christian, to be Saved & Have a  
real relationship & genuine  
experience with the real God***

**Read, understand, accept and  
believe the following verses from  
the Bible:**

**1. All men are sinners and fall short  
of God's perfect standard**

Romans 3: 23 states that  
For all have sinned, and come short of  
the glory of God;

**2. Sin - which is imperfection in our lives - denies us eternal life with God. But God sent his son Jesus Christ as a gift to give us freely Eternal Life by believing on Jesus Christ.**

Romans 6: 23 states

For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

**3. You can be saved, and you are saved by Faith in Jesus Christ. You cannot be saved by your good works, because they are not "good enough". But God's good work of sending Jesus Christ to save us, and our response of believing - of having faith - in Jesus Christ, that is what saves each of us.**

Ephesians 2: 8-9 states

8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

**4. God did not wait for us to become perfect in order to accept or unconditionally love us. He sent Jesus Christ to save us, even though we are sinners. So Jesus Christ died to save us from our sins, and to save us from eternal separation from God.**

Romans 5:8 states

But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

**5. God loved the world so much that He sent his one and only Son to die, so that by believing in Jesus Christ, we obtain Eternal Life.**

John 3: 16 states

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

**6. If you believe in Jesus Christ, and in what he did on the Cross for us, by dying there for us, you know for a**



**fact that you have been given  
Eternal Life.**

I John 5: 13 states

These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

**7. If you confess your sins to God, he hears you take this step, and you can know for sure that He does hear you, and his response to you is to forgive you of those sins, so that they are not remembered against you, and not attributed to you ever again.**

I John 1: 9 states

If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

**If you believe these verses, or want to believe these verses, pray the following:**

***" Lord Jesus, I need you. Thank you for dying on the cross for my sins. I open the door of my life and ask you***

***to save me from my sins and give me eternal life. Thank you for forgiving me of my sins and giving me eternal life. I receive you as my Savior and Lord. Please take control of the throne of my life. Make me the kind of person you want me to be. Help me to understand you, and to know you and to learn how to follow you. Free me from all of the things in my life that prevent me from following you. In the name of the one and only and true Jesus Christ I ask all these things now, Amen".***

Does this prayer express your desire to know God and to want to know His love ? If you are sincere in praying this prayer, Jesus Christ comes into your heart and your life, just as He said he would.

**It often takes courage to decide to become a Christian. It is the right decision to make, but It is difficult to fight against part of ourselves that wants to hang on, or to find against that part of our selves that has trouble changing. The good news is**

that you do not need to change yourself. Just Cry out to God, pray and he will begin to change you. God does not expect you to become perfect before you come to Him. Not at all...this is why He sent Jesus...so that we would not have to become perfect before being able to know God.

**Steps to take once you have asked  
Jesus to come into your life**

**Find the following passages in the Bible and begin to read them:**

- 1. Read Psalm 23 (in the middle of the Old Testament - the 1st half of the Bible)**
- 2. Read Psalm 91**
- 3. Read the Books in the New Testament (in the Bible) of John, Romans & I John**
- 4. Tell someone of your prayer and your seeking God. Share that with someone close to you.**
- 5. Obtain some of the books on the list of books, and begin to read**

them, so that you can understand more about God and how He works.  
6. Pray, that is - just talk to and with God, thank Him for saving you, and tell him your fears and concerns, and ask him for help and guidance.  
7. email or tell someone about the great decision you have made today  
!!!

---

**Does the "*being saved*" process only work for those who believe ?**

**For the person who is not yet saved, their understanding of 1) their state of sin and 2) God's personal love and care for them, and His desire and ability to save them....is what enables anyone to become saved.**  
**So yes, the "being saved" process works only for those**

who believe in Jesus Christ and Him only, and place their faith in Him and in His work done on the Cross.

...and if so , then how does believing save a person?

Believing saves a person because of what it allows God to do in the Heart and Soul of that person.

But it is not simply the fact of a "belief". The issue is not having "belief" but rather what we have a belief about.

IF a person believes in **Salvation by Faith Alone in Jesus Christ** (ask us by email if this is not clear), then **That belief** saves them. Why ? because they are magical ? No, because of the sovereignty of God, because of what God does to them, when they ask him into their heart & life. When a person decides to place their faith in Jesus Christ and **ask Him** to forgive them of

their sins and invite Jesus Christ into their life & heart, **this** is what saves them – *because of* what God does for them at that moment in time.

At that moment in time when they sincerely believe and ask God to save them (as described above), God takes the life of that person, and in accordance with the will of that human, having requested God to save them from their sins through Jesus Christ – God takes that person's life and sins [all sins past, present and future], and allocates them to the category: of "*one of those people who Accepted the Free Gift of Eternal Salvation that God offers*".

From that point forward, their sins are no longer counted against them, because that is an account that is paid by the shed blood of Jesus Christ. And there is no person that could ever sin so much, that God's love would not be good enough for them, or that would somehow not be able to be covered by the penalty of

death that Jesus Christ paid the price for. (otherwise, sin would be more powerful than Jesus Christ – which is not true).

Sometimes, People have trouble believing in Jesus Christ because of two extremes:

**First** the extreme that they are *not* sinners (usually, this means that a person has not committed a "serious" sin, such as "murder", but God says that **all sins separates us from God**, even supposedly-small sins. We – as humans – tend to evaluate sin into more serious and less serious categories, because we do not understand just how serious "small" sin is).

Since we are all sinners, we all have a need for God, in order to have eternal salvation.

**Second** the extreme that they are *not good enough* for Jesus Christ to save them. This is basically done by those who reject the Free offer of Salvation by Christ Jesus because those people are -literally – **unwilling**

to believe. After death, they will believe, but they can only chose Eternal Life BEFORE they die. The fact is that all of us, are not good enough for Jesus Christ to save them. That is why Paul wrote in the Bible "**For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God**" (Romans 3:23).

Thankfully, that is not the end of the story, because he also wrote " For the wages of sin *is* death; **but the gift of God *is* eternal life** through Jesus Christ our Lord."(Romans 6: 23)

That Free offer of salvation is clarified in the following passage:

John 3: 16 **For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.**  
17 **For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.**



## **Prayers that count**

### **The prayers that God hears**

**We don't make the rules any more than you do. We just want to help others know how to reach God, and know that God cares about them personally.**

**The only prayers that make it to Heaven where God dwells are those prayers that are prayed directly to Him "[through Jesus Christ](#)" or "*in the name of Jesus Christ*".**

**God hears our prayers because we obey the method that God has established for us to be able to reach him. If we want Him to hear us, then we must use the methods that He has given us to communicate with Him.**

**And he explains - in the New Testament - what that method is: talking to God (praying) in accordance with God's will - and coming to Him in the name of Jesus Christ. Here are some examples of that from the New Testament:**

(Acts 3:6) Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

(Acts 16:18) And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

(Acts 9:27) But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

(2 Cor 3:4) And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward: (i.e. toward God)

(Gal 4:7) Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

(Eph 2:7) That in the ages to come he might show the exceeding [spiritual] riches of his grace in *his* kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.

(Phil 4:7) And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

(Acts 4:2) Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

(Rom 1:8) First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

(Rom 6:11) Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin,

but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

(Rom 6:23) For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

(Rom 15:17) I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.

(Rom 16:27) To God only wise, *be* glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

(1 Pet 4:11) ...if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth; that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

(Gal 3:14) That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the [Holy] Spirit through faith.

(Titus 3:6) Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

(Heb 13:21) Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Anyone who has questions is encouraged to contact us by email, with the address that is posted on our website.

---

#### Note for Foreign Language and International Readers & Users

Foreign Language Versions of the Introduction and Postscript/Afterword will be included (hopefully) in future editions.

**IF a person wanted to become a Christian, what would they pray ?**

God, I am praying this to you so that you will help me. Please help me to want to know you better. Please help me to become a Christian.

God I admit that I am not perfect. I understand that you cannot allow anyone into Heaven who is not perfect and Holy. I understand that if I believe in Jesus Christ and in what He did, that God you will see my life through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ, and that this will allow me to have eternal life and know that I am going to Heaven.

God, I admit that I have sin and things in my life that are not perfect. I know I have sinned in my life. Please forgive me of my sins. I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, that He came to Earth to save those who ask Him, and that He died to pay the penalty for all of my sins.

I understand that Jesus physically died and physically arose from the dead, and that God can forgive me because of the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ. I thank you for dying for me, and for paying the price for my sins. I accept to believe in you, and I thank you Lord God from all of my heart for your help and for sending your Son to die and raise from the Dead.

I pray that you would help me to read your word the Bible. I renounce anything in my life, my thoughts and my actions that is not from you, and I do this in the name of Jesus Christ. Help me to not be spiritually deceived. Help me to grow and learn how to have a strong Christian walk for you, and to be a good example, with your help. Help me to have and develop a love of your word the Bible, and please bring to my life, people and situations that will help me to understand how to live my life as your servant. Help me to learn how to share the good news with those who may be willing to learn or to know. I ask these things in the name of Jesus Christ, and I thank you for what you have done for me, Amen.

**Please Remember: Christianity is NEVER forced. No one can force anyone to become a Christian. God does NOT recognize any desire for Him, unless it is genuine and motivated from the inside of each of us.**

## **Prayers for help to God**

### **In MANY LANGUAGES**

### **For YOU, for US, for your Family**

Dear God,

Thank you that this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. Please help them to be able to work fast, and make more Electronic books available. Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do. Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember that you are the God who answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them, and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they

[illegible]



## 5 minutos a ayudar excepto otros - diferencie eterno

Dios querido,

gracias que se ha lanzado este nuevo testamento de modo que poder aprender más sobre usted. Ayude por favor a la gente responsable de hacer este Ebook disponible. Ayúdele por favor a poder trabajar rápidamente, y haga que más Ebooks disponible por favor le ayuda a tener todos los recursos, los fondos, la fuerza y el tiempo que necesitan para poder guardar el trabajar para usted.

Ayude por favor a los que sean parte del equipo que les ayuda sobre una base diaria. Por favor déles la fuerza para continuar y para dar a cada uno de ellos la comprensión espiritual para el trabajo que usted quisiera que hicieran. Ayude por favor a cada uno de ellos a no tener miedo y a no recordar que usted es el dios que contesta a rezo y que está a cargo de todo.

Ruego que usted los animara, y que usted los proteja, y el trabajo y el ministerio que están contratados adentro. Ruego que usted los protegiera contra las fuerzas espirituales que podrían dañarlas o retardarlas abajo. Ayúdeme por favor cuando utilizo este nuevo testamento también para pensar en ellas de modo que pueda rogar para ellas y así que pueden continuar ayudando a más gente. Ruego que usted me diera un amor de su palabra santa, y que usted me daría la sabiduría y el discernimiento espirituales para conocerle mejor y para entender los tiempos que estamos adentro y cómo ocuparse de las dificultades que me enfrentan con cada día. Señor God, me ayuda a desear conocerle mejor y desear ayudar a otros cristianos en mi área y alrededor del mundo. Ruego que usted diera el Web site y los de Ebook el equipo y los que trabajan en que les ayudan su sabiduría. Ruego que usted ayudara a los miembros individuales de su familia (y de mi familia) espiritual a no ser engañado, pero entenderle y desear aceptarle y seguir de cada manera. y pido que usted haga estas cosas en el nombre de Jesús, amen, ¿

(por qué lo hacemos tradujeron esto a muchas idiomas? Porque necesitamos a tanto rezo como sea posible, y a tanta gente que ruega para nosotros y el este ministerio tan a menudo como sea posible. Gracias por su ayuda. El rezo es una de las mejores maneras que usted puede ayudarnos más).

# Hungarian

Hungary, Hungarian, Hungary Hungarian Magyar Prayer Jezus Krisztus  
Imadsag hoz Isten Hogyan viselkedni Imadkozik hoz tud hall az en m  
viselkedni kerdez ad segit számomra

## **Hungarian - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Hungarian Language**

Beszélő -hoz Isten , a Alkotó -ból Világegyetem , a Lord :

1. amit ön akar ad számomra a bátorság -hoz imádkozik a  
dolog amit Vennem kell imádkozik

2. amit ön akar ad számomra a bátorság -hoz hisz ön és  
elfogad amit akrsz így csinálni életemmel , helyett én  
felel az én -m saját akarat ( szándék ) fenti öné.

3. amit ön akar add nekem segít -hoz nem enged az én -m  
fél -ből ismeretlen -hoz válik a kifogás , vagy a alap értem  
nem -hoz szolgál you.

4. amit ön akar add nekem segít -hoz lát és -hoz megtanul  
hogyan viselkedni volna a szellemi erő Szükségem van (   
átmenő -a szó a Biblia ) egy ) részére a esemény előre és b  
betű ) részére az én -m saját személyes szellemi utazás.

5. Amit ön Isten akar add nekem segít -hoz akar -hoz szolgál  
Ön több

6. Amit ön akar emlékeztet én -hoz -val beszél ön  
prayerwhen ) Én csalódott vagy -ban nehézség , helyett  
kipróbálás -hoz határozat dolog én magam egyetlen átmenő  
az én -m emberi erő.

7. Amit ön akar add nekem Bölcsesség és egy szív töltött -  
val Bibliai Bölcsesség azért ÉN akar szolgál ön több  
hatékonyan.

8. Amit ön akar adjon nekem egy -t vágy -hoz dolgozószoba  
-a szó , a Biblia ,( a Új Végredelet Evangélium -ból Budi ),  
-ra egy személyes alap

9. amit ön akar ad segítség számomra azért Én képes -hoz  
észrevesz dolog -ban Biblia ( -a szó ) melyik ÉN tud  
személyesen elmond -hoz , és amit akarat segítsen nekem ért  
amit akarsz én -hoz csinál életemben.

10. Amit ön akar add nekem nagy ítélőképesség , -hoz ért  
hogyan viselkedni megmagyaráz -hoz másikk ki ön , és  
amit ÉN akar képesnek lenni megtenni megtanul hogyan  
viselkedni megtanul és tud hogyan viselkedni kiáll mellett  
ön és én -a szó ( a Biblia )

11. Amit ön akar hoz emberek ( vagy websites ) életemben  
ki akar -hoz tud ön és én , ki van erős -ban -uk pontos  
megértés -ből ön ( Isten ); és Amit ön akar hoz emberek (   
vagy websites ) életemben ki lesz képes -hoz bátorít én -hoz  
pontosan megtanul hogyan viselkedni feloszt a Biblia a szó -  
ból igazság (2 Korócsin 215:).

12. Amit ön akar segítsen nekem -hoz megtanul -hoz volna  
nagy megértés körülbelül melyik Biblia változat van legjobb  
, melyik van a leg--bb pontos , és melyik birtokol a leg--bb  
szellemi erő & erő , és melyik változat egyeztet -val a  
eredeti kézirat amit ön ihletett a írói hivatás -ból Új  
Végredelet -hoz ír.

13. Amit ön akar ad segít számomra -hoz használ időm -ban  
egy jó út , és nem -hoz elpusztít időm -ra Hamis vagy üres  
módszer közelebb kerülni -hoz Isten ( de amit van nem

hűségesen Bibliai ), és hol azok módszer termel nem hosszú ideje vagy tartós szellemi gyümölcs.

14. Amit ön akar ad segítség számomra -hoz ért mit tenni keres -ban egy templom vagy egy istentisztelet helye , mi fajta -ból kérdés -hoz kérdez , és amit ön akar segítsen nekem -hoz talál hívők vagy egy lelkes -val nagy szellemi bölcsesség helyett könnyű vagy hamis válaszol.

15. amit ön akar okoz én -hoz emlékszik -hoz memorizál -a szó a Biblia ( mint Rómaiak 8), azért ÉN tud volna ez szívemben és volna az én -m törődik előkészített , és lenni kész ad egy válaszol -hoz másikk -ból remél amit Nekem van körülbelül ön.

16. Amit ön akar hoz segít számomra azért az én -m saját teológia és tételek -hoz egyetérteni -a szó , a Biblia és amit ön akar folytatódik segíteni neki én tud hogyan az én -m megértés -ból doktrína lehet közművesített azért az én -m saját élet , életmód és megértés folytatódik -hoz lenni záró -hoz amit akarsz ez -hoz lenni értem.

17. Amit ön akar nyit az én -m szellemi bepillantás ( következtetés ) több és több , és amit hol az én -m megértés vagy észrevétel -ből ön van nem pontos , amit ön akar segítsen nekem -hoz megtanul ki Jézus Krisztus hűségesen van.

18. Amit ön akar ad segít számomra azért ÉN akar képesnek lenni megtenni szétválaszt akármi hamis rítusok melyik Nekem van függés -ra , -ból -a tiszta tanítás -ban Biblia , ha akármi miből Én alábbiak van nem -ból Isten , vagy van ellenkező -hoz amit akarsz -hoz tanít minket körülbelül alábbiak ön.

19. Amit akármilyen kényszerítéssel rossz akar nem eltesz akármilyen szellemi megértés melyik Nekem van , de eléggé amit ÉN akar megtart a tudás -ból hogyan viselkedni tud ön és én nem -hoz lenni tévedésben lenni ezekben a napokban -ból szellemi csalás.

20. Amit ön akar hoz szellemi erő és segít számomra azért ÉN akarát nem -hoz lenni része a Nagy Esés El vagy -ból akármilyen mozgalom melyik akar lenni lelkiileg utánozt -hoz ön és én -hoz -a Szent Szó

21. Amit ha van akármilyen amit Nekem van megtett életemben , vagy bármilyen módon amit Nekem van nem alperes -hoz ön ahogy ettem kellett volna volna és ez minden megakadályozás én -ből egyik gyaloglás veled , vagy birtoklás megértés , amit ön akar hoz azok dolog / válasz / esemény vissza bele az én -m törődik , azért ÉN akar lemond őket nevében Jézus Krisztus , és mind az összes -uk hat és következmény , és amit ön akar helyettesít akármilyen üresség ,sádnasság vagy kétségbeesés életemben -val a Öröm -ből Lord , és amit ÉN akar lenni több fókuszálva tanulás -hoz követ ön mellett olvasó -a szó , a Biblia

22. Amit ön akar nyit az én -m szemek azért ÉN akar képesnek lenni megtenni világosan lát és felismer ha van egy Nagy Csalás körülbelül Szellemi téma , hogyan viselkedni ért ez jelenség ( vagy ezek esemény ) -ból egy Bibliai perspektíva , és amit ön akar add nekem bölcsesség -hoz tud és így amit ÉN akarát megtanul hogyan viselkedni segít barátaim és szeretett egyek ( rokon ) nem lenni része it.

23. Amit ön akar biztosít amit egyszer az én -m szemek van kinyitott és az én -m törődik ért a szellemi jelentőség -ből időszaki esemény bevétele hely a világon , amit ön akar előkészít szívem elfogadtatni magam -a igazság , és amit ön akar segítsen nekem ért hogyan viselkedni talál bátorság és

erő átmenő -a Szent Szó , a Biblia. Nevében Jézus Krisztus ,  
Én kérdezek mindezekért igazol kívánságom -hoz lenni -ban  
megállapodás -a akarat , és Én kérdezés részére -a  
bölcsség és kicsit bérelni szerelem -ból Igazság Ámen

=====

Több alul -ból Oldal  
Hogyan viselkedni volna Örökélet

=====

Vagyunk boldog ha ez oldalra dől ( -ból imádság kereslet -  
hoz Isten ) van képes -hoz támogat ön. Mi ért ez május nem  
lenni a legjobb vagy a leg--bb hatásos fordítás. Mi ért amit  
vannak sok különböző ways -ból kifejezhető gondolkodás és  
szöveg. Ha önnek van egy javaslat részére egy jobb fordítás  
, vagy ha tetszene neked -hoz fog egy kicsi összeg -ból idő  
-hoz küld javaslatok hozzánk , lesz lenni ételadag ezer -ból  
más emberek is , ki akarat akkor olvas a közművesített  
fordítás. Mi gyakran volna egy Új Végrendelet elérhető -ban  
-a nyelv vagy -ban nyelvek amit van ritka vagy régi. Ha ön  
látszó részére egy Új Végrendelet -ban egy különleges nyelv  
, legyen szíves ír hozzánk. Is , akarunk hogy biztosak  
legyünk és megpróbál -hoz kommunikál amit néha ,  
megtesszük felajánl könyv amit van nem Szabad és amit  
csinál ár pénz. De ha ön nem tud ad néhányuk elektronikus  
könyv , mi tud gyakran csinál egy cserél -ből elektronikus  
könyv részére segít -val fordítás vagy fordítás dolgozik.  
Csinálsz nem kell lenni profi munkás , csak kevés szabályos  
személy akit érdekel ételadag. Önnek kellene volna egy  
számítógép vagy önnek kellene volna belépés -hoz egy  
számítógép -on -a helyi könyvtár vagy kollégium vagy  
egyetem , óta azok általában volna jobb kapcsolatok -hoz  
Internet.

Tudod is általában alapít -a saját személyes SZABAD  
elektronikus posta számla mellett haladó mail.yahoo.com

Legyen szíves fog egy pillanat -hoz talál a elektronikus  
posta cím elhelyezett alul vagy a vég ebből oldal. Mi remél  
lesz küld elektronikus posta hozzánk , ha ez -ból segít vagy  
bátorítás. Mi is bátorít ön -hoz kapcsolat minket  
vonatkozólag Elektronikus Könyv hogy tudunk felajánl amit  
van nélkül ár , és szabad.

Megtesszük volna sok könyv -ban külföldi nyelvek , de megtesszük nem mindig hely őket -hoz kap elektronikus ( letölt ) mert mi egyetlen csinál elérhető a könyv vagy a téma amit van a leg--bb kereslet. Mi bátorít ön -hoz folytatódik -hoz imádkozik -hoz Isten és -hoz folytatódik -hoz megtanul róla mellett olvasó a Új Végrendelet. Mi szívesen lát -a kérdés és magyarázat mellett elektronikus posta.

=====

[illegible]

## Italian

## Italian- Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Italian Language

italian prayer jesus Cristo Preghiera come pregare al del dio il dio puo  
sentirsi preghiera come chiedere dio di dare allaiuto me

=====

**Parlando al dio, il creatore dell'universo, il signore:**

**1. che darestes me al coraggio pregare le cose di che ho bisogno per pregare**

2. che darestes me al coraggio crederli ed accettare che cosa desiderate fare con la mia vita, anziché me che exalting il miei propri volontà (intenzione) sopra il vostro.

3. che mi darestes l'aiuto per non lasciare i miei timori dello sconosciuto trasformarsi in nelle giustificazioni, o la base per me per non servirlo.

4. che mi darestes l'aiuto per vedere ed imparare come avere la resistenza spiritosa io abbia bisogno (con la vostra parola bibbia) di a) per gli eventi avanti e b) per il mio proprio viaggio spiritoso personale.

5. Che dio mi darestes l'aiuto per desiderare servirli di più

6. Che mi ricordereste comunicare con voi (prayer)when io sono frustrati o in difficoltà, invece di provare a risolvere le cose io stesso soltanto con la mia resistenza umana.

7. Che mi darestes la saggezza e un cuore si è riempito di saggezza biblica in modo che li servissi più efficacemente.

8. Che mi darestes un desiderio studiare la vostra parola, la bibbia, (il nuovo gospel del Testamento di John), a titolo personale,

9. che darestes ad assistenza me in modo che possa notare le cose nella bibbia (la vostra parola) a cui posso riferire personalmente ed a che lo aiuterà a capire che cosa lo desiderate fare nella mia vita.



10. Che mi dareste il discernment grande, per capire come spiegare ad altri che siate e che potrei imparare come imparare e sapere levarsi in piedi in su per voi e la vostra parola (bibbia)

11. Che portereste la gente (o i Web site) nella mia vita che desidera conoscerla e che è forte nella loro comprensione esatta di voi (dio); e quello portereste la gente (o i Web site) nella mia vita che potrà consigliarmi imparare esattamente come dividere la bibbia la parola della verità (2 coda di todo 2:15).

12. Che lo aiutereste ad imparare avere comprensione grande circa quale versione della bibbia è la cosa migliore, che è la più esatta e che ha la resistenza & l'alimentazione più spiritose e che la versione accosente con i manoscritti originali che avete ispirato gli autori di nuovo Testamento scrivere.

13. Che dareste l'aiuto me per usare il mio tempo in un buon senso e per non sprecare il mio tempo sui metodi falsi o vuoti di ottenere più vicino al dio (ma a quello non sia allineare biblico) e dove quei metodi non producono frutta spiritosa di lunga durata o durevole.

14. Che dareste l'assistenza me capire che cosa cercare in una chiesa o in un posto di culto, che generi di domande da chiedere e che lo aiutereste a trovare i believers o un pastor con saggezza spiritosa grande anziché le risposte facili o false.

15. di che lo indurreste a ricordarsi per memorizzare la vostra parola la bibbia (quale Romans 8), di modo che posso averlo nel mio cuore e fare la mia prepararsi mente ed è

aspetti per dare una risposta ad altre della speranza che ho circa voi.

16. Che portreste l'aiuto me in modo che la mie proprie teologia e dottrine per accosentire con la vostra parola, la bibbia e che continuereste a aiutarli a sapere la mia comprensione della dottrina può essere migliorata in modo che la miei propri vita, lifestyle e capire continui ad essere più vicino a che cosa lo desiderate essere per me.

17. Che aprireste la mia comprensione spiritosa (conclusioni) di più e più e che dove la mia comprensione o percezione di voi non è esatta, che lo aiutereste ad imparare chi Jesus Christ allineare è.

18. Che dareste l'aiuto me in modo che possa separare tutti i rituali falsi da cui ho dipeso, dai vostri insegnamenti liberi nella bibbia, se c'è ne di che cosa sono seguente non è del dio, o è contrari a che cosa desiderate per insegnarli - circa quanto segue.

19. Che alcune forze della malvagità non toglierebbero la comprensione affatto spiritosa che abbia, ma piuttosto che mantennrei la conoscenza di come conoscerli e non essere ingannato dentro attualmente di inganno spiritoso.

20. Che portreste la resistenza spiritosa ed aiutereste a me in modo che non faccia parte del ritirarsi grande o di alcun movimento che sarebbe spiritual falsificato a voi ed alla vostra parola santa.

21. Quello se ci è qualche cosa che faccia nella mia vita, o qualsiasi senso che non ho risposto a voi come dovrei avere e quello sta impedendomi di camminare con voi, o avere capire, che portreste quei things/responses/events nuovamente dentro la mia mente, di modo che rinuncerei

loro in nome di Jesus Christ e tutte i loro effetti e conseguenze e che sostituireste tutta la emptiness, tristezza o disperazione nella mia vita con la gioia del signore e che di più sarei messo a fuoco sull'imparare seguirli leggendo la vostra parola, bibbia.

22. Che aprireste i miei occhi in modo che possa vedere e riconoscere chiaramente se ci è un inganno grande circa i soggetti spiritosi, come capire questo fenomeno (o questi eventi) da una prospettiva biblica e che mi dareste la saggezza per sapere ed in modo che impari come aiutare i miei amici ed amavones (parenti) per non fare parte di esso.

23. Che vi accertereste che i miei occhi siano aperti una volta e la mia mente capisce l'importanza spiritosa degli eventi correnti che avvengono nel mondo, che abbiate preparato il mio cuore per accettare la vostra verità e che lo aiutereste a capire come trovare il coraggio e la resistenza con la vostra parola santa, la bibbia. In nome di Jesus Christ, chiedo queste cose che confermano il mio desiderio essere nell'accordo la vostra volontà e sto chiedendo la vostra saggezza ed avere un amore della verità, Amen.

=====

Più in calce alla pagina  
come avere vita Eterna

=====

Siamo felici se questa lista (delle richieste di preghiera al dio) può aiutarli. Capiamo che questa non può essere la traduzione migliore o più efficace. Capiamo che ci sono molti sensi differenti di esprimere i pensieri e le parole. Se avete un suggerimento per una traduzione migliore, o se

voleste occorrere una piccola quantità di vostro tempo di trasmettere i suggerimenti noi, aiuterete i migliaia della gente inoltre, che allora leggerà la traduzione migliorata. Abbiamo spesso un nuovo Testamento disponibile in vostra lingua o nelle lingue che sono rare o vecchie.

Se state cercando un nuovo Testamento in una lingua specifica, scriva prego noi. Inoltre, desideriamo essere sicuri e proviamo a comunicare a volte quello, offriamo i libri che non sono liberi e che costano i soldi. Ma se non potete permettersi alcuni di quei libri elettronici, possiamo fare spesso uno scambio di libri elettronici per aiuto con la traduzione o il lavoro di traduzione.

Non dovete essere un operaio professionista, solo una persona normale che è interessata nell'assistenza. Dovreste avere un calcolatore o dovreste avere accesso ad un calcolatore alla vostra biblioteca o università o università locale, poiché quelli hanno solitamente collegamenti migliori al Internet. Potete anche stabilire solitamente il vostro proprio cliente LIBERO personale della posta elettronica andando al ### di mail.yahoo.com prego occorrete un momento per trovare l'indirizzo della posta elettronica situato alla parte inferiore o all'estremità di questa pagina. Speriamo che trasmettiate la posta elettronica noi, se questa è di aiuto o di incoraggiamento. Inoltre vi consigliamo metterseli in contatto con riguardo ai libri elettronici che offriamo quello siamo senza costo e

che libero abbiamo molti libri nelle lingue straniere, ma non le disponiamo sempre per ricevere elettronicamente (trasferimento dal sistema centrale verso i satelliti) perché rendiamo soltanto disponibile i libri o i soggetti che sono chiesti. Vi consigliamo continuare a pregare al dio ed a continuare ad imparare circa lui leggendo il nuovo

Testamento. Accogliamo favorevolmente le vostre domande ed osservazioni da posta elettronica.

=====

**Preghiera al dio Caro Dio,** Grazie che questo gospel o questo nuovo Testamento è stato liberato in modo che possiamo impararvi più circa. Aiuti prego la gente responsabile del rendere questo libro elettronico disponibile. Conoscete che chi sono e potete aiutarle.

Aiutile prego a potere funzionare velocemente e renda i libri più elettronici disponibili Aiutili prego ad avere tutte le risorse, i soldi, la resistenza ed il tempo di che hanno bisogno per potere continuare a funzionare per voi. Aiuti prego quelli che fanno parte della squadra che le aiuta su una base giornaliera. Prego dia loro la resistenza per continuare e dare ciascuno di loro la comprensione spiritosa per il lavoro che li desiderate fare. Aiuti loro prego ciascuno a non avere timore ed a non ricordarsi di che siete il dio che risponde alla preghiera e che è incaricato di tutto. Prego che consigliereste loro e che li proteggete ed il lavoro & il ministero che sono agganciati dentro.

Prego che li proteggereste dalle forze spiritose o da altri ostacoli che potrebbero nuoc o ritardarli giù. Aiutilo prego quando uso questo nuovo Testamento anche per pensare alla gente che ha reso questa edizione disponibile, di modo che posso pregare per loro ed in modo da può continuare a aiutare più gente.

Prego che mi darestes un amore della vostra parola santa (il nuovo Testamento) e che mi darestes la saggezza ed il discernment spiritosi per conoscerli meglio e per capire il

Prego che darestes la squadra elettronica e coloro del libro che le aiuta la vostra saggezza.

Prego che aiutereste i diversi membri della loro famiglia (e della mia famiglia) spiritual a non essere ingannati, ma capirli e desiderare accettarli e seguire in ogni senso. Inoltre diaci la comodità ed il consiglio in questi periodi ed io vi chiedo di fare queste cose in nome di Jesus, amen,

[illegible]

Portuguese Prayer **Cristo Pedido a Deus** Como orar a Deus  
podem ouvir my pedido perguntar Deus dar ajuda a me  
**Portuguese - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God**  
**- explained in Portugues (Portugues) Language**

Falando ao deus, o criador do universo, senhor:

1. que você daria a mim a coragem para as coisas que eu necessito
2. que você daria a mim a coragem de acreditar e aceitar o que você quer fazer com minha vida, em vez de mim que exalto meus próprios desejos (intenção) acima de seu.
3. que você me daria a ajuda para não deixar meus medos do desconhecido se transformar em desculpas, ou a base para mim para não lhe servir.
4. que você me daria a ajuda para ver e aprender como ter a força espiritual que eu necessito (com sua palavra o bíblia) a) para os eventos adiante e b) para minha própria viagem espiritual pessoal.
5. Que você Deus me daria a ajuda para querer lhe servir mais
6. Que você me lembraria falar com você (prayer) quando me sinto frustrado ou na dificuldade, em vez de tentar resolver coisas eu mesmo somente com minha força humana.
7. Que você me daria a sabedoria e um coração encheu-se com a sabedoria bíblica de modo que eu lhe servisse mais eficazmente.
8. Que você me daria um desejo estudar sua palavra, o bíblia, (o evangelho do testamento novo de John), em uma base pessoal,
9. que você daria a auxílio a mim de modo que eu pudesse observar coisas no bíblia (sua palavra) a que eu posso pessoalmente relacionar, e a que me ajudará compreender o que você quer fazer em minha vida.
10. Que você me daria o discernimento grande, para compreender como explicar a outro que você é, e que eu

poderia aprender como aprender e saber estar acima para você e sua palavra (o bible)

11. Que você traria os povos (ou os Web site) em minha vida que querem o conhecer, e que são fortes em sua compreensão exata de você (deus); e isso você traria povos (ou Web site) em minha vida que poderá me incentivar aprender exatamente como dividir o bible a palavra da verdade (2 timothy 2:15).

12. Que você me ajudaria aprender ter a compreensão grande sobre que versão do bible é a mais melhor, que são a mais exata, e que têm a força & o poder os mais espirituais, e que a versão concorda com os manuscritos originais que você inspirou os autores do testament novo escrever.

13. Que você me daria a ajuda para usar meu tempo em uma maneira boa, e para não desperdiçar minha hora em métodos falsos ou vazios de começar mais perto do deus (mas daquele não seja verdadeiramente biblical), e onde aqueles métodos não produzem nenhuma fruta espiritual a longo prazo ou durável.

14. Que você me daria o auxílio compreender o que procurar em uma igreja ou em um lugar da adoração, que tipos das perguntas a pedir, e que você me ajudaria encontrar believers ou um pastor com sabedoria espiritual grande em vez das respostas fáceis ou falsas. 15. que você faria com que eu recordasse memorizar sua palavra o bible (tal como Romans 8), de modo que eu pudesse o ter em meu coração e ter minha mente preparada, e estivessem pronto para dar uma resposta a outra da esperança que eu tenho sobre você.

16. Que você me traria a ajuda de modo que meus próprios theology e doutrinas para concordar com sua palavra, o



bible e que você continuaria a me ajudar saber minha compreensão da doutrina pode ser melhorada de modo que meus próprios vida, lifestyle e compreensão continuem a ser mais perto de o que você a quer ser para mim.

17. Que você abriria minha introspecção espiritual (conclusões) mais e mais, e que onde minha compreensão ou percepção de você não são exata, que você me ajudaria aprender quem Jesus Christ é verdadeiramente.

18. Que você me daria a ajuda de modo que eu possa separar todos os rituais falsos de que eu depender, de seus ensinamentos desobstruídos no bible, se alguma de o que eu sou seguinte não são do deus, nem são contrárias a o que você quer nos ensinar - sobre o seguir.

19. Que nenhuma força do evil não removeriam a compreensão espiritual que eu tenho, mas rather que eu reteria o conhecimento de como o conhecer e não ser iludido nestes dias do deception espiritual.

20. Que você traria a força espiritual e me ajudaria de modo que eu não seja parte da queda grande afastado ou de nenhum movimento que fosse espiritual forjado a você e a sua palavra holy.

21. Isso se houver qualquer coisa que eu fiz em minha vida, ou alguma maneira que eu não lhe respondi como eu devo ter e aquela está impedindo que eu ande com você, ou ter a compreensão, que você traria aqueles things/responses/events para trás em minha mente, de modo que eu os renunciasses no nome de Jesus Christ, e em todas seus efeitos e conseqüências, e que você substituiria todo o emptiness, sadness ou desespero em minha vida com a alegria do senhor, e que eu estaria focalizado mais na aprendizagem o seguir lendo sua palavra, o bible.

22. Que você abriria meus olhos de modo que eu possa ver e reconhecer claramente se houver um deception grande sobre tópicos espirituais, como compreender este fenômeno (ou estes eventos) de um perspective biblical, e que você me daria a sabedoria para saber e de modo que eu aprenderei como ajudar a meus amigos e amei (parentes) não ser parte dela.

23. Que você se asseguraria de que meus olhos estejam abertos uma vez e minha mente compreende o significado espiritual dos eventos atuais que ocorrem no mundo, que você prepararia meu coração para aceitar sua verdade, e que você me ajudaria compreender como encontrar a coragem e a força com sua palavra holy, o bible. No nome de Jesus Christ, eu peço estas coisas que confirmam meu desejo ser no acordo sua vontade, e eu estou pedindo sua sabedoria e para ter um amor da verdade, Amen.

=====

Mais no fundo da página  
como ter a vida eternal

=====

Nós estamos contentes se esta lista (de pedidos do prayer ao deus) puder lhe ajudar. Nós compreendemos que esta não pode ser a mais melhor ou tradução a mais eficaz. Nós compreendemos que há muitas maneiras diferentes de expressar pensamentos e palavras. Se você tiver uma sugestão para uma tradução melhor, ou se você gostar de fazer exame de um pouco de seu tempo nos emitir sugestões, você estará ajudando a milhares dos povos também, que lerão então a tradução melhorada. Nós temos frequentemente um testament novo disponível em sua língua ou nas línguas que são raras ou velhas. Se você estiver procurando um testament novo em uma língua específica, escreva-nos por favor.

Também, nós queremos ser certos e tentamos comunicar às vezes isso, nós oferecemos os livros que não estão livres e que custam o dinheiro. Mas se você não puder ter recursos para alguns daqueles livros eletrônicos, nós podemos frequentemente fazer uma troca de livros eletrônicos para a ajuda com tradução ou trabalho da tradução. Você não tem que ser um trabalhador profissional, only uma pessoa regular que esteja interessada na ajuda.

Você deve ter um computador ou você deve ter o acesso a um computador em sua biblioteca ou faculdade ou universidade local, desde que aqueles têm geralmente conexões melhores ao Internet.

Você pode também geralmente estabelecer seu próprio cliente LIVRE pessoal do correio eletrônico indo ao ### de mail.yahoo.com faz exame por favor de um momento para encontrar o endereço do correio eletrônico ficado situado no fundo ou na extremidade desta página. Nós esperamos que você nos emita o correio eletrônico, se este for da ajuda ou do incentivo. Nós incentivamo-lo também contatar-nos a respeito dos livros eletrônicos que nós oferecemos a isso somos sem custo, e

que livre nós temos muitos livros em línguas estrangeiras, mas nós não as colocamos sempre para receber eletronicamente (download) porque nós fazemos somente disponível os livros ou os tópicos que são os mais pedidos. Nós incentivamo-lo continuar a pray ao deus e a continuar a aprender sobre ele lendo o testament novo. Nós damos boas-vindas a seus perguntas e comentários pelo correio eletrônico.

Por favor ayúdeme cuándo YO uso esto Nuevo Testamento a también creer de la personas quién haber hecho esto edición disponible , a fin de que YO lata orar por ellas y así ellos lata continuar a ayuda más personas Oro aquel usted haría déme un amor de su Santo Palabra ( el Nuevo Testamento ), y aquel usted haría déme espiritual juicio y discernimientos saber usted mejor y a comprender el tiempo aquel nosotros estamos viviente en.

Oro aquel usted haría ayuda el individuo miembros de su familia ( y mi familia ) a no estar espiritualmente engañado , pero a comprender usted y querer a aceptar y seguir usted en todos los días camino. y YO preguntar usted hacer éstos cosas en nombre de Jesús , Amén ,

[illegible]

Behage hjelpe dem det er del av teamet det hjelpe seg opp på en hverdags basis. Behage gir seg det styrke å fortsette og gir hver av seg det sprit forståelse for det arbeide det du ønske seg å gjøre.

Behage hjelpe meg når JEG bruk denne Ny Testamentet å likeledes tenke på folket hvem ha fremstilt denne opplag anvendelig , i den grad at JEG kanne be for seg hvorfor de kanne fortsette å hjelpe flere folk JEG be det du ville gir meg en kjærlighet til din Hellig Ord ( det Ny Testamentet ), og det du ville gir meg sprit klokskap og discernment å vite du bedre og å oppfatte perioden det vi lever inne.

Behage hjelpe meg å vite hvor å beskjefte seg med problemene det JEG er stilt overfor hver dag. Lord God , Hjelpe meg å vil gjerne vite du Bedre og å vil gjerne hjelpe annet Kristen inne meg område og i nærheten verden.

JEG be det du ville gir det Elektronisk bestille lag og dem hvem arbeide med det website og dem hvem hjelpe seg din klokskap. JEG be det du ville hjelpe individet medlemmer av deres slekt ( og meg slekt ) å ikke være spirituall narret , bortsett fra å oppfatte du og å vil gjerne godkjenne og følge etter etter du inne enhver vei. og JEG anmode du å gjøre disse saker inne navnet av Jesus , Samarbeidsvillig ,

**SWEDISH – SUEDE - SUEDOIS**

## Swedish - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Swedish Language

Swedish Prayer Bon till Gud Jesus Hur till Be Hur kann  
hora min Hur till fraga Gud till ger hjälp finna ande Ledning  
Talande till Gud , skaparen om Universum , den Vår Herre  
och Frälsare :

1. så pass du skulle ger till jag tapperheten till be sakerna så  
pass Jag nöd till be

2. så pass du skulle ger till jag tapperheten till tro på du och  
accept vad du vilja till gör med min liv , i stället för jag  
upphoja min äga vilja ( avsikt ) över din.

3. så pass du skulle ge mig hjälp till inte låta min rädsla om  
okänd till bli den ursäkt , eller basisten för jag inte till tjäna  
you.

4. så pass du skulle ge mig hjälp till se och till lära sig hur  
till har den ande styrka Jag nöd ( igenom din uttrycka bibeln  
) en ) för händelsen före och b ) för min äga personlig ande  
resa.

5. Så pass du Gud skulle ge mig hjälp till vilja till tjäna Du  
mer

6. Så pass du skulle påminna jag till samtal med du  
prayerwhen ) JAG er frustrerat eller i svårigheten , i stället  
för försökande till besluta sakerna mig själv bara igenom  
min mänsklig styrka.

7. Så pass du skulle ge mig Visdom och en hjärtan fyllt med  
Biblisk Visdom så fakta ät JAG skulle tjäna du mer  
effektivt. 8. Så pass du skulle ge mig en önska till studera  
din uttrycka , bibeln , ( den Ny Testamente Evangelium av  
John ), på en personlig basis 9. så pass du skulle ger hjälp

till jag så fakta åt JAG er köpa duktig märka sakerna inne om Bibel ( din uttrycka ) vilken JAG kanna personlig berätta till , och den där vill hjälpa mig förstå vad du vilja jag till gör i min liv.

10. Så pass du skulle ge mig stor discernment , till förstå hur till förklara till självaste vem du er , och så pass JAG skulle kunde lära sig hur till lära sig och veta hur till löpa upp för du och mig din uttrycka ( bibeln )

11. Så pass du skulle komma med folk ( eller websites ) i min liv vem vilja till veta du och mig , vem de/vi/du/ni är stark i deras exakt förståndet av du ( Gud ); och Så pass du skulle komma med folk ( eller websites ) i min liv vem vilja kunde uppmuntra jag till ackurat lära sig hur till fördela bibeln orden av sanning Timothy 215:).

12. Så pass du skulle hjälpa mig till lära sig till har stor förståndet om vilken Bibel version är bäst , vilken är mest exakt , och vilken har mest ande styrka & förmåga , och vilken version samtycke med det original manuskripten så pass du inspirerat författarna om Ny Testamente till skriva.

13. Så pass du skulle ger hjälp till jag till använda min tid i en god väg , och inte till slösa min tid på Falsk eller tom metoderna till komma närmare till Gud ( utom så pass blandar inte sant Biblisk ), och var den här metoderna produkter ingen för länge siden tid eller varande ande frukt.

14. Så pass du skulle ger hjälp till jag till förstå vad till blick för i en kyrka eller en ställe av dyrkan , vad slagen av spörsmålen till fråga , och så pass du skulle hjälpa mig till finna tro på eller en pastor med stor ande visdom i stället för lätt eller falsk svar.



15. så pass du skulle orsak jag till minas till minnesmärke din uttrycka bibeln ( sådan som Romersk 8), så fakta ät JAG kanna har den i min hjärtan och har min sinne beredd , och vara rede till å ger en svar till självaste om hoppa på att Jag har omkring du.

16. Så pass du skulle komma med hjälp till jag så fakta ät min äga theology och doktrin till samtycke med din uttrycka , bibeln och så pass du skulle fortsätta till hjälpa mig veta hur min förståndet av doktrin kanna bli förbättrat så fakta ät min äga liv , livsform och förståndet fortsatt till vara nöjer till vad slut du vilja den till vara för jag.

17. Så pass du skulle öppen min ande inblicken ( sluttningarna ) mer och mer , och så pass var min förståndet eller uppfattningen av du är inte exakt , så pass du skulle hjälpa mig till lära sig vem Jesus Christ sant är.

18. Så pass du skulle ger hjälp till jag så fakta ät JAG skulle kunde skild från någon falsk ritual vilken Jag har bero på , från din klar undervisning inne om Bibel , eventuell om vad JAG följer är inte av Gud , eller är i strid mot vad du vilja till undervisa oss omkring följande du.

19. Så pass någon pressar av onda skulle inte ta bort någon ande förståndet vilken Jag har , utom hellre så pass JAG skulle hålla kvar kunskap om hur till veta du och mig inte till bli lurat i den här dagen av ande bedrägeri.

20. Så pass du skulle komma med ande styrka och hjälp till jag så fakta ät Jag vill inte till bli del om den Stor Stjärnfall Bort eller av någon rörelse vilken skulle bli spiritually förfalskad till du och mig till din Helig Uttrycka

21. Så pass om där er något så pass Jag har gjort det min liv , eller någon väg så pass Jag har inte reagerat till du så JAG

skulle har och den där er förhindrande jag från endera vandrande med du , eller har förståndet , så pass du skulle komma med den här sakerna / svaren / händelsen rygg in i min sinne , så fakta ät JAG skulle avsäga sig dem inne om Namn av Jesus Christ , och all av deras verkningen och konsekvenserna , och så pass du skulle sätta tillbaka någon tomhet ,sadness eller förtvivlan i min liv med det Glädje om Vår Herre och Frälsare , och så pass JAG skulle bli mer focusen på inläringen till följa du vid läsande din uttrycka , den Bibel

22. Så pass du skulle öppna min öga så fakta ät JAG skulle kunde klar se och recognize om där er en Stor Bedrägeri omkring Ande ämnena , hur till förstå den här fenomenon ( eller de här händelsen ) från en Biblisk perspektiv , och så pass du skulle ge mig visdom till veta och så så pass Jag vill lära sig hur till hjälp min vännerna och älskat en ( släktingen ) inte bli del om it.

23. Så pass du skulle tillförsäkra så pass en gång min öga de/vi/du/ni är öppnat och min sinne förstår den ande mening av ström händelsen tagande ställe på jorden , så pass du skulle förbereda min hjärtan till accept din sanning , och så pass du skulle hjälpa mig förstå hur till finna mod och styrka igenom din Helig Uttrycka , bibeln. Inne om namn av Jesus Christ , JAG fråga om de här sakerna bekräftande min önska till vara i följe avtalen din vilja , och JAG frågar till deras visdom och till har en kärlek om den Sanning Samarbetsvillig

=====

Mer på botten av Sida  
Hur till har Oändlig Liv

Vi er glad om den här lista över ( bön anmoder till Gud ) är  
duglig till hjälpa du. Vi förstå den här Maj inte bli den bäst  
eller mest effektiv översättning. Vi förstå det där de/vi/du/ni  
är många olik väg av yttranden tanken och orden. Om du har  
en förslagen för en bättre översättning , eller om du skulle  
lik till ta en liten belopp av din tid till sända förslag till oss ,  
du vill bli hjälpande tusenden av annan folk också , vem  
vilja då läsa den förbättrat översättning. Vi ofta har en Ny  
Testamente tillgänglig i din språk eller i språken så pass  
de/vi/du/ni är sällsynt eller gammal. Om du er sett för en Ny  
Testamente i en bestämd språk , behaga skriva till oss.  
Också , vi behov till vara säker och försök till meddela så  
pass ibland , vi gör erbjudande bokna så pass blandar inte  
Fri och så pass gör kostnad pengar. Utom om du kan icke  
har råd med det något om den här elektronisk bokna , vi  
kanna ofta gör en byta av elektronisk bokna för hjälp med  
översättning eller översättning verk.

Du hade inte till vara en professionell arbetaren , enda et par  
regelbunden person vem er han intresserad i hjälpande. Du  
borde har en computern eller du borde ha ingång till en  
computern på din lokal bibliotek eller college eller  
universitet , sedan dess den här vanligtvis har bättre  
förbindelserna till Internet. Du kannan också vanligtvis  
grunda din äga personlig FRI elektronisk sända med posten  
redovisa vid går till mail.yahoo.com

### Behaga ta en stund till finna den elektronisk sända med  
posten adress lokaliserat nederst eller slutet av den här sida.  
Vi hoppas du vill sända elektronisk sända med posten till  
oss , om den här er av hjälp eller uppmuntran. Vi också  
uppmuntra du till komma i kontakt med oss angående  
Elektronisk Bokna så pass vi erbjudande så pass de/vi/du/ni  
är utan kostnad , och fri.

\_\_\_\_\_

Blesio chyfnertha pob un chanddyn at mo ca arswyda a at atgofia a ach 'r Celi a atebiadau arawd a sy i mewn chyhudda chan bopeth. Archa a anogech 'u , a a achlesi 'u , a 'r gweithia & gweinidogaeth a ln cyflogedig i mewn. Archa

[illegible]

Iceland  
Icelandic **Icelandic - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking)**  
**to God - explained in Icelandic Language**

Prayer Isceland Icelandic Jesus Kristur Baen til Guo  
Hvernig til Bioja Hvernig geta spyrja gefa hjalpa andlegur  
Leiosogn

=====

Tal til Guð the Skapari af the Alheimur the Herra :

1. Þessi þú vildi gefa til mig the hugrekki til biðja the hlutur þessi ÉG þörf til biðja

2. Þessi þú vildi gefa til mig the hugrekki til trúa þú og þiggja hvaða þú vilja til komast af með minn líf , í staðinn af mig upphefja minn eiga vilja ( ásetningur ) yfir þinn.

3. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig hjálpa til ekki láta minn ógurlegur af the óþekktur til verða the afsökun , eða the undirstaða fyrir mig ekki til bera fram you. 4. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig hjálpa til sjá og til læra hvernig til hafa the andlegur styrkur ÉG þörf ( í gegnum þinn orð the Biblía a ) fyrir the atburður á undan ) og b ) fyrir minn eiga persónulegur andlegur ferð.

5. Þessi þú Guð vildi gefa mig hjálpa til vilja til bera fram þú fleiri 6. Þessi þú vildi minna á mig til tala með þú prayerwhen ) ÉG er svekktur eða í vandi , í staðinn af erfiður til ásetningur hlutur ég sjálfur eini í gegnum minn mannlegur styrkur.

7. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig Viska og a hjarta fiskflak með Biblíulegur Viska svo þessi ÉG vildi bera fram þú fleiri á áhrifaríkan hátt.

8. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig a löngun til nema þinn orð the Biblía the Nýja testamentið Guðspjall af Klósett ), á a persónulegur undirstaða

9. Þessi þú vildi gefa aðstoð til mig svo þessi ÉG er fær til taka eftir hlutur í the Biblía ( þinn orð ) hver ÉG geta persónulega segja frá til , og þessi vilja hjálpa mig skilja hvaða þú vilja mig til gera út af við minn líf.

10. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig mikill skarpskyggni , til skilja hvernig til útskýra til annar hver þú ert , og þessi ÉG vildi vera fær til læra hvernig til læra og vita hvernig til standa með þú og þinn orð the Biblía )

11. Þessi þú vildi koma með fólk ( eða websites ) í minn líf hver vilja til vita þú , og hver ert sterkur í þeirra nákvæmur skilningur af þú ( guð ); og Þessi þú vildi koma með fólk ( eða websites ) í minn líf hver vilja vera fær til hvetja mig til nákvæmur læra hvernig til deila the Biblía the orð guðs sannleikur (2 Hraðslugjarn 215:).

12. Þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig til læra til hafa mikill skilningur óður í hver Biblíu útgáfa er bestur , hver er nákvæmur , og hver hefur the andlegur styrkur & máttur , og hver útgáfa samþykkja með the frumeintak handrit þessi þú blása í brjóst the ritstörf af the Nýja testamentið til skrifa.

13. Þessi þú vildi gefa hjálpa til mig til nota minn tími í góð kaup vegur , og ekki til sóa minn tími á Falskur eða tómur aðferð til fá loka til Guð ( en þessi ert ekki hreinskilnislega Biblíulegur ), og hvar þessir aðferð ávextir og grænmeti neitun langur orð eða varanlegur andlegur ávöxtur.

14. Þessi þú vildi gefa aðstoð til mig til skilja hvaða til leita að í a kirkja eða a staður af dýrkun , hvaða góður af spurning til spyrja , og þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig til finna trúmaður eða a prestur með mikill andlegur viska í staðinn af þægilegur eða falskur svar.

15. Þessi þú vildi orsök mig til muna til leggja á minnið þinn orð the Biblíu ( svo sem eins og Latneskt letur 8), svo þessi ÉG geta hafa það í minn hjarta og hafa minn hugur tilbúinn , og vera tilbúinn til gefa óákveðinn greinir í ensku svar til annar af the von þessi ÉG hafa óður í þú.

16. Þessi þú vildi koma með hjálpa til mig svo þessi minn eiga guðfræði og kenning til vera í samræmi við þinn orð the Biblía og þessi þú vildi halda áfram til hjálpa mig vita hvernig minn skilningur af kenning geta vera bæta svo þessi minn eiga líf lifestyle og skilningur halda áfram til vera loka til hvaða þú vilja það til vera fyrir mig.

17. Þessi þú vildi opinn minn andlegur innsýn ( endir ) fleiri og fleiri , og þessi hvar minn skilningur eða skynjun af þú er ekki nákvæmur , þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig til læra hver Jesús Kristur hreinskilnislega er.

18. Þessi þú vildi gefa hjálpa til mig svo þessi ÉG vildi vera fær til aðskilinn allir falskur helgisiðir hver ÉG hafa ósjálfstæði á , frá þinn hjartur kennsla í the Biblía , ef allir af hvaða ÉG er hópur stuðningsmanna er ekki af Guð , eða er gegn hvaða þú vilja til kenna okkur óður í hópur stuðningsmanna þú.

19. Þessi allir herafli af vondur vildi ekki taka burt allir andlegur skilningur hver ÉG hafa , en fremur þessi ÉG vildi halda the vitneskja af hvernig til vita þú og ekki til vera blekkja í þessir sem minnir á gömlu dagana) af andlegur blekking.

20. Þessi þú vildi koma með andlegur styrkur og hjálpa til mig svo þessi ÉG vilja ekki til vera hluti af the Mikill Bylta Burt eða af allir hreyfing hver vildi vera andlegur fölsun til þú og til þinn Heilagur Orð

21. Þessi ef there er nokkuð þessi ÉG hafa búinn minn líf , eða allir vegur þessi ÉG hafa ekki sá sem svarar til þú eins og ÉG öxl hafa og þessi er sem koma má í veg fyrir eða afstýra mig frá annar hvor gangandi með þú , eða having skilningur , þessi þú vildi koma með þessir hlutur / svar /



atburður bak inn í minn hugur , svo þessi ÉG vildi afneita þá í the Nafn af Jesús Kristur , og ekki minna en þeirra áhrif og afleiðing , og þessi þú vildi skipta um allir tótleiki ,sadness eða örvænting í minn líf með the Gleði af the Herra , og þessi ÉG vildi vera fleiri brennidepill á lærdómur til fylgja þú við lestur þinn orð the Biblía

22. Þessi þú vildi opinn minn auglýsning svo þessi ÉG vildi vera fær til greinilega sjá og þekkjanlegur ef there er a Mikill Blekking óður í Andlegur atriði , hvernig til skilja this q ( eða þessir atburður ) frá a Biblíulegur yfirsýn , og þessi þú vildi gefa mig viska til vita og svo þessi ÉG vilja læra hvernig til hjálpa minn vinátta og ást sjálfur ( ættingi ) ekki vera hluti af it.

**23.** Þessi þú vildi tryggja þessi einu sinni minn auglýsning ert opnari og minn hugur skilja the andlegur merking af straumur atburður hrífandi staður í the veröld , þessi þú vildi undirbúa minn hjarta til þiggja þinn sannleikur , og þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig skilja hvernig til finna hugrekki og styrkur í gegnum þinn Heilagur Orð the Biblía. Í the nafn af Jesús Kristur , ÉG spyrja fyrir þessir hlutur staðfesta minn löngun til vera í samkomulag þinn vilja , og ÉG er asking fyrir þinn viska og til hafa a ást af the Sannleikur Móttækilegur

=====

Fleiri á the Botn af Blaðsíða  
Hvernig til hafa Eilífur Líf

=====

Við ert glaður ef this listi ( af bæn beiðni til Guð ) er fær til aðstoða þú. Við skilja this mega ekki vera the bestur eða árangursríkur þýðing. Við skilja þessi there ert margir ólíkur lífnaðarhættir af tjáning hugsun og orð. Ef þú hafa a uppástunga fyrir a betri þýðing , eða ef þú vildi eins og til

taka a lítill magn af þinn tími til senda uppástunga til okkur , þú vilja vera skammtur þúsund af annar fólk einnig , hver vilja þá lesa the bæta þýðing.

Við oft hafa a Nýja testamentið laus í þinn tungumál eða í tungumál þessi ert sjaldgæfur eða gamall. Ef þú ert útlit fyrir a Nýja testamentið í a sérstakur tungumál , þóknast skrifa til okkur. Einnig , við vilja til vera viss og reyna til miðla þessi stundum , við gera tilboð bók þessi ert ekki Frjáls og þessi gera kostnaður peningar. En ef þú geta ekki hafa efni á sumir af þessir raftæknilegur bók , við geta oft gera óákveðinn greinir í ensku skipti af raftæknilegur bók fyrir hjálpa með þýðing eða þýðing vinna. Þú gera ekki verða að vera a faglegur verkamaður , eini a venjulegur manneskja hver er áhugasamur í skammtur. Þú öxl hafa a tölva eða þú öxl hafa aðgangur til a tölva á þinn heimamaður bókasafn eða háskóli eða háskóli , síðan þessir venjulega hafa betri tengsl til the. Þú geta einnig venjulega stofnsetja þinn eiga persónulegur FRJÁLS raftæknilegur póstur reikningur við að fara til mail.yahoo.com

Þóknast taka a augnablik til finna the raftæknilegur póstur heimilisfang staðgreina á the botn eða the endir af this blaðsíða. Við von þú vilja senda raftæknilegur póstur til okkur , ef this er af hjálpa eða hvatning. Við einnig hvetja þú til snerting okkur viðvíkjandi Raftæknilegur Bók þessi við tilboð þessi ert án kostnaður , og frjáls.

Við gera hafa margir bók í erlendum tungumál , en við gera ekki alltaf staður þá til taka á móti electronically ( sækja skrá af fjarlægri tölvu ) því við eini gera laus the bók eða the atriði þessi ert the beiðni. Við hvetja þú til halda áfram til biðja til Guð og til halda áfram til læra óður í Hann við

[illegible]

5. At jer God ville indrømme mig hjælp hen til ville gerne anrette Jer flere

6. At jer ville erindre mig hen til samtale hos jer prayerwhen ) Jeg er kuldkastet eller i problem , istedet for prøver hen til løse sager selv bare igennem mig human kræfter.

7. At jer ville indrømme mig Klogskab og en hjerte fyldte hos Bibelsk Klogskab i den grad at JEG ville anrette jer flere effektive.

8. At jer ville indrømme mig en lyst hen til læse jeres ord , den Bibel , ( den Ny Testamente Gospel i John ), oven på en personlig holdepunkt

9. at jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig i den grad at Jeg er købedygtig mærke sager i den Bibel ( jeres ord ) hvilke JEG kunne jeg for mit vedkommende henhøre til , og at vil hjælp mig opfatte hvad jer savn mig hen til lave i mig liv.

10. At jer ville indrømme mig stor discernment , hen til opfatte hvor hen til forklare hen til andre hvem du er , og at JEG ville være i stand til lære hvor hen til lære og kende hvor hen til rage op nemlig jer og jeres ord ( den Bibel )

11. At jer ville overbringe folk ( eller websites ) i mig liv hvem ville gerne kende jer , og hvem er kraftig i deres nøjagtig opfattelse i jer God ); og At jer ville overbringe folk ( eller websites ) i mig liv hvem vil være i stand til give mod mig hen til akkurat lære hvor hen til skille den Bibel den ord i sandhed Timothy 215:).

12. At jer ville hjælp mig hen til lære hen til nyde stor opfattelse hvorom Bibel gengivelse er bedst , hvilke er højst nøjagtig , og hvilke har den højst appel kræfter & kraft , og hvilke gengivelse indvilliger hos den selvstændig håndskreven at jer inspireret den forfatteres i den Ny Testamente hen til skriv.

13. At jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig hen til hjælp mig gang i en artig måde , og ikke hen til affald mig gang oven på Falsk eller indholdsløs metoder hen til komme nærmere hen til God ( men at er ikke sandelig Bibelsk ), og der hvor dem metoder opføre for ikke så længe siden periode eller varer appel fruit.

14. At jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig hen til opfatte hvad hen til kigge efter i en kirke eller en opstille i andagtsøgende , hvad arter i spørgsmål hen til opfordre , og at jer ville hjælp mig hen til hitte tro eller en sidst hos stor appel klogskab istedet for nemme eller falsk svar.

15. at jer ville hidføre mig hen til huske hen til lære udenad jeres ord den Bibel ( såsom Romersk 8), i den grad at JEG kunne nyde sig i mig hjerte og nyde mig indre forberedt , og være rede til at indrømme en besvare hen til andre i den håbe på at Jeg har omkring jer.

16. At jer ville overbringe hjælp hen til mig i den grad at mig besidde theology og doctrines hen til samtykke med jeres ord , den Bibel og at jer ville fortsætte hen til hjælp mig kende hvor mig opfattelse i doctrine kan forbedret i den grad at mig besidde liv lifestyle og opfattelse fortsætter at blive nøjere hvortil jer savn sig at blive nemlig mig.

17. At jer ville lukke op mig appel indblik ( afslutninger ) flere og flere , og at der hvor mig opfattelse eller opfattelsesevne i jer er ikke nøjagtig , at jer ville hjælp mig hen til lære hvem Jesus Christ sandelig er.

18. At jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til selvstændig hvilken som helst falsk rituals hvilke Jeg har afhænge oven på , af jeres slette lærer i den Bibel , eventuel hvoraf Jeg er næste er ikke i God

, eller er imod hvad jer ville gerne belære os omkring næste jer.

19. At hvilken som helst tvinger i dårlig ville ikke holde bortrejst hvilken som helst appel opfattelse hvilke Jeg har , men nærmest at JEG ville beholde den kundskab i hvor hen til kende jer og ikke at blive narrede i i denne tid i appel bedrag.

20. At jer ville overbringe appel kræfter og hjælp hen til mig i den grad at Ja ikke at blive noget af den Stor Nedadgående Bortrejst eller i hvilken som helst bevægelse som kunne være spiritually counterfeit hen til jer og hen til jeres Hellig Ord

21. At selv om der er alt at Jeg har skakmat mig liv , eller hvilken som helst måde at Jeg har ikke reageret hen til jer nemlig JEG burde nyde og det vil sige afholder mig af enten den ene eller den anden af omvandrende hos jer , eller har opfattelse , at jer ville overbringe dem sager / svar / begivenheder igen i mig indre , i den grad at JEG ville afstå fra sig i den Benævne i Jesus Christ , og al i deres effekter og følger , og at jer ville skifte ud hvilken som helst tomhed , sadness eller opgive håbet i mig liv hos den Glæde i den Lord , og at JEG ville være flere indstille oven på indlæring hen til komme efter jer af læsning jeres ord , den Bibel

22. At jer ville lukke op mig øjne i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til klart se efter og anerkende selv om der er en Stor Bedrag omkring Appel emner , hvor hen til opfatte indeværende phenomenon ( eller disse begivenheder ) af en Bibelsk perspektiv , og at jer ville indrømme mig klogskab hen til kende hvorfor at Ja lære hvor hen til hjælp mig bekendte og elske ones ( slægtninge ) ikke være noget af it.

23. At jer ville sikre sig at når først mig øjne er anlagde og mig indre forstår den appel vægt i indeværende begivenheder indtagelse opstille på jorden , at jer ville lægge til rette mig hjerte hen til optage jeres sandhed , og at jer ville hjælp mig opfatte hvor hen til hitte mod og kræfter igennem jeres Hellig Ord , den Bibel. I den benævne i Jesus Christ , JEG anmode om disse sager bekræftende mig lyst at blive overensstemmende jeres vil , og Jeg er bede om nemlig jeres klogskab og hen til nyde en kærlighed til den Sandhed Amen

=====

Flere forneden Side  
Hvor hen til nyde Evig Liv

=====

Vi er glad selv om indeværende liste over ( bøn anmoder hen til God ) er kan hen til hjælpe jer. Vi opfatte indeværende må ikke være den bedst eller højst effektiv gengivelse. Vi er klar over, at der er mange anderledes veje i gengivelse indfald og ord. Selv om du har en henstilling nemlig en bedre gengivelse , eller selv om jer ville gerne hen til holde en ringe beløb i jeres gang hen til sende antydninger hen til os , jer vil være hjælp tusindvis i andre ligeledes , hvem vil så er der ikke mere læse den forbedret gengivelse.

Vi ofte nyde en Ny Testamente anvendelig i jeres sprog eller i sprogene at er sjælden eller forhenværende. Selv om du er ser ud nemlig en Ny Testamente i en specifik sprog , behage henvende sig til os. Ligeledes , vi ville gerne være sikker og prøve hen til overfører at engang imellem , vi lave pristilbud bøger at er ufri og at lave omkostninger penge. Men selv om jer kan ikke afgive noget af dem elektronisk bøger , vi kunne ofte lave en udveksle i elektronisk bøger nemlig

Jer burde nyde en computer eller jer burde have adgang til en computer henne ved jeres lokal bibliotek eller kollegium eller universitet , siden dem til hverdag nyde bedre slægtskaber hen til den indre. Jer kunne ligeledes til hverdag indrette jeres besidde personlig **OMKOSTNINGSFRIT** elektronisk indlevere beretning af igangværende hen til [mail.yahoo.com](mailto:mail.yahoo.com)

Behage holde for et øjeblik siden hen til hitte den elektronisk indlevere henvende placeret nederst eller den enden på legen indeværende side. Vi håb jer vil sende elektronisk indlevere hen til os , selv om indeværende er i hjælp eller ophjælpning. Vi ligeledes give mod jer hen til henvende sig til os med henblik på Elektronisk Bøger at vi pristilbud at er uden omkostninger , og omkostningsfrit.

Vi give mod jer hen til fortsætte hen til bed hen til God og hen til fortsætte hen til lære omkring Sig af læsning den Ny Testamente. Vi velkommen jeres spørgsmål og bemærkninger af elektronisk indlevere.

[illegible]



# Norway - Norway – Norwegian -

## Norway - Prayer Requests (praying ) to God - explained in Norwegian Language

Norway Norwegian Nordic Prayer Jesus Christ a God Hvor Be  
kann høre meg bønn anmode gir hjelpe meg finner sprit Som kan  
ledes

=====

Snakker å God , skaperen av det Univers , det Lord :

1. det du ville gir å meg taperheten å be tingene det JEG  
nød å be
2. det du ville gir å meg taperheten å mene du og  
godkjenne hva du vil gjerne gjøre med meg livet , istedet for  
meg opphøye meg egen ville ( hensikten ) over din.
3. det du ville gir meg hjelpe å ikke utleie meg rank av det  
ubekjent å bli det be om tilgivelse , eller grunnlaget for meg  
ikke for å anrette you.
4. det du ville gir meg hjelpe å se og å høre hvor å har den  
sprit styrke JEG nød ( igjennom din ord bibelen ) en ) for  
begivenhetene for ut og b ) for meg egen personlig sprit  
reise.
5. Det du God ville gir meg hjelpe å vil gjerne anrette Du  
flere
6. Det du ville minne meg å samtalen med du prayerwhen )  
JEG er frustrert eller inne problemet , istedet for prøver å  
løse saker meg selv bare igjennom meg human styrke.

7. Det du ville gir meg Klokskap og en hjertet fylte med Bibelsk Klokskap i den grad at JEG ville anrette du flere effektivt.

8. Det du ville gir meg en ønske å studere din ord , bibelen , ( det Ny Testamentet Gospel av John ), opp på en personlig basis

9. det du ville gir assistanse å meg i den grad at JEG er kjøpedyktig legge merke til saker inne bibelen ( din ord ) hvilke JEG kanne personlig fortelle til , og det vill hjelpe meg oppfatte hva du ønske meg å gjøre inne meg livet.

10. Det du ville gir meg stor discernment , å oppfatte hvor å forklare å andre hvem du er , og det JEG ville være i stand til høre hvor å høre og vite hvor å stå opp for du og din ord ( bibelen )

11. Det du ville bringe folk ( eller websites ) inne meg livet hvem vil gjerne vite du , og hvem er kraftig inne deres akkurat forståelse av du God ); og Det du ville bringe folk ( eller websites ) inne meg livet hvem ville være i stand til oppmuntre meg å akkurat høre hvor å dividere bibelen ordet av sannhet (Timothy 215:).

12. Det du ville hjelpe meg å høre å ha stor forståelse om hvilken Bibel versjon er best , hvilke er høyst akkurat , og hvilke har de fleste sprit styrke & makt , og hvilke versjon avtaler med det original manuskriptet det du inspirert forfatterne av det Ny Testamentet å skrive.

13. Det du ville gir hjelpe å meg å bruk meg tid inne en fint vei , og ikke for å sløseri meg tid opp på False eller tom emballasje metoder å komme nærmere å God ( bortsett fra

det er ikke virkelig Bibelsk ), og der hvor dem metoder tilvirke for ikke så lenge siden frist eller varer sprit fruit.

14. Det du ville gir assistanse å meg å oppfatte hva å kikke etter inne en kirken eller en sted av -tilbeder , hva arter av spørsmål å anmode , og det du ville hjelpe meg å finner mene eller en fortid med stor sprit klokskap istedet for lett eller false svar.

15. det du ville anledning meg å erindre å huske din ord bibelen ( som Romersk 8), i den grad at JEG kanne ha den inne meg hjertet og ha meg sinn ferdig , og være rede til å gir en svaret å andre av det håpe på at JEG ha om du.

16. Det du ville bringe hjelpe å meg i den grad at meg egen theology og doctrines å være enig i din ord , bibelen og det du ville fortsette å hjelpe meg vite hvor meg forståelse av doctrine kan forbedret i den grad at meg egen livet lifestyle og forståelse fortsetter å bli nøyere hvorfor du ønske den å bli for meg.

17. Det du ville åpen meg sprit innblikk ( konklusjonene ) flere og flere , og det der hvor meg forståelse eller oppfattelse av du er ikke akkurat , det du ville hjelpe meg å høre hvem Jesus Christ virkelig er.

18. Det du ville gir hjelpe å meg i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til separat alle false rituals hvilke JEG ha avhenge opp på , fra din helt lærer inne bibelen , eventuell av hva JEG følger er ikke av God , eller er i motsetning til hva du vil gjerne lære oss om fulgte du.

19. Det alle presser av dårlig ville ikke ta fjerne alle sprit forståelse hvilke JEG ha , bortsett fra temmelig det JEG ville selge i detalj kjennskapen til hvor å vite du og ikke for å være narret inne i disse dager av sprit bedrag.

20. Det du ville bringe sprit styrke og hjelpe å meg i den grad at Jeg vil ikke for å være del av det Stor Faller Fjerne eller av alle bevegelse hvilket kunne være spiritually counterfeit å du og å din Hellig Ord

21. Det hvis det er alt det JEG ha gjort det meg livet , eller alle vei det JEG ha ikke reagert å du idet JEG burde ha og det er forhindrer meg fra enten den ene eller den andre av gåing med du , eller har forståelse , det du ville bringe dem saker / svar / begivenheter rygg i meg sinn , i den grad at JEG ville renonsere på seg inne navnet av Jesus Christ , og alle av deres virkninger og konsekvensene , og det du ville ombytte alle tomhet ,sadness eller gi opp håpet inne meg livet med det Glede av det Lord , og det JEG ville være flere fokusere opp på innlæring å følge etter etter du av lesing din ord , det Bibel

22. Det du ville åpen meg eyes i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til klare se og anerkjenne hvis det er en Stor Bedrag om Sprit emner , hvor å oppfatte denne phenomenon ( eller disse begivenheter ) fra en Bibelsk perspektiv , og det du ville gir meg klokskap å vite hvorfor det Jeg vil høre hvor å hjelpe meg venner og elsket seg ( slektningene ) ikke være del av it.

23. Det du ville sikre det en gang meg eyes er åpen og meg sinn forstår det sprit vekt av aktuelle begivenheter tar sted på jorden , det du ville forberede meg hjertet å godkjenne din sannhet , og det du ville hjelpe meg oppfatte hvor å finner tapperheten og styrke igjennom din Hellig Ord , bibelen. Inne navnet av Jesus Christ , JEG anmode om disse saker bekreftende meg ønske å bli i følge avtalen din ville , og JEG spør til deres klokskap og å har en kjærighet til det Sannhet Samarbeidsvillig

=====

Flere på bunnen av Side  
Hvor å ha Evig Livet

=====

Vi er glad hvis denne liste over ( bønn anmoder å God ) er dugelig å hjelpe du. Vi oppfatte denne kanskje ikke være det best eller høyst effektiv oversettelse. Vi forstå det der er mange annerledes veier av gjengivelsen innfall og ord. Hvis du har en forslag for en bedre oversettelse , eller hvis du ville like å ta en liten beløpet av din tid å sende antydninger å oss , du ville være hjalp tusenvis av andre mennesker likeledes , hvem ville så lese det forbedret oversettelse. Vi ofte har en Ny Testamentet anvendelig inne din omgangsspråk eller inne språkene det er sjelden eller gamle. Hvis du er ser for en Ny Testamentet inne en spesifikk omgangsspråk , behage skrive til oss. Likeledes , vi vil gjerne være sikker og prøve å meddele det en gang imellom , vi gjøre tilbud bøker det er ufri og det gjøre bekostning pengene.

Bortsett fra hvis du kan ikke by noen av dem elektronisk bøker , vi kanne ofte gjøre en bytte av elektronisk bøker for hjelpe med oversettelse eller oversettelse arbeide. Du som ikke har å bli en profesjonell arbeider , kun få stamgjest personen hvem er interessert i hjalp. Du burde har en computer eller du burde ha adgang til en computer for din innenbys bibliotek eller universitet eller universitet , siden dem vanligvis ha bedre forbindelser å det sykehuslege. Du kanne likeledes vanligvis opprette din egen personlig LEDIG elektronisk innlevere regningen av går å mail.yahoo.com

Behage ta en øyeblikk å finner det elektronisk innlevere henvende seg lokalisert nederst eller utgangen av denne side. Vi håpe du ville sende elektronisk innlevere å oss ,

Vi gjøre ha mange bøker inne utenlandsk språkene , bortsett fra vi ikke alltid sted seg å få elektronisk ( dataoverføre ) fordi vi bare lage anvendelig bøkene eller emnene det er de fleste anmodet. Vi oppmuntre du å fortsette å be å God og å fortsette å høre om Seg av lesing det Ny Testamentet. Vi velkommen din spørsmål og kommentarer av elektronisk innlevere.

## Modern Greek

Προσευχή στο Θεό Αγαπητός Θεός, Σας ευχαριστούμε ότι αυτό το Ευαγγέλιο ή αυτή η νέα διαθήκη έχει απελευθερωθεί έτσι ώστε είμαστε σε θέση να μάθουμε περισσότερων για σας. Παρακαλώ βοηθήστε τους ανθρώπους αρμόδιους για να καταστήσει αυτό το ηλεκτρονικό βιβλίο διαθέσιμο. Ξέρετε ποιοι είναι και είστε σε θέση να τους βοηθήσετε. Παρακαλώ τους βοηθήστε για να είστε σε θέση να απασχοληθεί γρήγορα, και να καταστήσει σε περισσότερα ηλεκτρονικά βιβλία διαθέσιμα. Παρακαλώ τους βοηθήστε για να έχετε όλους τους πόρους, τα χρήματα, τη δύναμη και το χρόνο ότι χρειάζονται προκειμένου να είναι σε θέση να συνεχίσουν για σας. Παρακαλώ βοηθήστε εκείνοι που είναι μέρος της ομάδας που τους βοηθά σε καθημερινή βάση. Παρακαλώ τους δώστε τη δύναμη για να συνεχίσετε και να δώσετε σε κάθε έναν από τους το σπρίττουαλ που καταλαβαίνει για την

εργασία ότι τους θέλετε για να κάνετε. Παρακαλώ βοηθήστε κάθε ένα από τους για να μην έχετε το φόβο και για να θυμηθείτε ότι είστε ο Θεός που απαντά στην προσευχή και που είναι υπεύθυνος για όλα.

Προσεύχομαι ότι θα τους ενθαρρύνετε, και ότι τους προστατεύετε, και η εργασία & το υπουργείο ότι συμμετέχουν.

Προσεύχομαι ότι θα τους προστατεύετε από τις πνευματικές δυνάμεις ή άλλα εμπόδια που θα μπορούσαν να τους βλάψουν ή να τους επιβραδύνουν. Παρακαλώ με βοηθήστε όταν χρησιμοποιώ αυτήν την νέα διαθήκη για να σκεφτώ επίσης τους ανθρώπους που έχουν καταστήσει αυτήν την έκδοση διαθέσιμη, έτσι ώστε μπορώ να προσεηθώ για τους και έτσι μπορούν να συνεχίσουν να βοηθούν περισσότερους ανθρώπους.

Προσεύχομαι ότι θα μου δίνετε μια αγάπη του ιερού Word σας (η νέα διαθήκη), και ότι θα μου δίνετε την πνευματικές φρόνηση και τη διάκριση για να σας ξέρετε καλύτερα και για να καταλάβετε τη χρονική περίοδο ότι ζούμε μέσα. Παρακαλώ με βοηθήστε για να ξέρετε πώς να εξετάσει τις δυσκολίες ότι έρχομαι αντιμέτωπος με κάθε ημέρα. Ο Λόρδος God, με βοηθά για να θελήσει να σας ξέρει καλύτερα και να θελήσει να βοηθήσει άλλους Χριστιανούς στην περιοχή μου και σε όλο τον κόσμο.

Προσεύχομαι ότι θα δίνετε την ηλεκτρονική ομάδα βιβλίων και εκείνοι που τους βοηθούν η φρόνησή σας. Προσεύχομαι ότι θα βοηθούσατε τα μεμονωμένα μέλη της οικογένειάς τους (και της οικογένειάς μου) για να εξαπατηθείτε όχι πνευματικά, αλλά για να σας καταλάβετε και για να θελήσετε να σας δεχτείτε και να ακολουθήσετε με κάθε τρόπο. Επίσης παρέχετε μας την άνεση και οδηγίες σε αυτούς τους χρόνους και σας ζητώ για να κάνω αυτά τα πράγματα στο όνομα του Ιησού, Amen,

## German – Deutsch - Allemand

5. Daß Sie Gott mir Hilfe geben würden, um Sie mehr dienen zu wünschen



6. Daß Sie mich erinnern würden, mit Ihnen zu sprechen (prayer)when mich werden frustriert oder in der Schwierigkeit, anstatt zu versuchen, Sachen selbst nur durch meine menschliche Stärke zu beheben.

7. Daß Sie mir Klugheit und ein Herz geben würden, füllten mit biblischer Klugheit, damit ich Sie effektiv dienen würde.

8. Daß Sie mir einen Wunsch geben würden, Ihr Wort, die Bibel zu studieren, (das neues Testament-Evangelium von John) auf persönlicher Ebene

9. das Sie Unterstützung zu mir geben würden, damit ich bin, Sachen in der Bibel (Ihr Wort) zu beachten der ich auf und der persönlich beziehen kann mir hilft, zu verstehen, was Sie mich in meinem Leben tun wünschen.

10. Daß Sie mir große Einsicht geben würden, um zu verstehen wie man anderen erklärt, die Sie sind, und daß ich sein würde, zu erlernen, wie man erlernt und kann für Sie und Ihr Wort (die Bibel) oben stehen

11. Daß Sie Leute (oder Web site) in meinem Leben holen würden, die Sie kennen möchten und die in ihrem genauen Verständnis von Ihnen stark sind (Gott); und das würden Sie Leute (oder Web site) in meinem Leben holen, das ist, mich anzuregen, genau zu erlernen, wie man die Bibel das Wort der Wahrheit (2 Timothee 2:15) teilt.

12. Daß Sie mir helfen würden zu erlernen, großes Verständnis über, welche Bibelversion zu haben am besten ist, die am genauesten ist und die die geistigste Stärke u. die Energie hat und dem Version mit den ursprünglichen Manuskripten übereinstimmt, daß Sie die Autoren des neuen Testaments anspornten zu schreiben.

13. Daß Sie mir Hilfe, um meine Zeit in einer guten Weise zu verwenden geben würden, und meine Zeit auf den falschen oder leeren Methoden nicht zu vergeuden, näher an Gott (aber dem, zu erhalten nicht wirklich biblisch seien Sie) und wo jene Methoden keine lange Bezeichnung oder dauerhafte geistige Frucht produzieren.

14. Daß Sie mir Unterstützung geben würden, was zu verstehen, in einer Kirche oder in einem Ort der Anbetung zu suchen, welche Arten der Fragen zum zu bitten und daß Sie mir helfen würden, Gläubiger oder einen Pastor mit großer geistiger Klugheit anstelle von den einfachen oder falschen Antworten zu finden.

15. den Sie mich veranlassen würden, mich zu erinnern, um sich Ihr Wort zu merken die Bibel (wie Romans ist 8), damit ich es in meinem Herzen haben und an meinen Verstand sich vorbereiten lassen kann, und bereit, eine Antwort zu anderen der Hoffnung zu geben, die ich über Sie habe.

16. Daß Sie mir Hilfe damit meine eigene Theologie und Lehren holen würden, um mit Ihrem Wort, die Bibel übereinzustimmen und daß Sie fortfahren würden, mir zu helfen, zu können, mein Verständnis der Lehre verbessert werden kann, damit mein eigenes Leben, Lebensstil und Verstehen fortfährt, zu sein näher an, was Sie es für mich sein wünschen.

17. Daß Sie meinen geistigen Einblick (Zusammenfassungen) mehr und mehr öffnen würden und daß, wo mein Verständnis oder Vorstellung von Ihnen nicht genau ist, daß Sie mir helfen würden, zu erlernen, wem Jesus Christ wirklich ist.

18. Daß Sie mir Hilfe geben würden, damit ich in der LageSEIN würde, alle falschen Rituale zu trennen, denen ich von, von Ihrem freien Unterricht in der Bibel, wenn irgendwelche abgehangen habe von, was ich folgend bin, ist nicht vom Gott, oder ist konträr zu, was Sie uns unterrichten wünschen - über das Folgen Sie.

19. Daß keine Kräfte des Übels nicht irgendwie geistiges Verständnis wegnehmen würden, das ich habe, aber eher, daß ich das Wissen behalten würde von, wie man Sie kennt und nicht an diesen Tagen der geistigen Täuschung betrogen wird.

20. Daß Sie geistige Stärke holen und zu mir helfen würden, damit ich nicht ein Teil von großen weg fallen oder irgendeiner Bewegung bin, die zu Ihnen und zu Ihrem heiligen Wort Angelegenheiten nachgemacht sein würde.

21. Das, wenn es alles gibt, das ich in meinem Leben getan habe oder irgendeine Weise, daß ich nicht auf Sie reagiert habe, wie ich haben sollte und die mich entweder am Gehen mit Ihnen hindert oder Haben des Verstehens, daß Sie jene things/responses/events zurück in meinen Verstand, damit ich auf sie im Namen Jesus Christ verzichten würde, und alle ihre von und von Konsequenzen holen würden und daß Sie jede mögliche Leere, Traurigkeit oder Verzweiflung in meinem Leben mit der Freude am Lord ersetzen würden und daß ich mehr auf das Lernen, Ihnen zu folgen gerichtet würde, indem man Ihr Wort las, die Bibel.

22. Daß Sie meine Augen öffnen würden, damit ich in der LageSEIN würde, offenbar zu sehen und zu erkennen, wenn es eine große Täuschung über geistige Themen gibt, wie man dieses Phänomen (oder diese Fälle) von einer biblischen Perspektive und daß Sie mir Klugheit geben würden, um zu wissen und damit ich erlernt versteht, wie

man meinen Freunden und liebt eine (Verwandte) ein Teil von ihm nicht zu sein hilft.

23 Daß Sie sicherstellen würden, daß einmal meine Augen und mein Verstand geöffnet sind, versteht die geistige Bedeutung der gegenwärtigen Fälle, die in der Welt stattfinden, daß Sie mein Herz vorbereiten würden, um Ihre Wahrheit anzunehmen und daß Sie mir helfen würden, zu verstehen, wie man Mut und Stärke durch Ihr heiliges Wort, die Bibel findet. Im Namen Jesus Christ, bitte ich um diese Sachen, die meinen Wunsch bestätigen, Ihr Wille übereinzustimmen, und ich bitte um Ihre Klugheit und eine Liebe der Wahrheit zu haben, Amen.

=====

Mehr an der Unterseite der Seite  
wie man ewiges Leben u.  
Hat

=====

Wir sind froh, wenn diese Liste (der Gebetanträge zum Gott) in der Lage ist, Sie zu unterstützen. Wir verstehen, daß diese möglicherweise nicht die beste oder wirkungsvollste Übersetzung sein kann. Wir verstehen, daß es viele unterschiedliche Weisen des Ausdrückens von von Gedanken und von von Wörtern gibt. Wenn Sie einen Vorschlag für eine bessere Übersetzung haben oder wenn Sie etwas Ihrer Zeit dauern möchten, Vorschläge zu schicken uns, werden Sie Tausenden der Leute auch helfen, die dann die verbesserte Übersetzung lesen. Wir haben häufig ein neues Testament, das in Ihrer Sprache oder in den Sprachen vorhanden ist, die selten oder alt sind.

Wenn Sie nach einem neuen Testament in einer spezifischen Sprache suchen, schreiben Sie uns bitte. Auch wir möchten sicher sein und versuchen, das manchmal mitzuteilen, bieten wir Bücher an, die nicht frei sind und die Geld kosten. Aber, wenn Sie nicht einige jener elektronischen Bücher sich leisten können, können wir einen Austausch der elektronischen Bücher für Hilfe bei der Übersetzung oder bei der Übersetzung Arbeit häufig tun. Sie müssen nicht ein professioneller Arbeiter sein, nur eine regelmäßige Person, die interessiert ist, an zu helfen.

Sie sollten einen Computer haben, oder Sie sollten Zugang zu einem Computer an Ihrer lokalen Bibliothek oder Hochschule oder Universität haben, da die normalerweise bessere Anschlüsse zum Internet haben. Sie können Ihr eigenes persönliches FREIES Konto der elektronischen Post, indem Sie zum [mail.yahoo.com](mailto:mail.yahoo.com)

auch normalerweise herstellen gehen dauern bitte einen Moment, um die Adresse der elektronischen Post zu finden befunden an der Unterseite oder am Ende dieser Seite. Wir hoffen, daß Sie uns elektronische Post schicken, wenn diese hilfreich oder Ermutigung ist. Wir regen Sie auch an, mit uns hinsichtlich der elektronischen Bücher in Verbindung zu treten, die wir dem sind ohne Kosten und freies

anbieten, die, wir viele Bücher in den Fremdsprachen haben, aber wir nicht sie immer setzen, um elektronisch zu empfangen (Download) weil wir nur vorhanden die Bücher oder die Themen bilden, die erbeten sind. Wir regen Sie an fortzufahren, zum Gott zu beten und fortzufahren, über ihn zu erlernen, indem wir das neue Testament lesen. Wir

=====

Caro Deus , Obrigada que esta Novo Testamento tem sido lançado de modo a que nós somos capaz aprender mais sobre a ti. Por favor ajudar a gente responsável por fazendo esta Electrónico livro disponível.

Por favor ajudar eles estarem capaz de trabalho rapidamente e fazer mais Electrónico livros disponível Por favor ajudar eles haverem todos os recursos , o dinheiro , a força e as horas que elas precisar a fim de ser capaz de guardar trabalhando para si.

Por favor ajudar aquelas esse are parte da equipa essa ajuda lhes num todos os dias base. Por favor dar lhes a força continuar e dar cada deles o espiritual compreendendo para o trabalho que você quer eles fazerem. Por favor ajudar cada um deles para não ter medo e lembrar que tu és o deus o qual respostas oração e quem é encarregado de todas as coisas.

EU orar que a ti would encorajar lhes , e que você protege lhes , e o trabalho & ministério que elas são comprometido em. EU orar que você protegeria lhes de o Espiritual Forças ou outro barreiras isso poderia ser malefício lhes ou lento lhes abaixo.

Por favor ajudar a mim quando Eu uso esta Novo Testamento para também reflectir a gente o qual ter feito esta edição disponível , de modo a que eu possa orar para eles e por conseguinte eles podem continuar ajudar mais

peessoas EU orar que você daria a mim um amar do seu Divino Palavra ( o novo Testamento ), e que você daria a mim espiritual sabedoria e discernment conhecer a ti melhor e para compreender o período de tempo que nós somos vivendo em.

Por favor ajudar eu saber como lidar com as dificuldades que Eu sou confrontado com todos os dias. Lorde Deus , Ajudar eu querer conhecer a ti Melhor e querer ajudar outro Christian no meu área e pelo mundo. EU orar que você daria o Electrónico livro equipa e aquelas o qual trabalho no Websters e aqueles que ajudar lhes seu sabedoria. EU orar que você ajudaria o indivíduo membros do seu família ( e a minha família ) para não ser espiritual enganar , mas compreender a ti e querer aceitar e seguir a ti em todos bastante. e Eu pergunto você fazer estas coisas em nome de Jesus , Amen ,

=====

Dear God,

Thank you that this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. Please help them to be able to work fast, and make more Electronic books available Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do. Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember that you are the God who

answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them, and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual Forces or other obstacles that could harm them or slow them down.

Please help me when I use this New Testament to also think of the people who have made this edition available, so that I can pray for them and so they can continue to help more people

I pray that you would give me a love of your Holy Word (the New Testament), and that you would give me spiritual wisdom and discernment to know you better and to understand the period of time that we are living in.

Please help me to know how to deal with the difficulties that I am confronted with every day. Lord God, Help me to want to know you Better and to want to help other Christians in my area and around the world.

I pray that you would give the Electronic book team and those who work on the website and those who help them your wisdom.

I pray that you would help the individual members of their family (and my family) to not be spiritually deceived, but to understand you and to want to accept and follow you in every way.

and I ask you to do these things in the name of Jesus,  
Amen,

=====



[illegible]

## Croatian - Prayer Requests (praying ) to God - explained in Croatian Language

**Govorenje to Bog , Stvoritelj dana Svemir , Gospodar :**

1. taj te će popuštanje meni u hrabrost to moliti predmet taj  
Trebam to moliti
2. taj te će popuštanje meni u hrabrost to vjerovati te i  
prihvatiti što koji želite za napraviti sa mojim život ,  
umjesto mene uznijeti moj posjedovati htijenje ( namjera )  
iznad tvoj.
3. taj te će popuštanje mene ponuditi ne pustiti moj  
strahovanje dana nepoznat postati isprika , ili baza za mene  
ne to poslužitelj you.
4. taj te će popuštanje mene ponuditi vidjeti i naučiti kako to  
imati duhovni snaga Trebam ( preko tvoj riječ Biblija ) ) za  
jedan dan događaj ispred i b ) za moj posjedovati osobni  
duhovni putovanje.

5. Taj te Bog će popuštanje mene ponuditi ištanje to poslužitelj Te više

6. Taj te će podsjetiti mene to pričati sa te prayerwhen ) Ja sam frustriran ili u problemima , umjesto težak to odluka predmet ja osobno jedini preko moj čovječki snaga.

7. Taj te će popuštanje mene Mudrost i srce ispunjen sa Biblijski Mudrost tako da JA će poslužitelj te više efektivno.

8. Taj te će popuštanje mene želja to studirati tvoj riječ , Biblija , ( novim Oporuka Evandjelje od John ), na osobni baza

9. taj te će popuštanje pomoć meni u tako da Ja sam u mogućnosti to obavijest predmet in Biblija ( tvoj riječ ) što Ja mogu osobni povezivati se , i da htijenje pomoć mene shvatiti što koji želite mene za napraviti u mojem život.

10. Taj te će popuštanje mene velik raspoznavanje , to shvatiti kako to objasniti to ostali tko ti si , i da JA bi bilo u mogućnosti naučiti kako naučiti i znati kako to pristajati uza što te i tvoj riječ ( Biblija )

11. Taj te će donijeti narod ( ili websiteovi ) u mojem život tko ištanje to znati te , i tko jesu jak in njihov točnost sporazum od te ( bog ); i da te će donijeti narod ( ili websiteovi ) u mojem život koji će biti u mogućnosti to hrabriti mene to precizan naučite kako podijeliti Biblija riječ od istina (2 Plašljiv 215:).

12. Taj te će pomoć mene naučiti to imati velik sporazum o što Biblija inačici je najbolji , što je većina točnost , i što je preko duhovni snaga & Power PC , i što inačici sporazum sa izvorni rukopis taj te nadahnut autorstvo dana Nov Oporuka to pisati.

13. Taj te će popuštanje ponuditi mene korištenje moj vrijeme in dobar put , i ne to prosipati moj vrijeme na Neistinit ili prazan Metodije da biste dobili Zatvori to Bog ( ali koji nisu vjerno Biblijski ), i gdje svi oni Metodije stvarajući nijedan čeznuti uvjeti ili trajan duhovni voće.

14. Taj te će popuštanje pomoć meni u to shvatiti što učiniti tražiti in Churchill ili mjesto od moliti se , što rod od pitanje to pitati , i da te će pomoć mene pronaći onaj koji vjeruje ili pastor sa velik duhovni mudrost umjesto lahak ili neistinit odgovoriti.

15. taj te će nanijeti mene to sjećati se to sjećati se tvoj riječ Biblija ( kao što je Rumunjski 8), tako da Ja mogu imati Internet u mojem srce i imati moj imati što protiv spreman , i biti spreman to popuštanje odgovoriti to ostali dana uzdanica taj Imam o te.

16. Taj te će donijeti ponuditi mene tako da moj posjedovati teologija i doktrina to poklapati se tvoj riječ , Biblija i da te će nastaviti to pomoć mene znati kako moj sporazum od doktrina može poboljšati tako da moj posjedovati život , stil života i sporazum nastaviti biti Zatvori to što koji želite Internet biti za mene.

17. Taj te će OpenBSD moj duhovni unutar ( zaključak ) više i više , i da gdje svi moj sporazum ili percepcija od te nije točnost , taj te će pomoć mene naučiti tko Isus Krist vjerno je.

18. Taj te će popuštanje ponuditi mene tako da JA bi bilo u mogućnosti to odijeljen bilo koji neistinit ritualni što Imam zavisnost na , from tvoj jasan pomoć u učenju in Biblija , ako postoje od što Ja sam sljedeće nije od Bog , ili je ugovor to što koji želite to vas naučiti nas o sljedeće te.

19. Taj bilo koji sila od zlo će ne oduteti bilo koji duhovni sporazum što Imam , ali radije taj JA će čvrsto držati znanje kako to znati te i ne biti lukav in te dani od duhovni varka.

20. Taj te će donijeti duhovni snaga i ponuditi mene tako da JA neće biti dio ognjevit Jesen Daleko ili od bilo koji pokret što bi bilo produhovljeno krivotvoren novac vama i u vaš Svet Riječ

21. Da ako ima je išta taj Imam ispunjavanja u mojem život , ili bilo koji put taj Imam ne odgovaranje vama kao JA trebaju imati i da je koji se može spriječiti mene sa ili hodanje sa te , ili vlasništvo sporazum , taj te će donijeti oni predmet / reakcija / događaj leđa u moj imati što protiv , tako da JA će odreći se njima in ime od Isus Krist , i svi od njihov efekt i posljedica , i da te će opet staviti bilo koji praznina ,sadness ili izgubiti nadu u mojem život sa Ono što pruža užitek dana Gospodar , i da JA bi bilo više fokusirati na znanje to udarac te mimo čitanje tvoj riječ , Biblija

22. Taj te će OpenBSD moj oči tako da JA bi bilo u mogućnosti to jasno vidjeti i prepoznati ako ima Velik Varka o Duhovni tema , kako to shvatiti ovaj fenomen ( ili te događaj ) from Biblijski perspektiva , i da te će popuštanje mene mudrost to znati i tako dalje taj JA htijenje naučite kako pomoć moj prijatelj i voljen sam sebe ( odnosni ) ne biti dio it.

23. Taj te će osigurati da jedanput moj oči jesu OpenBSD i moj imati što protiv shvatiti duhovni izražajnost od tekući događaj uzimanje mjesto u svijetu , taj te će pripremiti moj srce to prihvatiti tvoj istina , i da te će pomoć mene shvatiti kako pronaći hrabrost i snaga preko tvoj Svet Riječ , Biblija. In ime od Isus Krist , JA tražiti te predmet potvrditi moj

želja biti složno tvoj htijenje , i Ja sam iskanje tvoj mudrost i  
to imati hatar dana Istina Da

=====

Više podno Stranica  
Kako to imati Vječan Život

=====

Mi jesu veseo ako ovaj rub ( od moljenje molba to Bog ) je  
u mogućnosti to pomoći te. Mi shvatiti ovaj možda neće biti  
najbolji ili većina djelotvoran prevodenje. Mi shvatiti koji su  
mnogobrojan različit putevi od istiskivanje misao i riječ.  
Ukoliko imati sugestija za bolji prevodenje , ili ukoliko će  
voljeti uzeti malolitražan iznos od tvoj vrijeme to poslati  
sugestija nama , te htijenje biti pomoć tisuća od ostali narod  
isto tako , koji će onda čitanje oplemenjen prevodenje. Mi  
više puta imati Nov Oporuka raspoloživ u vaš jezik ili in  
jezik koji su rijedak ili star. Ako ste obličje za Nov Oporuka  
in specifičan jezik , ugoditi korespondirati nas. Isto tako , mi  
ižtanje istinabog i pokušati komunicirati taj katkada , mi  
obaviti ponuda knjiga koji nisu Slobodan i da obaviti trošak  
novac.

Ali ukoliko ne moći priuštiti neki od oni elektronski knjiga ,  
mi može više puta obaviti izmjena od elektronski knjiga za  
pomoć sa prevodenje ili prevodenje funkcionirati. Nemate  
biti koji se odnosi na zvanje radnik , samo jedan dan  
pravilan osoba tko je zainteresirana za pomoć. Te trebaju  
imati računalo ili te trebaju imati pristup to računalo at tvoj  
lokalni knjižnica ili fakulteti ili sveučilišta , otada oni obično  
imati bolji povezivanje to Internet. Možete isto tako obično  
utemeljiti tvoj posjedovati osobni SLOBODAN elektronička  
pošta račun odlaskom na mail.yahoo.com

Mi obaviti imati mnogobrojan knjiga in stran jezik , ali mi ne uvijek mjesto njima to primiti elektronski ( preuzimanje datoteka ) jer mi jedini izraditi raspoloživ knjiga ili tema koji su preko molba. Mi hrabriti te to nastaviti to moliti to Bog i to nastaviti naučiti o Njemu mimo čitanje novim Oporuka. Mi dobrodošli na tvoj pitanje i komentirajte mimo elektronička pošta.

**CZECH CZECH TCHEK**

## Czech - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Czech Language

Mluvení až k Bůh , člen určitý Stvořitel of člen určitý  
Soubor , člen určitý Hospodin :

1. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat až k mne člen určitý kuráž až k modlit člen určitý majetek aby Nemusím až k modlit
2. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat až k mne člen určitý kuráž až k domnívat se tebe a přijmout jaký tebe potřeba až k jednat má duch , místo mne povýšit já sám vůle ( cíl ) nad tvůj.

3. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne pomoci až k ne dovolit má bát se of člen určitý neznámá až k stát se člen určitý odpustit , či člen určitý báze do mne rozcházet se v názorech sloužit you.

4. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne pomoci až k vidět a až k dostat instrukce jak? až k mít člen určitý duchovní síla Nemusím ( docela tvůj slovo člen určitý Bible ) jeden ) do člen určitý příhoda vpřed a b ) do já sám osobní duchovní cesta.

5. Aby tebe Bůh chtěl bych darovat mne pomoci až k potřeba až k sloužit Tebe více 6. Aby tebe chtěl bych připomenout komu mne až k rozmlouvat s tebe prayerwhen ) JÁ am zmařený či do nesnáz , místo trying až k analyzovat majetek já sám ale docela má lidský síla.

7. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne Moudrost a jeden srdce nákyb s Biblický Moudrost tak, že JÁ chtěl bych sloužit tebe více efektivní. 8. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne jeden poručit až k učení tvůj slovo , člen určitý Bible , ( Nový zákon Evangelium of Jan ), dále jeden osobní báze

9. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoc až k mne tak, že JÁ am schopný až k oznámení majetek do člen určitý Bible ( tvůj slovo ) kdo Dovedu co se mě týče být v poměru k sem tam , to postačí pomoci mne dovídat se jaký tebe potřeba mne až k zavraždit má duch.

10. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne celek bystrost , až k dovídat se jak? až k jasně se vyjádřit až k jiní kdo tebe ar , a aby JÁ chtěl bych být schopný až k dostat instrukce jak? až k dostat instrukce a vŘdŘt jak? až k postavit se za tebe a tvůj slovo ( člen určitý Bible )

11. Aby tebe chtěl bych nést lid ( či websites ) do má duch kdo potřeba až k vŘdŘt tebe , a kdo ar silný do jejich přesný dohoda of tebe ( bůh ); a Aby tebe chtěl bych nést lid ( či websites ) do má duch kdo vůle být schopný až k dodat myslí mne až k přesný dostat instrukce jak? až k dělit člen určitý Bible Písmo svaté pravda (2 Bázlivý 215:).

12. Aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne až k dostat instrukce až k mít celek dohoda kolem kdo Bible líčení is nejlépe , kdo is nejčtetnější přesný , a kdo 3sg.préz.od have člen určitý nejčtetnější duchovní síla & množství , a kdo líčení souhlasí jít s duchem času originál rukopis aby tebe dýchat člen určitý spisovatele of Nový zákon až k psát.

13. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoci až k mne až k cvičení má čas do jeden blaho cesta , a rozcházet se v názorech zpusťošit má čas dále Chybný či hladový metody až k brát blízký až k Bůh ( kdyby ne ar ne opravdu Biblický ), a kde those metody napsat ne dlouhá hláška čas či {lasting||stálý||trvalý}} duchovní nést ovoce.

14. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoc až k mne až k dovídat se jaký až k hledat do jeden církev či jeden bydliště of uctívání , jaký rody of otázky až k ptát se , a aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne až k nález věřící či jeden duchovní s celek duchovní moudrost místo bezstarostný či chybný odpovídá.

15. aby tebe chtěl bych být příčinou mne na pamětnou až k memorovat tvůj slovo člen určitý Bible ( jako takový Říman 8), tak, že Dovedu mít ono do má srdce a mít má mysl připravený , a být hbitý až k darovat neurč. člen být v souhlase s jiní of člen určitý naděje aby Mám u sebe tebe.

16. Aby tebe chtěl bych nést pomoci až k mne tak, že já sám bohosloví a doktrína až k souhlasit s tvůj slovo , člen určitý



Bible a aby tebe chtěl bych stále být pomoci mne vŘdŘt jak? má dohoda of doktrína pocínovat být opravit tak, že já sám duch lifestyle a dohoda odročit až k být blízky k jakému účelu tebe potřeba ono až k být pro mne.

17. Aby tebe chtěl bych nechráněný má duchovní jasnozření ( konec ) čím dále, tím více , a aby kde má dohoda či chápavost of tebe is ne přesný , aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne až k dostat instrukce kdo Jezuita Kristus opravdu is.

18. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoci až k mne tak, že JÁ chtěl bych být schopný až k oddělený jakýkoliv chybný obřad kdo JÁ mít důvěra dále , dle tvůj celý doktrína do člen určitý Bible , jestli vůbec of jaký JÁ am následující is ne of Bůh , či is proti čemu jaký tebe potřeba až k učit us kolem následující tebe.

19. Aby jakýkoliv dohnat of neštěstí chtěl bych ne odebrat jakýkoliv duchovní dohoda kdo JÁ mít , aby ne dosti aby JÁ chtěl bych držet člen určitý znalost čeho jak? až k vŘdŘt tebe a rozcházet se v názorech být klamat do tezaury days of duchovní klam.

20. Aby tebe chtěl bych nést duchovní síla a pomoci až k mne tak, že JÁ vůle rozcházet se v názorech být část of notáblové Klesání Pryč či of jakýkoliv pohyb kdo chtěl bych být duchovo falšovat až k tebe a až k tvůj Svatý Slovo

21. Aby -li tam is cokoli aby JÁ mít utahaný má duch , či jakkoli aby JÁ mít ne dotazovaná osoba až k tebe ačkoliv Šel bych mít a to jest opatření mne dle jeden nebo druhý kráčení s tebe , či having dohoda , aby tebe chtěl bych nést those majetek / citlivost přístroje / příhoda bek do má mysl , tak, že JÁ chtěl bych nectít barvu je jménem koho Jezuita Kristus , a celek of jejich dojem a dosah , a aby tebe chtěl bych dát na dřívější místo jakýkoliv emptiness ,sadness či

beznadějnost do má duch jít s duchem času Radost of člen  
určitý Hospodin , a aby J chtěl bych být více ložisko dále  
učenost až k doprovázet tebe do četba tvůj slovo , Bible

22. Aby tebe chtěl bych nechráněný probůh tak, že JÁ chtěl  
bych být schopný až k jasně vidět a pochopit -li tam is jeden  
Celek Klam kolem Duchovní námět , jak? až k dovídat se  
tato přechodný ( či tezaury příhoda ) dle jeden Biblický  
perspektiva , a aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne moudrost až  
k vŘdŘt a tak, že JÁ vůle dostat instrukce jak? posloužit  
jídlem má druh a Amor sám ( příbuzní ) ne být část of it.

23. Aby tebe chtěl bych pojistit aby druhdy probůh ar  
nechráněný a má mysl dovídat se člen určitý duchovní  
význam of běh příhoda dobytí bydliště do člen určitý svět ,  
aby tebe chtěl bych chystat se má srdce až k přijmout tvůj  
pravda , a aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne dovídat se jak?  
až k nález kuráž a síla docela tvůj Svatý Slovo , člen určitý  
Bible. Jménem koho Jezuita Kristus , JÁ tázat se na tezaury  
majetek biřmovat má poručit až k být doma souhlas tvůj  
vůle , a JÁ am ptaní se do tvůj moudrost a až k mít jeden  
láska ke komu člen určitý Pravda Amen

=====

Více v člen určitý Dno of Blok  
Jak? až k mít Nekonečný Duch

=====

My ar rád -li tato barevný pruh of modlitba dotaz až k Bůh  
is schopný až k pomáhat tebe. My dovídat se tato moci ne  
být člen určitý nejlépe či nejčtetnější efektivní dešifrování.  
My dovídat se tamhleten ar mnoho neobvyklý cesty of  
interpretace domněnání a slova. -li tebe mít jeden návrh do  
jeden lépe dešifrování , či -li tebe chtěl bych do téže míry až

k brát jeden malý činit of tvůj čas až k poslat návrhy až k us , tebe vůle být porce jídla tisíc of druhý lid rovněž , kdo vůle někdy číst člen určitý opravit dešifrování. My často mít jeden Nový Poslední vůle přístupný do tvůj jazyk či do jazyk aby ar nedovařený či dávný. -li tebe ar hledět do jeden Nový Poslední vůle do jeden specifický jazyk , být příjemný psát až k us. Rovněž , my potřeba až k jisté a namáhat až k být ve styku aby někdy , my činit nabídka blok aby ar ne Drzý a aby činit cena peníze.

Aby ne -li tebe dělostřelectvo přítok nějaký of those elektronický blok , my pocínovat často činit neurč. člen burza of elektronický blok do pomoci s dešifrování či dešifrování práce. Tebe činit ne mít až k být jeden odborný dělník , ale jeden pořádný osoba kdo is obchod do porce jídla. Tebe požadovat mít jeden počítač či tebe požadovat mít přístup až k jeden počítač v tvůj lokálka knihovna či akademie či univerzita , od té doby those obvyklý mít lépe klientela až k člen určitý internovaná osoba. Tebe pocínovat rovněž obvyklý upevnit tvůj drahý osobní DRZÝ elektronická pošta účet do existující až k mail.yahoo.com

Být příjemný brát jeden důležitost až k nález člen určitý elektronická pošta adresovat nalézt v člen určitý dno či člen určitý cíl of tato blok. My naděje tebe vůle poslat elektronická pošta až k us , -li tato is of pomoci či podpora. My rovněž dodat mysli tebe až k dotyk us pokud jde o Elektronický Blok aby my nabídka aby ar bez cena , a drzý.

My činit mít mnoho blok do cizí jazyk , aby ne my činit někdy bydliště je až k dostat electronically ( zavádění ) poněvadž my ale délat přístupný člen určitý blok či člen určitý námět aby ar člen určitý nejčtenější dotaz. My dodat mysli tebe až k stále být modlit až k Bůh a až k stále být

[illegible]

Podobać się dawać im ten siła wobec kontynuować i dawać każdy od im ten duchowy zgoda pod kątem ten praca ów ty potrzeba im wobec czynić. Proszę mi pomóc każdy od im wobec nie mieć strach i wobec zapamiętać ów jesteś ten Bóg który odpowiadzi modlitwa i który jest w koszt od wszystko. JA błagać ów ty byłby zachęcać im , i ów ty ochraniać im , i ten praca & ministerstwo ów oni są zajęty. JA błagać ów ty byłby ochraniać im z ten Duchowy Siły zbrojne albo inny przeskody ów kulisy szkoda im albo powolny im w dół. Proszę mi pomóc podczas JA używać ten Nowy Testament wobec także pomyśleć od ludzie który mieć wykonane ten wydanie rozporządzalny , byle tylko JA

liczniejszy społeczeństwo JA błagać ów ty byłby dawać mi  
 pewien miłość od twój Święty Wyraz ( ten Nowy Testament  
 ), i ów ty byłby dawać mi duchowy mądrość i orientacja  
 wobec znać ty polepszyć i wobec rozumieć ten okres ów  
 jesteśmy żyjący w. Proszę mi pomóc wobec znać jak wobec  
 zawierać z transakcję ten trudności ów JA jestem  
 skonfrontowany rezygnować codziennie.

Lord Bóg , Współpracownik mi wobec potrzeba wobec znać  
ty Polepszyć i wobec potrzeba wobec współpracownik inny.  
Chrześcijanin w mój powierzchnia i wokoło ten świat.  
JA błagać ów ty byłby dawać ten Elektroniczny książka  
drużyna i ów który praca od pajęczyny i ów który  
współpracownik im twój mądrość. JA błagać ów ty byłby  
współpracownik ten indywidualny członki od ich rodzina ( i  
mój rodzina ) wobec nie być duchowo zwodzić , oprócz  
wobec rozumieć ty i ja wobec potrzeba wobec uznawać i  
następować po ty w na wszelki sposób. i JA zapytać ty  
wobec czynić tych rzeczy na Boga Jezus , Amen ,

=====

[illegible]

## Slovenian - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Slovenian Language

slovenian prayer jezuit Kristus molitev Bog kako prositi kako moci  
slisati svoj zaprositi podati ponuditi komu kaj mi

=====

pri aparatu imeti se za boga , tvorec od vsemirje , bog :

1. to vi hoteti izročiti mi pogum prositi stvari to rabim  
prostiti
2. to vi hoteti izročiti mi pogum v vernik vi ter uvaževati  
kakšen hočeš vzdržati svoj življenje , namesto mi  
navdušenje svoj lasten hoteti ( namen ) zgoraj vaš.
3. to vi hoteti izročiti mi ponuditi komu kaj ne pustiti svoj  
grozen od neznano v postati opravičilo , ali osnova navzlic  
ne streči you.
4. to vi hoteti izročiti mi ponuditi komu kaj zagledati ter  
zvedeti kako imeti božji zakon čvrstost rabim ( skozi vaš  
izraziti z besedami biblija ) a ) zakaj pripetljaj spredaj ter b )  
zakaj svoj lasten oseben netelesen potovanje.
5. to vi Bog hoteti izročiti mi ponuditi komu kaj biti brez  
streči vi več
6. to vi hoteti spomniti se mi pogovarjati se vi prayerwhen )  
jaz sem uničen ali v težava , namesto težaven odločiti stvari  
sebi šele skozi svoj človeški čvrstost.
7. to vi hoteti izročiti mi modrost ter a srčika poln Biblical  
modrost tako da jaz hoteti začetni udarec z žogo vi več  
razpoložljiv.

8. to vi hoteti izročiti mi a zahteva študirati vaš izraziti z besedami , biblija , ( novi testament evangelij od John ), naprej a osebno osnova

9. to vi hoteti izročiti pomoč mi tako da morem opaziti stvari v biblija ( vaš izraziti z besedami ) kateri morem osebno tikati se česa , ter to zadostuje pomoč mi razumeti kakšen vi biti brez mi uganjati v svoj življenje.

10. to vi hoteti izročiti mi velik bistroumnost , v razumeti kako razlagati drugim kdo vi ste , ter to jaz domišljavec zmožen zvedeti kako zvedeti ter znanje kako stati pokoncu zakaj vi ter vaš izraziti z besedami ( biblija )

11. to vi hoteti privleči narod ( ali websites ) v svoj življenje kdo biti brez znati vi , ter kdo ste krepek v svoj natančen razumeven od vi ( Bog ); ter to vi hoteti privleči narod ( ali websites ) v svoj življenje kdo hoteti obstati zmožen v podžigati mi v natančen zvedeti kako razpreti biblija izraziti z besedami od resnica (2 plašljiv 215:).

12. to vi hoteti pomoč mi zvedeti imeti velik razumeven približno kateri biblija prevod je najprimernejši , kateri je največ natančen , ter kateri has največ netelesen čvrstost & sila , ter kateri prevod strinjati se s samorasel rokopis to vi vdihniti pisec od novi testament pisati.

13. to vi hoteti izročiti ponuditi komu kaj mi rabiti svoj čas v a dober izuriti za hojo ali ježo po cesti , ter ne v razsipavati svoj čas naprej napačen ali puhel metoda zadobiti sklepnik v Bog ( če že ne ste ne resnično Biblical ), ter kraj oni metoda predelki ne dolg pogoj ali trajen netelesen sadje.

14. to vi hoteti izročiti pomoč mi v razumeti kakšen iskati v a cerkva ali a mesto od čistiti , kakšen milosten od vprašanje zaprositi , ter to vi hoteti pomoč mi najti vernik ali a pastor s velik netelesen modrost namesto neprisiljen ali napačen odgovor.

15. to vi hoteti vzrok mi spomniti se naučiti se na pamet vaš izraziti z besedami biblija ( kot na primer retoromanski 8), tako da morem življati to v svoj srčika ter življati svoj srce

pripravljen , ter obstati radovoljen podati odgovor drugim od upanje to imam približno vi.

16. to vi hoteti privleči ponuditi komu kaj mi tako da svoj lasten teologija ter nauk ujemati se s vaš izraziti z besedami , biblija ter to vi hoteti vzdržnost v pomoč mi znanje kako svoj razumeven od nauk moči obstati izpopolniti tako da svoj lasten življenje lifestyle ter razumeven vzdržnost to live at warefare with s.o. sklepnik eemu vi biti brez to v obstati navzlic.

17. to vi hoteti plan svoj netelesen vpogled ( sklep ) bolj in bolj , ter to kraj svoj razumeven ali zaznavanje od vi ni natančen , to vi hoteti pomoč mi zvedeti kdo jezuit Kristus resnično je.

18. to vi hoteti izročiti ponuditi komu kaj mi tako da jaz domišljavec zmožen razstati se poljuben napačen cerkveni obredi kateri imam odvisnost naprej , s vaš vever poučevanje v biblija , če sploh kateri od kakšen jaz sem sledeč ni od Bog , ali je nasprotno eemu kakšen hočeš učiti nas približno sledeč vi.

19. to poljuben vojna sila od zlo hoteti ne odvzeti poljuben netelesen razumeven kateri imam , šele precej to jaz hoteti obdržati znanost od kako znati vi ter ne v obstati goljufati dandanes od netelesen prevara.

20. to vi hoteti privleči netelesen čvrstost ter ponuditi komu kaj mi tako da nočem v obstati del od velika gospoda padanje stran ali od poljuben tok kateri domišljavec netelesen ponarejen vam na uslugo ter v vaš svet izraziti z besedami

21. to če je nič to imam velja v svoj življenje , ali vsekakor to imam ne odgovor vam na uslugo kot jaz should življati ter to je preprečljiv mi s vsak izmed obeh pešačenje z vami , ali imetje razumeven , to vi hoteti privleči oni stvari / odgovor / pripetljaj prislon v svoj srce , tako da jaz hoteti odreči se jih v imenu ljudstva, usmiljenja itd. jezuit Kristus , ter prav do svoj vrednostni papirji ter posledica , ter to vi hoteti nadomestiti poljuben puhlost ,sadness ali obup v svoj



življenje s veselje od bog , ter to jaz domišljavec več žarišče  
naprej učenje slediti vi z čitanje vaš izraziti z besedami ,  
biblija

22. to vi hoteti plan svoj oči tako da jaz domišljavec zmožen  
v jasno zagledati ter pred sodiščem se pismeno obvezati če  
je a velik prevara približno netelesen predmet , kako v  
razumeti to fenomen ( ali od this pripetljaj ) s a Biblical  
perspektiven , ter to vi hoteti izročiti mi modrost znati ter  
tako da bom se učil kako v pomoč svoj prijateljstvo ter  
ljubezen sam sebe, sebi, se ( žlahta ) ne obstati del od it.

23. to vi hoteti zavarovati to nekoč svoj oči ste odpiral ter  
svoj srce razumeti božji zakon pomen od tok pripetljaj  
taking mesto na svetu , to vi hoteti pripraviti se svoj srčika  
vzeti vaš resnica , ter to vi hoteti pomoč mi razumeti kako  
najti pogum ter čvrstost skozi vaš svet izraziti z besedami ,  
biblija. v imenu ljudstva, usmiljenja itd. jezuit Kristus , jaz  
prostiti od this stvari potrditi svoj zahteva v biti znotraj  
pogodba vaš hoteti , ter vprašam zakaj vaš modrost ter imeti  
a ljubezen od resnica Amen.

=====

več pravzaprav od stran  
kako imeti večer življenje  
=====

mi smo vesel če to zapisati v seznam ( od molitev prošnja v  
Bog ) je zmožen pomagati vi. mi razumeti to maj ne obstati  
najboljši ali največ uspešen prevod. mi razumeti to so veliko  
različen ways od iztisljiv mnenje ter izraziti z besedami. če  
vi življati a nasvet zakaj a rajši prevod , ali če vi hoteti všeč  
biti zavzeti a tesen znesek od vaš čas pošiljati nasvet v nas ,  
boš pomaganje tisoč od drugi narod tudi , kdo hoteti torej  
čitanje izpopolniti prevod. mi pogosto življati a nova zaveza

pri roki v vaš jezik ali v jezik to ste redek ali star. če isčeš a nova zaveza v a poseben jezik , prosim napisati rabiti. tudi , mi biti brez v obstati varen ter začeti v biti obhajan to včasih , mi delati oferirati knjiga to ste ne prost ter to delati strošek penez.

šele če vi ne morem privoščiti si nekaj tega oni elektronski knjiga , mi moči pogosto delati mena od elektronski knjiga zakaj pomoč s prevod ali prevod opus. vi nikar ne življati to live at warefare with s.o. a poklicen delavec , šele a reden oseba kdo je zavzet v pomaganje. vi should življati a računalo ali vi should življati postranski v a računalo v vaš tukajšnji knjižnica ali višja gimnazija ali univerza , odkar oni navadno življati rajši vez v stažist v bolnišnici. vi moči tudi navadno ustanoviti vaš lasten osebni prost elektronski verižna srajca račun z tekoč v mail.yahoo.com

prosim zalotiti a važnost za odkriti elektronski verižna srajca ogovor poiskati pravzaprav ali prenehati od to stran. mi upanje boš poslal elektronski verižna srajca v nas , če to je od pomoč ali encouragement. mi tudi podžigati vi v zveza nas zadeven elektronski knjiga to mi oferirati to ste če ne strošek , ter prost.

mi delati življati veliko knjiga v tuji jeziki , šele mi nikar ne zmeraj mesto jih sprejeti electronically ( travnato gričevje ) zato ker mi šele izdelovanje pri roki knjiga ali predmet to ste največ prošnja. mi podžigati vi v vzdržnost prositi v Bog ter v vzdržnost zvedeti približno njega z čitanje novi testament. mi izreči dobrodošlico vaš vprašanje ter razložiti z elektronski verižna srajca.

=====  
=====

**srčkan Bog , the same to to nova  
zaveza has been izpust** tako da mi smo

prosim pomoč jih premoči opus nagel , ter izdelovanje več elektronski knjiga pri roki prosim pomoč jih imeti vsi sredstvo , penez , čvrstost ter čas to oni potreba zato da obstati zmožen vzdrževati ki dela zakaj vi.

jaz predlagati da vi hoteti podžigati jih , ter to vi zavarovati jih , ter opus & ministrstvo to oni so zaposlen s čim. jaz predlagati da vi hoteti zavarovati jih s netelesen vojna sila ali drugi zapreka to strjena lava škoda jih ali počasi vozite jih niz. prosim pomoč mi čas jaz raba to nova zaveza v tudi pretehtati od preprosti ljudje kdo življati narejen to naklada pri roki ,

tako da morem prositi za njih ter tudi oni moči vzdržnost v pomoč več narod jaz predlagati da vi hoteti izročiti mi a ljubezen od vaš svet izraziti z besedami ( novi testament ), ter to vi hoteti izročiti mi netelesen modrost ter bistrroumnost

prosim pomoč mi znati kako v obravnavati težek to jaz sem  
soočiti s vsak dan. lord Bog , pomoč mi hoteti znanje vi rajši  
ter hoteti pomoč drugi krščanski v svoj area ter po svetu.  
jaz predlagati da vi hoteti izročiti elektronski knjiga skupina  
ter oni kdo opus naprej tkalec ter oni kdo pomoč jih vaš  
modrost. jaz predlagati da vi hoteti pomoč poedinec  
članstvo od svoj rodbina ( ter svoj rodbina ) v ne obstati  
netelesen goljufati , šele v razumeti vi ter hoteti uvaževati  
ter slediti vi v sleherni izuriti za hojo ali ježo po cesti. ter jaz  
zapositi vi uganjati od this stvari v imenu ljudstva,  
usmiljenja itd. jezuit , Amen ,

**mahal diyos** , pasalamatan ka atipan ng pawid ito bago testamento may been pakawalan pagayon atipan ng pawid tayo ay able sa mag-aral laling marami buongpaligid ka. masiyahan tumulong ang mga tao may pananagutan dahil sa making ito Electronic book makukuha. masiyahan tumulong kanila sa maaari able sa gumawa ayuno , at gawin laling marami Electronic books makukuha masiyahan tumulong kanila sa may lahat ang mapamaraan , ang salapi , ang lakas at ang takdaan ng oras atipan ng pawid sila mangilangan di iutos sa maaari able sa tago gumawa dahil sa ka.

masiyahan tumulong those atipan ng pawid ay mahati ng ang itambal atipan ng pawid tumulong kanila sa isa pang-araw-araw batayan. masiyahan bigyan kanila ang lakas sa mapatuloy at bigyan bawa't isa ng kanila ang tangayin pang-unawa dahil sa ang gumawa atipan ng pawid ka magkulang

kanila sa gumawa, masiyahan tumulong bawa't isa ng kanila sa hindi may katakutan at sa gunitain atipan ng pawid ka ay ang diyos sino sumagot dasal at sino ay di pagbintangan ng lahat ng bagay.

ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would palakasin ang loob kanila , at atipan ng pawid ka ipagsanggalang kanila , at ang gumawa & magkalinga atipan ng pawid sila ay kumuha di. ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would ipagsanggalang kanila sa ang tangayin pilitin o iba sagwil atipan ng pawid could saktan kanila o slow kanila itumba.

masiyahan tumulong ako kailan ako gumamit ito bago testamento sa din isipin ng ang mga tao sino may made ito edisyon makukuha , pagayon atipan ng pawid ako maaari magdasal dahil sa kanila at pagayon sila maaari mapatuloy sa tumulong laling marami mga tao ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would bigyan ako a ibigin ng mo banal salita ( ang bago testamento ), at atipan ng pawid ka would bigyan ako tangayin dunong at discernment sa malaman ka lalong mapabuti at sa maintindihan ang tukdok ng takdaan ng oras atipan ng pawid tayo ay ikinabubuhay di.

masiyahan tumulong ako sa malaman paano sa makitungo kumuha ang mahirap hindi madali atipan ng pawid ako ay confronted kumuha bawa't araw. panginoon diyos , tumulong ako sa magkulang sa malaman ka lalong mapabuti at sa magkulang sa tumulong iba binyagan di akin malawak at sa tabi-tabi ang daigdig. ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would bigyan ang Electronic book itambal at those sino gumawa sa ang website at those sino tumulong kanila mo dunong.

ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would tumulong ang isang tao pagkakasapi ng kanila mag-anak ( at akin mag-anak ) sa hindi maaari spiritually dayain , datapuwa't sa maintindihan ka at sa magkulang sa tanggapin at sundan ka di bawa't daan. at ako humingi ka sa gumawa tesis bagay di ang pangalanan ng heswita , susugan ,

Haluta auttaa joka -lta heidät jotta ei hankkia pelätä ja jotta muistaa että te aari Jumala joka tottelee nimeä hartaushetki ja joka on kotona hinta -lta kaikki. I-KIRJAIN pyytää hartaasti että te edistää heidät , ja että te suojata heidät , ja aikaansaada & ministerikausi että he aari varattu kotona. I-KIRJAIN pyytää hartaasti että te suojata heidät polveutua Henki- Joukko eli toinen este että haitta heidät eli hitaasti heidät heittääh. Haluta auttaa we jahka I-KIRJAIN apu nyt kuluva Veres Jälkisäädös jotta kin ajatella -lta ihmiset joka hankkia kokoonpantu nyt kuluva painos saatavana , joten että I-KIRJAIN kanisteri pyytää hartaasti ajaksi heidät ja

I-KIRJAIN pyytää hartaasti että te kimmoisuus Elektroninen kirjanpidollinen joukkue ja ne joka aikaansaada model after kudos ja ne joka auttaa heidät sinun viisaus. I-KIRJAIN pyytää hartaasti että te auttaa yksilö jäsenmäärä -lta heidän heimo ( ja minun heimo ) jotta ei olla henkisesti eksyttää , ainoastaan jotta käsittää te ja jotta haluta jotta hyväksyä ja harjoittaa te kotona joka elämäntapa, ja I-KIRJAIN anoa te jotta ajaa nämä tavarat kotona maine -lta Jeesus , Vastuunalainen ,

[illegible]

**Raring Gud , Tack själv så pass den här Ny**  
Testamente er blitt befriaren så fakta ät vi er  
duglig till lära sig mer omkring du. Behag hjälpa mig  
folk ansvarig för tillverkningen den här Elektronisk bok  
tillgänglig.

Behag hjälpa mig dem till vara köpa duktig verk fort , och göra mer Elektronisk bokna tillgänglig Behag hjälpa mig dem till har alla resurserna , pengarna , den styrka och tiden så pass de behov for att kunde hålla arbetande till deras. Behag hjälpa mig den här så pass de/vi/du/ni är del om spannen så pass hjälp dem på en daglig basis. Behaga ger dem den styrka till fortsätta och ger var av dem den ande förståndet för den verk så pass du vilja dem till gör. Behag hjälpa mig var av dem till inte har rädsla och till minas så pass du er den Gud vem svar bön och vem er han i lidelse av allting.

JAG be så pass du skulle uppmuntra dem , och så pass du skydda dem , och den verk & ministären så pass de er förlovad i.

JAG be så pass du skulle skydda dem från den Ande Pressar eller annan hinder så pass kunde skada dem eller långsam dem ned. Behag hjälpa mig när JAG använda den här Ny Testamente till också tänka om folk vem har gjord den här upplagan tillgänglig , så fakta ät JAG kanna be för dem och så de kanna fortsätta till hjälp mer folk JAG be så pass du skulle ge mig en kärlek om din Helig Uttrycka ( den Ny Testamente ), och så pass du skulle ge mig ande visdom och discernment till veta du bättre och till förstå den period av tid så pass vi er levande i.

Behag hjälpa mig till veta hur till ha att göra med svårigheten så pass JAG er stillt överför var dag. Vår Herre och Frälsare Gud , Hjälp mig till vilja till veta du Bättre och till vilja till hjälp annan Kristen i min areal och i omkrets det värld. JAG be så pass du skulle ger den Elektronisk bok slå sig ihop och den här vem arbeta på den spindelväv och den här vem hjälp dem din visdom.

JAG be så pass du skulle hjälp individuellt medlemmen av deras familj ( och min familj ) till inte bli spiritually lurat , utom till förstå du och mig till vilja till accept och följa du i varje väg. och JAG fråga du till gör de här sakerna inne om namn av Jesus , Samarbetsvillig ,



**Allerkærest God , Tak for lån at indeværende Ny Testamente** er blevet løst i den grad at vi er kan hen til lære flere omkring jer. Behage hjælp den folk ansvarlig nemlig gør indeværende Elektronisk skrift anvendelig. Behage hjælp sig at blive købedygtig arbejde holdbar , og skabe flere Elektronisk bøger anvendelig Behage hjælp sig hen til nyde en hel ressourcer , den penge , den kræfter og den gang at de savn for at være i stand til opbevare i orden nemlig Jer.

JEG bed at jer ville give mod sig , og at jer sikre sig , og den arbejde & ministerium at de er forlovet i. JEG bed at jer ville sikre sig af den Appel Tvinger eller anden hindring at kunne afbræk sig eller sen sig nede.

Behage hjælp mig hvor JEG hjælp indeværende Ny Testamente hen til ligeledes hitte på den folk hvem nyde skabt indeværende oplag anvendelig , i den grad at JEG kunne bed nemlig sig hvorfor de kunne fortsætte hen til hjælp flere folk JEG bed at jer ville indrømme mig en

Behage hjælp mig hen til kende hvor hen til omhandle den problemer at Jeg er stillet over for hver dag. Lord God , Hjælp mig hen til ville gerne kende jer Bedre og hen til ville gerne hjælp anden Christians i mig område og omkring den jord.

[illegible]

**Молитва к богу Дорогой Бог, Вы что были выпущены** это Gospel или этот новый testament так, что мы будем выучить больше о вас. Пожалуйста помогите людям ответственным для делать эту электронную книгу имеющейся. Вы знаете они и вы можете помочь им. Пожалуйста помогите им мочь работать быстро, и сделайте более электронные книги имеющейся Пожалуйста помогите им иметь все

ресурсы, деньги, прочность и время которые они для того чтобы мочь держать работать для вас. Пожалуйста помогите тем будут частью команды помогает им на ежедневное основание. Пожалуйста дайте им прочность для того чтобы продолжать и давать каждому из их духовное вникание для работы что вы хотите их сделать. Пожалуйста помогите каждому из их не иметь страх и не вспоминать что вы будете богом отвечают молитве и in charge of все. Я молю что вы ободрили их, и что вы защищаете их, и работа & министерство что они включены внутри.

Я молю что вы защитили их от духовных усилий или других препон смогли повредить им или замедлить им вниз. Пожалуйста помогите мне когда я использую этот новый testament также для того чтобы думать людей делали этот вариант имеющейся, так, что я смогу помолить для их и поэтому их сможете продолжать помочь больше людей.

Я молю что вы дали мне влюбленность вашего святейшего слова (Новый завет), и что вы дали мне духовные премудрость и распознавание для того чтобы знать вас более лучше и понять период времени котором мы живем в. Пожалуйста помогите мне суметь как общаться с затруднениями что я confronted с каждым днем. Лорд Бог, помогает мне хотеть знать вас более лучше и хотеть помочь другим христианкам в моей области и вокруг мира.

Я молю что вы дали электронную команду и те книги помогают им ваша премудрость. Я молю что вы помогли индивидуальным членам их семьи (и моей семьи) духовност быть обманутым, но понять вас и хотеть принять и последовать за вас в каждой дороге. Также дайте нам комфорт и наведение в эти времена и я

спрашиваем, что вы делаете эти вещи in the name of  
сынок бога, jesus christ, аминь,

[illegible]

**Драг Бог , Благодаря ти този този Нов  
Завещание has p.p. от be освобождавам така  
този ние сте способен към уча се повече  
наоколо ти. Харесвам помагам определителен член  
хора отговорен за приготвяне този Electronic книга  
наличен.**

Харесвам помагам тях към бъда способен към работа  
постя , и права повече Electronic книжарница наличен  
Харесвам помагам тях към имам цял определителен  
член средство , определителен член пари ,  
определителен член устойчивост и определителен член  
време този те нужда in ред към бъда способен към  
държа движение за Ти. Харесвам помагам от that този  
сте част на определителен член впряг този помагам тях  
на an всекидневен база.

Харесвам давам тях определителен член устойчивост към продължавам и давам всеки на тях определителен член духовен схващане за определителен член работа този ти липса тях към правя.

Харесвам помагам всеки на тях към не имам страх и към  
помня този ти сте определителен член Бог кой отговор  
молитва и кой е in пъля на всичко. АЗ моля този ти уж  
насърчавам тях , и този ти защитавам тях , и

определителен член работа & министерство този те сте задължавам in. АЗ моля този ти уж защитавам тях от определителен член Духовен Сила или друг пречка този p.t. от сап вреда тях или бавен тях голо възвишение. Харесвам помагам те кога АЗ употреба този Нов Завещание към също мисля на определителен член хора кой имам p.t. и p.p. от make този издание наличен , така този АЗ мога моля за тях и така те мога продължавам към помагам повече хора АЗ моля този ти уж давам те а любов на youг Свят Дума ( определителен член Нов Завещание ), и този ти уж давам те духовен мъдрост и различаване към зная ти по-добър и към разбирам определителен член период на време този ние сте жив in. Харесвам помагам те към зная как към раздавам с определителен член мъчен този АЗ съм изправлям пред с всеки ден.

Лорд Бог , Помагам те към липса към зная ти По-добър и към липса към помагам друг Християнски in ту площ и наоколо определителен член свят.

АЗ моля този ти уж давам определителен член Electronic книга впряг и от that кой работа на определителен член website и от that кой помагам тях youг мъдрост. АЗ моля този ти уж помагам определителен член личен членство на техен семейство ( и ту семейство ) към не бъда духовен измамвам , но към разбирам ти и към липса към приемам и следвам ти in всеки път. и АЗ питам ти към правя тези нещо in определителен член име на Йезуит , Amen ,

şu -ebil zarar onları ya da yavaş onları aşağı. mutlu etmek  
yardım etmek beni ne zaman I kullanma bu İncil -e doğru da  
düşün belgeli tanımlık insanlar kim -si olmak -den yapılmış  
bu baskı elde edilebilir , takı I -ebilmek dua etmek için  
onları vesaire onlar -ebilmek devam etmek -e doğru yardım

=====

sevgili mabut , eyvallah adl. şu bu incil bkz. have be serbest bırakmak takı biz are güçlü -e doğru öğrenmek daha

hakkında sen. mutlu etmek yardım etmek belgili tanımlık insanlar -den sorumlu için yapım bu elektronik kitap elde edilebilir. mutlu etmek yardım etmek onları -e doğru muktadir iş hızlı , ve yapmak daha elektronik kitap elde edilebilir mutlu etmek yardım etmek onları -e doğru -si olmak tüm belgili tanımlık kaynak , belgili tanımlık para , belgili tanımlık güç ve belgili tanımlık zaman adl. şu onlar lüzum için muktadir almak çalışma için sen. mutlu etmek yardım etmek o adl. şu are bölüm -in belgili tanımlık takım adl. şu yardım etmek onları üstünde an her temel. mutlu etmek vermek onları belgili tanımlık güç -e doğru devam etmek ve vermek her -in onları belgili tanımlık ruhanî basiret için belgili tanımlık iş adl.

şu sen istemek onları -e doğru yapmak. mutlu etmek yardım etmek her -in onları -e doğru değil -si olmak korkmak ve -e doğru anımsamak adl. şu sen are belgili tanımlık mabut kim yanıt dua ve kim bkz. be içinde fiyat istemek -in her şey. I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti yüreklendirmek onları , ve adl. şu sen korumak onları , ve belgili tanımlık iş & bakanlık adl. şu onlar are meşgul içinde. I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti korumak onları --dan belgili tanımlık ruhanî güç ya da diğer engel adl.

şu -ebil zarar onları ya da yavaş onları aşağı. mutlu etmek yardım etmek beni ne zaman I kullanma bu İncil -e doğru da düşün belgili tanımlık insanlar kim -si olmak -den yapılmış bu baskı elde edilebilir , takı I -ebilmek dua etmek için onları vesaire onlar -ebilmek devam etmek -e doğru yardım etmek daha insanlar I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti vermek beni a aşk -in senin kutsal kelime ( belgili tanımlık İncil ), ve adl. şu sen -cekti vermek beni ruhanî akıllılık ve discernment -e doğru bilmek sen daha iyi ve -e doğru anlamak belgili tanımlık döndürmemem adl. şu biz are canlı içinde. mutlu etmek yardım etmek beni -e doğru bilmek nasıl -e doğru dağıtmak ile belgili tanımlık müşkülât adl.



[illegible]

Molitva za Bog ## Kako za Moliti za Bog  
Kako Bog moći čuti moj molitva  
Kako za pitati Bog za davati ponuditi mene  
Kako otkriti duhovni Vodstvo

Kako za naći predaja iz urok Raspoloženje

Kako za zasluga određeni član istinit Bog nad Nebo

Kako otkriti određeni član Hrišćanin Bog

Kako za moliti za Bog droz Isus Krist

JA imati nikada molitva pre nego

Važan za Bog

Bog željan ljubavi svaki osoba osoba

Isus Krist moći pomoć

Se Bog Biti stalo moj život

Molitva Traženju

stvar taj te moć oskudica za uzeti u obzir govorenje za Bog  
okolo Molitva Traženju kod te , okolo te

=====

**Govorenje za Bog , određeni član Kreator nad određeni  
član Svemir , određeni član Gospodar :**

1. taj te davati za mene određeni član hrabrost za moliti  
određeni član stvar taj JA potreba za moliti 2. taj te davati za  
mene određeni član hrabrost za verovati te pa primiti šta te  
oskudica raditi s moj život , umjesto mene uznijeti moj  
vlastiti volja ( namera ) iznad vaš.

3. taj te davati mene ponuditi ne career moj bojazan nad  
određeni član nepoznat za postati određeni član isprika ,  
inače određeni član osnovica umjesto mene ne za služiti  
you.

4. taj te davati mene ponuditi vidjeti pa učiti kako za imati  
određeni član duhovni sway JA potreba ( droz tvoj riječ

Biblija ) jedan ) umjesto određeni član događaj ispred pa P )  
umjesto moj vlastiti crew duhovni putovanje.

5. Taj te Bog davati mene ponuditi oskudica za služiti Te  
briny

6. Taj te podsetiti mene za razgovarati sa te prayerwhen ) JA  
sam frustriran inače u problemima , umjesto težak za odluka  
stvar ja sam jedini droz moj ljudsko biće sway.

7. Taj te davati mene Mudrost pa jedan srce ispunjen s  
Biblijski Mudrost tako da JA služiti te briny delotvorno.

8. Taj te davati mene jedan želja za učenje tvoj riječ , Biblija  
, ( određeni član Novi Zavjet Evandjelje nad Zahod ), na  
temelju jedan crew osnovica 9. taj te davati pomoć za mene  
tako da JA sam u mogućnosti za obaveštenje stvar unutra  
Biblija ( tvoj riječ ) šta JA moći osobno vezati za , pa taj  
volja pomoć mene shvatiti šta te oskudica mene raditi unutra  
moj život.

10. Taj te davati mene velik raspoznavanje , za shvatiti kako  
za objasniti za ostali tko te biti , pa taj JA moći učiti kako  
učiti pa knotkle kako za pristajati uza što te pa tvoj riječ (   
Biblija )

11. Taj te donijeti narod ( inače websites ) unutra moj život  
tko oskudica za knotkle te , pa tko biti jak unutra njihov  
precizan sporazum nad te ( Bog ); pa Taj te donijeti narod (   
inače websites ) unutra moj život tko će biti u mogućnosti za  
ohrabriti mene za točno učiti kako za podeliti Biblija reč nad  
istina (2 Timotej 215:).

12. Taj te pomoć mene učiti za imati velik sporazum okolo  
šta Biblija prikaz 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu najbolji , šta  
3. lice od TO BE u prezentu većina precizan , pa šta je preko

duhovni sway & snaga , pa šta prikaz složiti se s određeni član izvorni rukopis taj te nadahnut određeni član autorstvo nad određeni član Novi Zavjet za pisati.

13. Taj te davati ponuditi mene za korist moj vrijeme unutra jedan dobar put , pa ne za uzaludnost moj vrijeme na temelju Neistinit inače prazan metod za dobiti zaglavni kamen za Bog ( ipak taj nisu vjerno Biblijski ), pa kuda tim metod proizvod nijedan dug rok inače trajan duhovni voće.

14. Taj te davati pomoć za mene za shvatiti šta za tražiti unutra jedan crkva inače jedan mjesto nad zasluga , šta rod nad sumnja za pitati , pa taj te pomoć mene za naći vernik inače jedan parson s velik duhovni mudrost umjesto lak inače neistinit odgovor.

15. taj te uzrok mene za sećati se za sjećati se tvoj riječ Biblija ( takav kao Latinluk 8), tako da JA moći imati pik na moj srce pa imati moj pamćenje spreman , pa biti spreman za davati dobro odgovarati ostali nad određeni član nadati se taj JA imati okolo te.

16. Taj te donijeti ponuditi mene tako da moj vlastiti teologija pa doktrina za slagati tvoj riječ , Biblija pa taj te nastaviti za pomoć mene knotkle kako moj sporazum nad doktrina moći poboljšati tako da moj vlastiti život , stil života pa sporazum nastavlja da bude zaglavni kamen za šta te oskudica to da bude umjesto mene.

17. Taj te otvoren moj duhovni uvid ( zaključak ) sve više , pa taj kuda moj sporazum inače percepcija nad te nije precizan , taj te pomoć mene učiti tko Isus Krist vjerno 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu.

18. Taj te davati ponuditi mene tako da JA moći za odvojen iko neistinit obredni šta JA imati zavisnost na temelju , iz

tvoj jasan poučavanje unutra Biblija , ako postoje nad šta JA sam sledeće nije nad Bog , inače 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu u suprotnosti sa šta te oskudica za poučavati nama okolo sledeće te.

19. Taj iko sile nad urok ne oduteti iko duhovni sporazum šta JA imati , ipak radije taj JA zadržati određeni član znanje nad kako za knotkle te pa ne da bude lukav unutra ovih dan nad duhovni varka.

20. Taj te donijeti duhovni sway pa ponuditi mene tako da JA volja ne da bude dio nad određeni član Velik Koji pada Daleko inače nad iko pokret šta postojati produhovljeno krivotvoriti za te pa za tvoj Svet Riječ

21. Taj da onde 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu bilo što taj JA imati ispunjavanja unutra moj život , inače iko put taj JA ne imate odgovaranje za te ace JA treba imati pa taj 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu sprječavanje mene iz oba hodanje s te , inače imajući sporazum , taj te donijeti tim stvar / odgovor / događaj leđa u moj pamćenje , tako da JA odreći se njima u ime Isus Krist , pa svi nad njihov vrijednosni papiri pa posledica , pa taj te opet staviti iko praznina ,sadness inače očajavati unutra moj život s određeni član Radost nad određeni član Gospodar , pa taj JA postojati briny usredotočen na temelju znanje za sledii te kod čitanje tvoj riječ , određeni član Biblija

22. Taj te otvoren moj oči tako da JA moći za jasno vidjeti pa prepoznati da onde 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu jedan Velik Varka okolo Duhovni tema , kako za shvatiti današji fenomen ( inače ovih događaj ) iz jedan Biblijski perspektiva , pa taj te davati mene mudrost za knotkle i tako taj JA volja učiti kako za pomoć moj prijatelj pa voljen sam sebe ( rodbina ) ne postojati dio nad it.

23. Taj te osigurati taj jednom moj oči biti otvoreni pa moj pamćenje shvatiti određeni član duhovni izražajnost nad trenutni zbivanja uzimanje mjesto unutra određeni član svet , taj te pripremiti moj srce prihvatiti tvoj istina , pa taj te pomoć mene shvatiti kako za naći hrabrost pa sway droz tvoj Svet Riječ , Biblija. U ime Isus Krist , JA tražiti ovih stvar potvrđujući moj želja da bude složno tvoj volja , pa JA sam iskanje tvoj mudrost pa za imati jedan ljubav nad određeni član Istina Da

=====

Briny podno Stranica  
Kako za imati Vječan Život

=====

Nama biti dearth da današji foil ( nad molitva traženju za Bog ) 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu u mogućnosti za pomoći te. Nama shvatiti današji ne može biti određeni član najbolji inače većina delotvoran prevod. Nama shvatiti taj onde biti mnogobrojan različit putevi nad izraziv misao pa reči. Da te imati jedan sugestija umjesto jedan bolji prevod , inače da te sličan za uzeti jedan malen količina nad tvoj vrijeme za poslati sugestija nama , te će biti pomaganje hiljadu nad ostali narod isto , tko volja onda čitanje određeni član poboljšan prevod. Nama često imati jedan Novi Zavjet raspoloživ unutra tvoj jezik inače unutra jezik taj biti redak inače star.

Da te biti handsome umjesto jedan Novi Zavjet unutra jedan specifičan jezik , ugoditi pisati nama. Isto , nama oskudica da bude siguran pa probati za komunicirati taj katkada , nama činiti ponuda knjiga taj nisu Slobodan pa taj činiti koštati novac. Ipak da te ne moći priuštiti neki od tim elektronički knjiga , nama moći često činiti dobro razmena

nad elektronički knjiga umjesto pomoć s prevod inače  
prevod posao.

Te ne morati postojati jedan stručan radnik , jedini jedan  
pravilan osoba tko 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu zainteresiran  
za pomaganje. Te treba imati jedan računar inače te treba  
imati pristup za jedan računar kod tvoj meštanan biblioteka  
inače univerzitet inače univerzitet , otada tim obično imati  
bolji spoj za određeni član Internet. Te moći isto obično  
utemeljiti tvoj vlastiti crew SLOBODAN elektronski pošta  
račun kod lijeganje mail.yahoo.com

Ugoditi uzeti maloprije otkriti određeni član elektronski  
pošta adresa smješten podno inače određeni član kraj nad  
današji stranica. Nama nadati se te volja poslati elektronski  
pošta nama , da današji 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu nad  
pomoć inače hrabrenje. Nama isto ohrabriti te za dodir nama  
u vezi sa Elektronički Knjiga taj nama ponuda taj biti van  
koštati , pa slobodan.

Nama činiti imati mnogobrojan knjiga unutra stran jezik ,  
ipak nama ne uvijek mjesto njima za primiti elektronski (   
skidati podatke ) zato nama jedini napraviti raspoloživ  
određeni član knjiga inače određeni član tema taj biti preko  
zatražen. Nama ohrabriti te za nastaviti za moliti za Bog pa  
za nastaviti učiti okolo Njemu kod čitanje određeni član  
Novi Zavjet. Nama dobrodošao tvoj sumnja pa primedba  
kod elektronski pošta.

Te rog ajută-mă când I folos this Nou Testament la spre de  
 asemenea think de la oameni cine have made this a redacta  
 folositor so that I a putea pray pentru pe ei și so ei a putea a



Electronic carte team și aceia cine work pe website și aceia cine ajutor pe ei al tău wisdom. I pray that tu trec.de la will ajutor art.hot. individual members de lor familie ( și meu familie ) la spre nu a fi spiritually deceived , numai la spre understand tu și eu la spre nevoie la spre accent și a urma tu înăuntru fiecare way. și I a întreba tu la spre a face aceștia things în nume de Jesus , Amen ,

## Russian Prayer Requests -

Молитва к  
бога как помолить к  
бога как бог может услышать моему  
молитве как спросить, что бог дал помощь к мне  
как найти духовное наведение  
как найти deliverance от злейшего  
духов как поклониться поистине бог  
рая как найти христианское  
бога как помолить к богу до  
jesus christ я никогда не молила перед  
важным к влюбленностям бога  
бога каждое индивидуальное  
jesus, котор персоны christ может помочь  
делает внимательность бога о моих вещах  
запросов молитве  
жизни вы могли хотеть для рассмотрения поговорить к  
богу о запросах молитве  
вами, о вас

=====

**Говорящ к богу, создатель вселенного, лорд:**

**1. вы дали бы к мне смелости помолить вещи я для того чтобы помолить**

2. вы дали бы к мне смелости верить вам и принимать вы хотите сделать с моей жизнью, вместо меня exalting мои воля (намерие) над твоим.

3. вы дали бы мне помощь для того чтобы не препятствовать моим страхам неиствения стать отговорками, или основа для меня, котор нужно не служить вы. 4. вы дали бы мне помощь для того чтобы

увидеть и выучить как иметь духовную прочность я (через ваше слово библия) а) для случаев вперед и б) для моего собственного личного духовного путешествия.

5. Что вы бог дали мне помощь для того чтобы хотеть служить вы больше

6. Что вы remind, что я разговаривал с вами (prayer)when я себя расстрою или в затруднении, вместо пытаться разрешить вещи только через мою людскую прочность.

7. Что вы дали мне мудрость и сердце наполнило с библейской мудростью так НОП я служил бы вы эффективно.

8. Что вы дали мне желание изучить ваше слово, библию, (Новый завет Gospel john), on a personal basis,

9. вы дали бы помощи к мне так, что я буду заметить вещи в библии (вашем слове) я могу лично отнести к, и которой поможет мне понять вы хотите меня сделать в моей жизни.

10. Что вы дали мне большое распознавание, для того чтобы понять как объяснить к другим которые вы, и что я мог выучить как выучить и суметь как стоять вверх для вас и вашего слова (библии)

11. Что вы принесли людей (или websites) в моей жизни хотят знать вас, и которые сильны в их точном вникании вас (бог); и то вы принесли бы людей (или websites) в моей жизни будет ободрить меня точно выучить как разделить библию слово правды (2 timothy 2:15).

12. Что вы помогли мне выучить иметь большое вникание о который вариант библии самые лучшие, который самый точный, и который имеет самые духовные прочность & силу, и которая вариант соглашается с первоначально рукописями что вы воодушевили авторы Новый завет написать.

13. Что вы дали помощь к мне для использования моего времени в хорошей дороге, и для того чтобы не расточительствовать мое время на ложных или пустых методах получить closer to бог (но то не будьте поистине библейск), и где те методы не производят никакой долгосрочный или lasting духовный плодощ.

14. Что вы дали помощь к мне понять look for в церковь или месте поклонения, что виды вопросов, котор нужно спросить, и что вы помогли мне найти верующих или pastor с большой духовной премудростью вместо легких или ложных ответов.

15. вы причинили бы меня вспомнить для того чтобы запомнить ваше слово библия (such as Romans 8), так, что я смогу иметь его в моем сердце и иметь мой разум быть подготовленным, и готово дать ответ к другому из упования которое я имею о вас.

16. Что вы принесли помощь к мне так НОП мои собственные теология и доктрины для того чтобы согласиться с вашим словом, библией и что вы продолжались помочь мне суметь как мое вникание доктрины можно улучшить так, что мои собственные жизнь, lifestyle и понимать будут продолжаться быть closer to вы хотите их быть для меня.

17. Что вы раскрыли мою духовную проницательность (заклечения) больше и больше, и что где мои вникание или восприятие вас не точны, что вы помогли мне выучить jesus christ поистине.

18. Что вы дали помощь к мне так НОП я мог бы отделить любые ложные ритуалы я зависел на, от ваших ясных преподавательств в библии, если любое из, то я following не бога, или противоположны к вы хотите для того чтобы научить нам - о следовать за вами.

19. Что любые усилия зла take away несколько духовное вникание я имею, но довольно что я сохранил знание как знать вас и быть обманутым внутри these days духовного обмана.

20. Что вы принесли духовную прочность и помогли к мне так НОП я не буду частью большой падать прочь или любого движения было бы духовност counterfeit к вам и к вашему святейшему слову.

21. То если что-нибудь, то я делал в моей жизни, или любая дорога что я не отвечал к вам по мере того как я должен иметь и то предотвращает меня от или гулять с вами, или иметь понимать, что вы принесли те things/responses/events back into мой разум, так НОП я отречься бы от их in the name of jesus christ, и все из их влияний и последствий, и что вы заменили любые emptiness, тоскливость или despair в моей жизни с утехой лорда, и что я больше был сфокусирован на учить последовать за вами путем читать ваше слово, библия.

22. Что вы раскрыли мои глаза так НОП я мог бы ясно увидеть и узнать если будет большой обман о духовных темах, то как понять это явление (или эти случаи) от

библейской перспективы, и что вы дали мне  
премудрость для того чтобы знать и так НОП я выучу  
как помочь моим друзьям и полюбил одни  
(родственники) для того чтобы не быть частью ее.

23 Что вы обеспечили что раз мои глаза раскрыны и мой  
разум понимает духовное значение текущие события  
принимая место в мире, что вы подготовили мое сердце  
для того чтобы признавать вашу правду, и что вы  
помогли мне понять как найти смелость и прочность  
через ваше святейшее слово, библию. In the name of  
jesus christ, я прошу эти вещи подтверждая мое желание  
быть в соответствии вашей волей, и я прошу ваша  
премудрость и иметь влюбленность правды, Аминь.

=====

Больше на дне страницы  
как иметь вечная жизнь

=====

Мы рады если этот список (запросов молитве к  
богу) может помочь вам. Мы понимаем это не может  
быть самый лучший или самый эффективный перевод.  
Мы понимаем что будут много по-разному дорог  
выражать мысли и слова. Если вы имеете предложение  
для более лучшего перевода, или если вы хотел были бы  
принять малое количество вашего времени послать  
предложения к нам, то вы будете помогать тысячам  
людях также, которые после этого прочитают  
улучшенный перевод. Мы часто имеем новый testament  
имеющийся в вашем языке или в языках редко или  
старо. Если вы смотрите для нового testament в  
специфически языке, то пожалуйста напишите к нам.

[illegible]

مهدعاسي يذلا قي دفلانم اعزج لكشت يتلا تدعاسملا عاجرلا  
 مهنم لك عاطعو رارمتسال قوق اهل اطاعى جري موي لك ساسا لىل  
 بل عفتنا اهل ديت يتلا لامع الل يحو رلا مهنلا



رئذنتل او فوخل مدغل مهنم لك قدعاسم عاجرل  
ءيش لك نع لووسمل او قالصل هبوجا يذلا طلل تنأ نا

&لمغل او ، مهتيامح مكن او ، مهعيجشت متلضفت نا طلل وعدأ  
هيف نوكر اشي مهنأ قراز

نم اهر يغ وا هيجورل تاوقلا نم مهتيامح متلضفت نا طلل وعدأ  
لفسرا ىلا انم عطب وا مهرضي نا نكمي يتلا تابقلعلا

اضري رلفنزل ديذج دهع اذه مدختسرا امدنع يتدعاسم عاجرل  
نا عيطتسرا ىتح ، عحاتملا هعبطلا هذه نم اولعج نيل سازل  
ددع قدعاسم هيف راز متسالا مهل ىنستى ىتحو اهيلع ىلصري  
سازل نم ربكا

(ديجلا دهعلا) قسدقملا قملك كل بح ينيطعت تنك نا طلل وعدا  
لكن افرعت نا منطفلا او قملكحل او هيجورل ينيطعت فوسلكن او ،  
اهيف شري عن يتلا ةينمزل اقرتفل او مهفل لصفنا

تابو عصرلا عم لماعتلا ةيفيك قفرعم هيف يتدعاسم عاجرل  
نا ديرت يندعاسي طلل درولل .موي لك يئنا هجاوت يتلا  
هيف نيحيسملا نيرخال دعاسن نا ديرنو لصفنا لئنا فرعت  
ملاعلا لوحو ققطنملا يدلب

نيذل او بختنملا يزور تنقلال باتكل ايطعي نا مئل طلل وعدا  
مكتمكح مهدعاست

عدخي ال (يتلىعو) اترسار دارفأ دعاسي نا مئل طلل وعدا  
قرطلا لئب مئل ةعباتم لو ببق ديرتو مئب مهف نكلو ، ايحور

نا مكنم بلطاو ، تاقوالا هذه هيف هيجوتل او هعتملا انيطعي امك  
نيم ، عوسي مسإ هيف ايشالا هذهل عفا

=====

=====

## Prayer to God

Dear God,

Thank you that this Gospel or this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. You know who they are and you are able to help them.

Please help them to be able to work fast, and make more Electronic books available

Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do.

Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember that you are the God who answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them, and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual

Forces or other obstacles that could harm them or slow them down.

Please help me when I use this New Testament to also think of the people who have made this edition available, so that I can pray for them and so they can continue to help more people.

I pray that you would give me a love of your Holy Word (the New Testament), and that you would give me spiritual wisdom and discernment to know you better and to understand the period of time that we are living in.

Please help me to know how to deal with the difficulties that I am confronted with every day. Lord God, Help me to want to know you Better and to want to help other Christians in my area and around the world.

I pray that you would give the Electronic book team and those who help them your wisdom. God, help me to understand you better. Please help my family to understand you better also.

I pray that you would help the individual members of their family (and my family) to not be spiritually deceived, but to understand you and to want to accept and follow you in every way.

Also give us comfort and guidance in these times and I ask you to do these things in the name of Jesus ,  
Amen,

=====

We encourage you to find out, and to keep separate copies on separate drives, in case your own computer should have occasional problems.

**The Translation of the New Testament [of Jay Green]  
can be found online in PDF for Free**

**R-La grande charte d'Angleterre ; ouvrage précédé d'un Précis – This is simply the MAGNA CHARTA, which recognizes liberty for everyone.**

Gallagher, Mason - Was the Apostle Peter ever at Rome

Cannon of the Old Testament and the New Testament  
or Why the Bible is Complete without the Apocrypha and  
unwritten Traditions by Professor Archibald Alexander  
Princeton Theological Seminary  
1851 - Presbyterian Board of Publications. [\[available online Free \]](#)

Historical Evidences of the Truth of the Scripture Records  
WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO THE DOUBTS AND  
DISCOVERIES OF MODERN TIMES. by George  
Rawlinson - Lectures Delivered at Oxford University  
[\[available online Free \]](#)

The Apostolicity of Trinitarianism - by George Stanley  
Faber - 1832 – 3 Vol / 3 Tomes [\[available online Free \]](#)

The image-worship of the Church of Rome : proved to be  
contrary to Holy Scripture and the faith and discipline of the  
primitive church ; and to involve contradictory and  
irreconcilable doctrines within the Church of Rome itself  
(1847)  
by James Endell Tyler, 1789-1851

Calvin defended : a memoir of the life, character, and  
principles of John Calvin (1909) by Smyth, Thomas, 1808-  
1873 ; Publish: Philadelphia : Presbyterian Board of  
Publication. [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Supreme Godhead of Christ, the Corner-stone of Christianity by W. Gordon - 1855[\[available online Free \]](#)

A history of the work of redemption containing the outlines of a body of divinity ...  
Author: Edwards, Jonathan, 1703-1758.  
Publication Info: Philadelphia,: Presbyterian board of publication, [\[available online Free \]](#)

The origin of pagan idolatry ascertained from historical testimony and circumstantial evidence. - by George Stanley Faber - 1816 3 Vol. / 3 Tomes [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Seventh General Council, the Second of Nicaea, Held A.D. 787, in which the Worship of Images was established - based on early documents by Rev. John Mendham - 1850 [documents how this far-reaching Council went away from early Christianity and the New Testament]

Worship of Mary by James Endell Tyler [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Papal System from its origin to the present time  
A Historical Sketch of every doctrine, claim and practice of the Church of Rome by William Cathcart, DD  
1872 – [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Protestant exiles of Zillerthal; their persecutions and expatriation from the Tyrol, on separating from the Romish church – [\[available online Free \]](#)

An essay on apostolical succession- being a defence of a genuine ministry – by Rev Thomas Powell - 1846

An inquiry into the history and theology of the ancient Vallenses and Albigenses; as exhibiting, agreeably to the promises, the perpetuity of the sincere church of Christ Publish info London, Seeley and Burnside, - by George Stanley Faber - 1838 [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Israel of the Alps. A complete history of the Waldenses and their colonies (1875) by Alexis Muston (History of the Waldensians) – 2 Vol/ 2 Tome – Available in English and Separately ALSO in French [\[available online Free \]](#)

## Encouragement for Women

Amy Charmichael

AMY CARMICHAEL - From Sunrise Land  
[\[available online Free \]](#)

AMY CARMICHAEL - Lotus buds (1910)  
[\[available online Free \]](#)

AMY CARMICHAEL - Overweights of joy (1906)  
[\[available online Free \]](#)

AMY CARMICHAEL -Walker of Tinnevelly (1916)  
[\[available online Free \]](#)

AMY CARMICHAEL -After Everest ; the experiences of a mountaineer and medical mission (1936)  
[\[available online Free \]](#)

AMY CARMICHAEL -The continuation of a story ([1914



[available online Free ]

AMY CARMICHAEL -Ragland, pioneer (1922)  
[available online Free]

[illegible]

## HISTORY OF HUNGARIAN CHRISTIANS

[illegible]

HISTORY OF THE PROTESTANT CHURCH IN  
HUNGARY By J. H. MERLE D'AUBIGNE -  
1854 [available online Free ]

Hungary and Kossuth-An Exposition of the Late Hungarian Revolution by Tefft  
1852 [[available online Free](#) ]

Secret history of the Austrian government and of its ...  
persecutions of Protestants By Joseph Alfred Michiels -  
1859 [available online Free ]

Sketches in Remembrance of the Hungarian Struggle for Independence and National Freedom Edited by Kastner (Circ. 1853) [[available online Free](#) ]

L'Israel des Alpes: Première histoire complète des Vaudois  
du Piémont et de leurs colonies  
Par Alexis Muston ; Publié par Marc Ducloux, 1851  
(2 Tomes) [\[available online Free\]](#)

Histoire ecclésiastique – 3 Tomes - by Théodore de Bèze,  
[available online Free ]

BEZE-Sermons sur l'histoire de la résurrection de Notre-  
Seigneur Jésus-Christ [available online Free ]

DE BEZE - Confession de la foy chrestienne [available  
online Free ]

Vie de J. Calvin by Théodore de Bèze, [available online  
Free ]

Confession d'Augsbourg (français). 1550-Melanchthon  
[available online Free ]

La BIBLE-l'éd. de, Genève-par F. Perrin, 1567 [available  
online Free ]

Hobbes - Léviathan ou La matière, la forme et la puissance  
d'un état ecclésiastique et civil [available online Free ]

L'Église et l'État à Genève du vivant de Calvin  
Roget, Amédée (1825-1883).  
[available online Free ]

LUTHER-Commentaire de l'épître aux Galates [available  
online Free ]

Petite chronique protestante de France [available online Free  
]

Histoire de la guerre des hussites et du Concile de Basle  
2 Tomes [recheck for accuracy]

Les Vaudois et l'Inquisition-par Th. de Cauzons (1908)  
[\[available online Free \]](#)

Glossaire vaudois-par P.-M. Callet [\[available online Free \]](#)

Musée des protestans célèbres ou Portraits et notices  
biographiques et littéraires des personnes les plus éminens  
dans l'histoire de la réformation et du protestantisme par une  
société de gens de lettres [\[available online Free \]](#)

( publ. par Mr. G. T. Doin; Publication : Paris : Weyer : Treuttel et Wurtz :  
Scherff [et al.], 1821-1824 - 6 vol./6 Tomes : ill. ; in-8  
Doin, Guillaume-Tell (1794-1854). Éditeur scientifique)

Notions élémentaires de grammaire comparée pour servir à  
l'étude des trois langues classiques [\[available online Free \]](#)

Thesaurus graecae linguae ab Henrico Stephano constructus.  
Tomus I : in quo praeter alia plurima quae primus praestitit  
vocabula in certas classes distribuit, multiplici derivatorum  
serie...

( Estienne, Henri (1528-1598). Auteur du texte Tomus I,II,III,IV : in quo  
praeter alia plurima quae primus praestitit vocabula in certas classes  
distribuit, multiplici derivatorum serie; Thesaurus graecae linguae ab  
Henrico Stephano constructus ) [\[available online Free \]](#)

La liberté chrétienne; étude sur le principe de la piété chez  
Luther ; Strasbourg, Librairie Istra, 1922 - Will, Robert  
[\[available online Free \]](#)

Bible-N.T.(français)-1523 - Lefèvre d'Étaples [\[available  
online Free \]](#)

Calvin considéré comme exégète - Par Auguste Vesson  
[\[available online Free \]](#)



Biblia en lengua española traduzida palabra por palabra de la verdad hebrayca-FERRARA

Biblia. Español11602-translationes por Cypriano de Valera ( misspelled occasionally as Cypriano de Varela ) [\[available online Free \]](#)

Reina Valera 1602 – New Testament Available at [www.archive.org](http://www.archive.org) [\[available online Free \]](#)

La Biblia : que es, los sacros libros del Vieio y Nuevo Testamento

Valera, Cipriano de, 1532-1625  
Los dos tratados del papa, i de la misa - escritos por Cipriano D. Valera ; i por él publicados primero el a. 1588, luego el a. 1599; i ahora fielmente reimpresos [Madrid], 1851 [\[available online Free \]](#)

Valera, Cipriano de, 1532?-1625  
Aviso a los de la iglesia romana, sobre la indiccion de jubiléo, por la bulla del papa Clemente octavo.  
English Title = An ansvvere or admonition to those of the Church of Rome, touching the iubile, proclaimed by the bull, made and set foorth by Pope Clement the eyght, for the yeare of our Lord. 1600. Translated out of French [\[available online Free \]](#)

Spanish Protestants in the Sixteenth Century by Cornelius August Wilkens French [\[available online Free \]](#)

Historia de Los Protestantes Españoles Y de Su Persecucion Por Felipe II – Adolfo de Castro – 1851 (also Available in English) [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Spanish Protestants and Their Persecution by Philip II

– 1851 - Adolfo de Castro [\[available online Free \]](#)

Institvcion de la religion christiana;  
Institutio Christianae religionis. Spanish  
Calvin, Jean, 1509-1564

Institución religiosa escrita por Juan Calvino el año 1536 y  
traduzida al castellano por Cipriano de Valera.  
Calvino, Juan.

Catecismo que significa: forma de instruccion, que contiene  
los principios de la religion de dios, util y necessario para  
todo fiel Christiano : compuesto en manera de dialogo,  
donde pregunta el maestro, y responde el discipulo  
En casa de Ricardo del Campo, M.D.XCVI [1596] Calvino,  
Juan.

Tratado para confirmar los pobres catiuos de Berueria en la  
catolica y antigua se, y religion Christiana: y para los  
consolar con la Palabra de Dios en las afliciones que  
padecen por el evangelio de Iesu Christo. [...] Al fin deste  
tratado hallareys un enxambre de los falsos milagros, y  
ilusiones del Demonio con que Maria de la visitacion priora  
de la Anunciada de Lisboa engaño à muy muchos: y de  
como fue descubierta y condenada al fin del año de .1588  
En casa de Pedro Shorto, Año de. 1594  
Valera, Cipriano de,

Biblia de Ferrara, corregida por Haham R. Samuel de  
Casseres

The Protestant exiles of Madeira (c1860) French [\[available  
online Free \]](#)

**Horæ Mosaicæ;** or, A view of the Mosaical records, with respect to their coincidence with profane antiquity; their



internal credibility; and their connection with Christianity; comprehending the substance of eight lectures read before the University of Oxford, in the year 1801; pursuant to the will of the late Rev. John Bampton, A.M. / By George Stanley Faber -Oxford : The University press, 1801 [Topic: defense of the authorship of Moses and the historical accuracy of the Old Testament] [\[available online Free \]](#)

TC The English Revisers' Greek Text-Shown to be Unauthorized, Except by Egyptian Copies Discarded [\[available online Free \]](#)

CANON of the Old and New Testament by Archibald Alexander [\[available online Free \]](#)

An inquiry into the integrity of the Greek Vulgate- or, Received text of the New Testament 1815 92mb [\[available online Free \]](#)

A vindication of 1 John, v. 7 from the objections of M. Griesbach [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Burning of the Bibles- Defence of the Protestant Version – Nathan Moore - 1843

A dictionarie of the French and English tongues 1611 Cotgrave, Randle - [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Canon of the New Testament vindicated in answer to the objections of J.T. in his Amyntor, with several additions [\[available online Free \]](#)

the paramount authority of the Holy Scriptures vindicated (1868)

Modern Versions of the New Testament, most of which were produced after 1910, are based upon a newly invented text, by modern professors, many of whom did not claim to believe in the New Testament, the Death and Physical

Resurrection of Jesus Christ, or the necessity of Personal Repentance for Salvation.

The Translations have been accomplished all around the world in many languages, starting with changeover from the older accurate Greek Text, to the modern invented one, starting between 1904 and 1910 depending on which edition, which translation team, and which publisher.

We cannot recommend: the New Testament or Bible of Louis Segond. This man was probably well intentioned, but his translation are actually based on the 8<sup>th</sup> Critical edition of Tischendorf, who opposed the Reformation, the Historicity of the Books of the Bible, and the Greek Text used by Christians for thousands of years.

For additional information on versions, type on the Internet Search: “verses missing in the NIV” and you will find more material.

We cannot recommend the english-language NKJV, even though it claims to depend on the Textus Receptus. That is not exactly accurate. The NKJV makes this claim based on the eclectic [mixed and confused] greek text collated officially by Herman von Soden. The problem is that von Soden did not accomplish this by himself and used 40 assistants, without recording who chose which text or the names of those students. Herman Hoskier [Scholar, University of Michigan] was accurate in demonstrating the links between Sinaiticus, Vaticanus, and the Greek Text of Von Soden. Thus what is explained as being “based on” the Textus Receptus actually was a departure from that very text.

The Old Testaments of almost all modern language Bibles, in almost all languages is a CHANGED text. It does NOT conform to the historic Old Testament, and is based instead on the recent work of the German Kittel, who can be easily considered an Apostate by historic Lutheran standards. (more in a momentf).

The Old Testament of the NKJV is based on the New Hebrew Translation of Kittel. [die Biblia Hebraica von Rudolf Kittel ] Kittel remains problematic for his own approach to translation.

Kittel, the translator of the Old Testament [for almost all modern editions of the Bible]:

1. Did not believe that the Pentateuch he translated was accurate.
2. Did not believe that the Pentateuch he translated was the same as the original Pentateuch.
3. Did not believe in the inspiration of the Old Testament or the New Testament.
  
4. Did not believe in what Martin Luther would believe would constitute Salvation (salvation by Faith alone, in Christ Jesus alone).
5. Considered the Old Testament to be a mixture compiled by tribes who were themselves confused about their own religion.

Most people today who are Christians would consider Kittel to be a Heretical Apostate since he denies the inspiration of the Bible and the accuracy of the words of Jesus in the New Testament. Kittel today would be refused to be allowed to be a Pastor or a translator. His translation work misleads

and misguides people into error, whenever they read his work.

The Evidence against Kittel is not small. It is simply the work of Kittel himself, and what he wrote. Much of the evidence can be found in:

*A history of the Hebrews (1895) by R Kittel – 2 Vol*

Essentially, Kittel proceeds from a number of directions to undermine the Old Testament and the history of the Hebrews, by pretending to take a scholarly approach. Kittel did not seem to like the Hebrews much, but he did seem to like ancient pagan and mystery religions. (see the Two Babylons by Hislop, or History of the Temple by Edersheim, and then compare).

His son Gerhard Kittel, a “scholar” who worked for the German Bible Society in Germany in World War II, with full approval of the State, ALSO was not a Christian and would ALSO be considered an apostate. Gerhard Kittel served as advisor to the leader of Germany in World War II. After the war, Gerhard Kittel was tried for War Crimes.

On the basis of the Documentation, those who believe in the Bible and in Historic Christianity are compelled to find ALTERNATIVE texts to the Old Testament translated by Kittel or the New Testaments that depart from the historic Ancient Koine Greek.

Both Kittel Sr and Kittel Jr appear to have been false Christians, and may continue to mislead many. People who cannot understand how this can happen may want to read a few books including :

Seduction of Christianity by Dave Hunt.

The Agony of Deceit by Horton  
Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow by C. Cumbey  
The Battle for the Bible by Harold Lindsell (Editor of  
Christianity Today)

Those who want more information about Kittel should  
consult:

1) Problems with Kittel – Short paper sometimes available  
online or at [www.archive.org](http://www.archive.org)

2) The Theological Faculty of the University of Jena during  
the Third .... in PDF [can be found online sometimes]  
by S. Heschel, Professor, Dartmouth College

3) Theologians under .... : Gerhard Kittel, Paul Althaus, and  
Emanuel Hirsch / Robert P. Ericksen.  
Publish info New Haven : **Yale University** Press, 1985.  
(New Haven, 1987)

4) Leonore Siegele - Wenschkewitz, Neutestamentliche  
Wissenschaft vor der Judenfrage: Gerhard Kittels  
theologische Arbeit im Wandel deutscher Geschichte  
(München: Kaiser, 1980).

5) Rethinking the German Church Struggle  
by John S. Conway [online]  
<http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/resources/books/annual4/chap18.html>

6) Betrayal: German Churches and the Holocaust  
by Robert P. Ericksen (Editor), Susannah Heschel (Editor)

Psalm 50:15

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Psalm 90

91:1 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day;

6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation;

10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfy him, and show him my salvation.

#### Psalm 23

23:1 A Psalm of David. The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.



# With My Whole Heart - With all my heart

## "with my whole heart"

If we truly expect God to respond to us, we must be willing to make the commitment to Him **with our whole heart**.

This means making a commitment to Him with our ENTIRE, or ALL of our heart. Many people do not want to be **truly** committed to God. They simply want God to rescue them at that moment, so that they can continue to ignore Him and refuse to do what they should. God knows those who ask help sincerely and those who do not. God knows each of our thoughts. God knows our true intentions, the intentions we consciously admit to, and the intentions we may not want to admit to. God knows us better than we know ourselves. When we are truly and honestly and sincerely praying to find God, and wanting Him with all of our heart, or with our whole heart, THAT is when God DOES respond.

What should people do if they cannot make this commitment to God, or if they are afraid to do this ?  
Pray :

*Lord God, I do not know you well enough, please help me to know you better, and please help me to understand you. Change my desire to serve you and help me to want to be committed to you with my whole heart. I pray that you would send into my life those who can help me, or places where I can find accurate information about You. Please preserve me and help me grow so that I can be entirely committed to you. In the name of Jesus, Amen.*

Here are some verses in the Bible that demonstrate that God responds to those who are committed with their whole heart.

(Psa 9:1 KJV) To the chief Musician upon Muthlabben, A Psalm of David. I will praise thee, O LORD **with my whole heart**; I will show forth all thy marvellous works.

(Psa 111:1 KJV) Praise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD **with my whole heart**, in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

(Psa 119:2 KJV) Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him **with my whole heart**.

(Psa 119:10 KJV) **With my whole heart** have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

(Psa 119:34 KJV) Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe **with my whole heart**.

(Psa 119:58 KJV) I entreated thy favour **with my whole heart**: be merciful unto me according to thy word.

(Psa 119:69 KJV) The proud have forged a lie against me: but I will keep thy precepts *with my whole heart*.

(Psa 119:145 KJV) KOPH. I cried *with my whole heart*; hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

(Psa 138:1 KJV) A Psalm of David. I will praise thee *with my whole heart*: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

(Isa 1:5 KJV) Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

(Jer 3:10 KJV) And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto *me with her whole heart*, but feignedly, saith the LORD.

(Jer 24:7 KJV) And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the LORD: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me *with their whole heart*.

(Jer 32:41 KJV) Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly *with my whole heart* and with my whole soul.

I Peter 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you *a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear*:

II Timothy 2: 15 Study to show thyself approved unto  
God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed,  
rightly dividing the word of truth.



بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم

الحمد لله

الحمد لله رب العالمين

الحمد لله

اسماء اسفار العهد الجديد وعدد اصحابها

٦	.	.	.	١ تيموثاوس	٢٨	.	.	اصحابه	انجيل متى
٤	.	.	.	٢ تيموثاوس	١٦	.	.	"	انجيل مرقس
٢	.	.	.	٢٤ نيطس	٢٤	.	.	"	انجيل لوقا
١	.	.	.	٢١ فليمون	٢١	.	.	"	انجيل يوحنا
١٣	.	.	.	٢٨ العبرانيين	٢٨	.	.	"	اعمال الرسل
٥	.	.	.	١٦ يعقوب	١٦	.	.	"	رومية
٥	.	.	.	١ بطرس	١٦	.	.	"	١ كورنثوس
٢	.	.	.	٢ بطرس	١٣	.	.	"	٢ كورنثوس
٥	.	.	.	١ يوحنا	٦	.	.	"	غلاطية
١	.	.	.	٢ يوحنا	٦	.	.	"	افسس
١	.	.	.	٢ يوحنا	٤	.	.	"	فيلبي
١	.	.	.	يهوذا	٤	.	.	"	كولوسي
٢٢	.	.	.	رويا يوحنا	٥	.	.	"	١ تسالونيكي
				وجميعها سبعة وعشرون سراً	٢	.	.	"	٢ تسالونيكي

## انجيل متى

### الاصحاح الاول

١. كُتِبَ ميلاد يسوع المسيح ابن داود ابن ابراهيم\* ابراهيم ولد اسحق واسحق ولد يعقوب.  
 ٢. ويعقوب ولد يهوذا واخوته. ٣. ويهوذا ولد فارص وزارح من ثامار. وفارص ولد حصرون.  
 ٤. وحصرون ولد ارام. ٥. وارام ولد عميناداب. وعميناداب ولد نحشون. ونحشون ولد سلمون.  
 ٦. وسلمون ولد بوعز من راحاب. وبوعز ولد عوييد من راعوث. وعوييد ولد يسي. ٧. وبسي ولد  
 داود الملك. وداود الملك ولد سليمان من التي لاوريا. ٨. وسليمان ولد رحبعام. ورحبعام ولد  
 ايبا. وايبا ولد آسا. ٩. وآسا ولد يهوشافاط. ويهوشافاط ولد يورام. ويورام ولد عزريّا. ١٠. وعزريّا  
 ولد يوثام. ويوثام ولد احاز. واحاز ولد حزقيا. ١١. وحزقيا ولد منسي. ومنسي ولد آمون. وآمون  
 ولد يوشيا. ١٢. ويوشيا ولد بكنيا واخوته عند سبي بابل. ١٣. وبعد سبي بابل يكنيا ولد شالتيئيل.  
 وشالتيئيل ولد زربابل. ١٤. وزربابل ولد ايهود. وايهود ولد الياقيم. والياقيم ولد عازور.  
 ١٥. وعازور ولد صادوق. وصادوق ولد اخيم. واخيم ولد ابود. ١٦. وابود ولد اليعازر. واليعازر  
 ولد مئان. ومئان ولد يعقوب. ١٧. ويعقوب ولد يوسف رجل مريم التي وُلِدَ منها يسوع الذي  
 يُدعى المسيح\* ١٨. فجميع الاجيال من ابراهيم الى داود اربعة عشر جيلاً. ومن داود الى سبي بابل  
 اربعة عشر جيلاً. ومن سبي بابل الى المسيح اربعة عشر جيلاً.

١٨. اما ولادة يسوع المسيح فكانت هكذا. لما كانت مريم امه مخطوبة ليوسف قبل ان يجتمعا  
 ووجدت حبل من الروح القدس\* ١٩. فيوسف رَجُلُهَا اذ كان باراً ولم يشأ ان يشهرها اراد تخليتها  
 سراً\* ٢٠. ولكن فيما هو متفكر في هذه الامور اذا ملاك الرب قد ظهر له في حلم قائلاً يا يوسف  
 ابن داود لا تخف ان تأخذ مريم امرأتك. لان الذي حُبِلَ به فيها هو من الروح القدس.  
 ٢١. فستلد ابناً وتدعو اسمه يسوع. لانه يخلص شعبه من خطاياهم\* ٢٢. وهذا كله كان لكي يتم ما قيل  
 من الرب بالنبى القائل. ٢٣. هوذا العذراء تحبل وتلد ابناً ويدعون اسمه عمانوئيل الذي تفسيره  
 الله معنا

٢٤. فلما استيقظ يوسف من النوم فعل كما امره ملاك الرب واخذ امرأته\* ٢٥. ولم يعرفها حتى  
 ولدت ابنها البكر. ودعا اسمه يسوع

### الاصحاح الثاني

١. ولما وُلِدَ يسوع في بيت لحم اليهودية في أيام هيرودس الملك اذا محوس من المشرق قد





کتاب

پیمان تازه

خداوند وراننده ما

عیسی مسیح

که از لسان اصلی یونانی

بفارسی

ترجمه کرده

افضل الفضلاً المسیحیّه

هنرمی مارتن کشیس انگلیسی ایست

---

که در دار السلطنت لندن محروسه

باعانت مجمع مشهور به بیبل سوسیته

کرت سیم بدار الطباعة بنده کمترین رچارد واطس

انگلیسی مطبوع گردید

۱۸۳۷

مسیحیّه

# فهرست این کتاب مقدس

رسالهٔ دویم پولس بتسلنیقیان . . . . .	503	انجیل متی آغاز میکند در	
رسالهٔ اول پولس بتیموثیوس . . . . .	507	صحیفهٔ . . . . .	1
رسالهٔ دویم پولس بتیموثیوس . . . . .	516	انجیل مرقس . . . . .	83
رسالهٔ پولس بتیتوس . . . . .	522	انجیل لوقا . . . . .	135
رسالهٔ پولس بفلیمون . . . . .	526	انجیل یوحنا . . . . .	221
رسالهٔ پولس بعبریآن . . . . .	528	کتاب اعمال حواریان . . . . .	288
رسالهٔ عام یعقوب حواری . . . . .	552	رسالهٔ پولس حواری باهل روم . . . . .	371
رسالهٔ عام اول پطرس حواری . . . . .	561	رسالهٔ پولس حواری باهل قرنٲس . . . . .	405
رسالهٔ عام دویم پطرس حواری . . . . .	570	رسالهٔ دویم پولس حواری باهل	
رسالهٔ عام اول یوحناي حواری . . . . .	576	قونٲس . . . . .	437
رسالهٔ عام ثاني یوحناي حواری . . . . .	585	رسالهٔ پولس حواری بکلٲیان . . . . .	459
رسالهٔ عام سٲم یوحناي حواری . . . . .	586	رسالهٔ پولس حواری بافسسیان . . . . .	470
رسالهٔ عام یهوداي حواری . . . . .	587	رسالهٔ پولس حواری باهل فیلیپی . . . . .	481
کتاب مکاشفات یوحناي الٰهي . . . . .	590	رسالهٔ پولس حواری بقلسیان . . . . .	489
		رسالهٔ اول پولس بتسلنیقیان . . . . .	496



کتاب مقدس  
یعنی  
عهد جدید

که مقدس کتابلرن انتشاری ایچون مقرر اولان انکلیز  
و خارجی شرکتن خرج و مصارفی این یونانی

دیلندن ترجمه اولنوب لیبسقی شهرن

در قولینن مطبعه سنه

۱۸۹۳ سنه مسیحیه ده

باصلدی

## عهد جدیدن فہرستی

کتاب	باب	صفحہ	کتاب	باب	صفحہ
متیٰ نن انجیلی	۲۸	۱	تسالونیکیلرہ ایکنجی	۲	۲۶۶
مرقسن انجیلی	۱۶	۵۸	تیموتیوسہ اوئنجی	۶	۲۶۹
لوقانن انجیلی	۲۴	۹۵	تیموتیوسہ ایکنجی	۴	۲۷۶
یوحنا نن انجیلی	۲۱	۱۵۸	تیتوسہ	۲	۲۸۱
رسوللرن عملری	۲۸	۲۰۵	فیلیمونہ	۱	۲۸۴
پولس رسولن رسالہ لری یعنی			عبرانیلرہ	۱۲	۲۸۶
رومالیلرہ	۱۶	۳۶۶	یعقوب رسولن رسالہ سی	۵	۴۰۵
قورنتوسلیلرہ اوئنجی	۱۶	۳۹۱	پطرس رسولن اوئنجی رسالہ سی	۵	۴۱۲
قورنتوسلیلرہ ایکنجی	۱۲	۴۱۵	پطرس رسولن ایکنجی رسالہ سی	۲	۴۱۵
غلاطیہ لیلرہ	۶	۴۲۱	یوحنا رسولن اوئنجی رسالہ سی	۵	۴۲۴
افسسلیلرہ	۶	۴۳۹	یوحنا رسولن ایکنجی رسالہ سی	۱	۴۳۱
فیلیپیلرہ	۴	۴۴۸	یوحنا رسولن اوئنجی رسالہ سی	۱	۴۴۲
قولوسلیلرہ	۴	۴۵۴	یہودا رسولن رسالہ سی	۱	۴۴۳
تسالونیکیلرہ اوئنجی	۵	۴۶۰	یوحنا رسولن مکاشفاتی	۲۲	۴۴۵

## یوحنا ن انجیلی

### اوونجی باب

- ۱ ابتداده کله وار ایدی وکله اللهن یاننه ایدی وکله الله ایدی \* بو ابتداده اللهن
- ۲ یاننه ایدی \* هر زاد اونن واسطه لغی اینن موجود اولدی و هیچ بر موجود اولش
- ۴ زاد اونسز وجوده کله دی \* اونن حیات وار ایدی و او حیات آدم لرن نوری ایدی \*
- ۵ و نور ظلمتنه اشخ و بر ایدی اما ظلمت اونی درک ایلمر ایدی \* الله طرفندن کوندرلش
- ۶ بر آدم وار ایدی آدی بجیی \* بو شهادت ایچون کلدیکه نورن خصوصنک شهادت
- ۸ ویرسون تا که هامی اونن واسطه لغی اینن ایمان کتورسونلر \* اوزی او بور دکل ایدی
- ۹ آنجق کلدی که او نورن خصوصنک شهادت ویرسون \* حقیقی نور او ایدی که دنیابه
- ۱۰ کن هر آدمی منور ایلمر \* دنیاده ایدی و دنیا اونن واسطه لغی اینن موجود اولدی
- ۱۱ اما دنیا اونی طایمادی \* او اوزینکی نه کلدی و اوزینکی لر اونی قبول ایلمدیلر \*
- ۱۲ اما هر نه قدر که اونی قبول ایلمدیلر اولر یعنی آدینه ایمان کتورنلر اللهن اوغلری
- ۱۳ اولمغه قدرت ویردی \* که اولر نه نجیب قانن و نه نفسن اراده سندن و نه برکشینن
- ۱۴ اراده سندن اما اللهن متولد اولدیلر \* و او کله انسان اولدی و عنایت و حقیقت
- اینن دولی آرمزده ساکن اولدی و بر اونن جلالنی آنانن یکانه اوغلنن جلالی کی
- ۱۵ کوردک \* بجیی اونن خصوصنک شهادت ویردی و ندا ایلیوب دیدی بو او در که
- اونن خصوصنک دیمش مندن صوره کلن مندن مقدم در او سبیدن که مندن ایرلی
- ۱۶ ایدی \* و اونن دولیلغندن اوز عنایتی قدرنجه بر هامیمز عنایت آلمشیق \* او
- ۱۷ سبیدن که شریعت موسی ن واسطه لغی اینن ویرلدی اما عنایت و حقیقت عیسی مسیح





LE  
NOUVEAU TESTAMENT

DE  
NOTRE SEIGNEUR JÉSUS-CHRIST

---

D'APRÈS LA VERSION REVUE

Par J. F. OSTERVOLD



PARIS  
SOCIÉTÉ BIBLIQUE DE FRANCE  
41, RUE LA BRUYÈRE

1872

One of the Reliable copies of the French New Testament - Une Bible fidele.

Available sometimes [and Free (gratis) ] at [www.archive.org](http://www.archive.org)

# TABLE DES LIVRES

## DU NOUVEAU TESTAMENT

	Nombre des chap.	Pages		Nombre des chap.	Pages.
Évangile selon saint Matthieu .	28	1	I <sup>re</sup> Épître aux Thessaloniens.	3	323
Évangile selon saint Marc . . .	16	52	I <sup>re</sup> Épître à Timothée . . . . .	6	326
Évangile selon saint Luc . . . .	24	85	II <sup>e</sup> Épître à Timothée . . . . .	4	332
Évangile selon saint Jean . . . .	21	139	Épître à Tite . . . . .	3	336
Les Actes des Apôtres . . . . .	23	179	Épître à Philémon . . . . .	1	339
Épître de saint Paul aux Ro- mains . . . . .	16	232	Épître aux Hébreux . . . . .	13	340
I <sup>re</sup> Épître aux Corinthiens . . . .	16	255	Épître de saint Jacques . . . . .	5	357
II <sup>e</sup> Épître aux Corinthiens . . . .	13	277	I <sup>re</sup> Épître de saint Pierre . . . .	5	362
Épître aux Galates . . . . .	6	292	II <sup>e</sup> Épître de saint Pierre . . . .	3	369
Épître aux Éphésiens . . . . .	6	300	I <sup>re</sup> Épître de saint Jean . . . . .	5	373
Épître aux Philippiens . . . . .	4	307	I <sup>re</sup> Épître de saint Jean . . . . .	1	379
Épître aux Colossiens . . . . .	4	313	III <sup>e</sup> Épître de saint Jean . . . . .	1	380
I <sup>re</sup> Épître aux Thessaloniens.	5	318	Épître de saint Jude . . . . .	1	381
			Apocalypse de saint Jean . . . .	22	383

Le signe ¶ indique la division du texte en paragraphes.

La Bible la plus fidele = Texte Recu - Grec Koine - d'Estienne (1550-51)



# BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Matthew	...	...	...	28
Mark	...	...	...	16
Luke	...	...	...	24
John	...	...	...	21
The Acts	...	...	...	28
Epistle to the Romans	...	...	...	16
I. Corinthians	...	...	...	16
II. Corinthians	...	...	...	13
Galatians	...	...	...	6
Ephesians	...	...	...	6
Philippians	...	...	...	4
Colossians	...	...	...	4
I. Thessalonians	...	...	...	5
II. Thessalonians	...	...	...	3
I. Timothy	...	...	...	6
II. Timothy	...	...	...	4
Titus	...	...	...	3
Philemon	...	...	...	1
Hebrews	...	...	...	13
Epistle of James	...	...	...	5
I. Peter	...	...	...	5
II. Peter	...	...	...	3
I. John	...	...	...	5
II. John	...	...	...	1
III. John	...	...	...	1
Jude	...	...	...	1
Revelation	...	...	...	22

# 錄目書全約新

章八十二計	書音福傳太馬
章六十計	書音福傳可馬
章四十二計	書音福傳加路
章一十二計	書音福傳翰約
章八十二計	傳行徒使
章六十計	書人馬羅達
章六十計	書前人多林哥達
章三十計	書後人多林哥達
章六計	書人太拉加達
章六計	書人所弗以達
章四計	書人比立腓達
章四計	書人西羅哥達
章五計	書前人迦尼羅撒帖達
章三計	書後人迦尼羅撒帖達
章六計	書前太摩提達
章四計	書後太摩提達
章三計	書多提達
章一計	書門立腓達
章三十計	書人來伯希達
章五計	書各雅
章五計	書前得彼
章三計	書後得彼
章五計	書一第翰約
章一計	書二第翰約
章一計	書三第翰約
章一計	書大猶
章二十二計	錄示默翰約

**Chinese Simplified - Request to God**

。  
=====

亲爱的上帝, 谢谢这新约被发布了以便我们能学会更多关于您。

请帮助人民负责任对使这本电子书可利用。请帮助他们能快速地工作, 和使更加电子书可利用 请帮助他们有他们需要为了能继续工作为您的所有资源、金钱、力量和时间。

请帮助那些是队的一部分每天帮助他们。

请给他们力量继续和给每个他们精神理解为工作, 您要他们做。

请帮助每个他们没有恐惧和不记得, 您是回答祷告并且是负责一切的上帝。

我祈祷, 您会鼓励他们, 并且您保护他们, 并且工作& 部他们参与。

我祈祷, 您会保护他们免受能危害他们或减慢他们下来的精神力量或其它障碍。

请帮助我当我使用这新约使这编辑可利用并且的认为人民, 以便我能祈祷为他们和因此他们能继续帮助更多人民 我祈祷, 您会给我您的圣洁词(新约) 爱, 并且您会给我精神智慧和法眼认识您更多和了解我们是生存在的时期。

请帮助我会对付困难, 我与每天被面对。

God 阁下, 帮助我想要认识您更多和想要帮助其它基督徒在我的区域和在世界。

我祈祷, 您会给从事网站的电子书队和那些并且那些帮助他们您的智慧。

我祈祷, 您会帮助他们的家庭(和我家的) 各自的成员精神上不被欺骗, 但明白您和想要接受和跟随您用每个方式。 并且我要求您做这些事以耶稣的名义, 阿门,

=====

Chinese Traditional - Talking to the Lord of Heaven

親愛的上帝, 謝謝這新約被發布了以便我們能學會更多關於您。 請幫助人民負責任對使這本電子書可利用。請幫助他們能快速地工作, 和使更加電子的書可利用 請幫助他們有他們需要為了能繼續工作為您的所有資源、金錢、力量和時間。

請幫助那些是隊的一部分每天幫助他們。請給他們力量繼續和給每個他們精神理解為工作, 您要他們做。請幫助每個他們沒有恐懼和不記得, 您是回答禱告並且是負責一切的上帝。我祈禱, 您會鼓勵他們, 並且您保護他們, 並且工作& 部他們參與。 我祈禱, 您會保護他們免受能危害他們或減慢他們下來的精神力量或其它障礙。

請幫助我當我使用這新約使這編輯可利用並且的認為人民, 以便我能祈禱為他們和因此他們能繼續幫助更多人民 我祈禱, 您會給我您的聖潔詞(新約) 愛, 並且您會給我精神智慧和法眼認識您更多和瞭解我們是生存在的時期。請幫助我會對付困難, 我與每天被面對。

God 閣下, 幫助我想要認識您更多和想要幫助其它基督徒在我的區域和在世界。 我祈禱, 您會給從事網站的電子書隊和那些並且那些幫助他們您的智慧。

我祈禱, 您會幫助他們的家庭(和我家的) 各自的成員精神上不被欺騙, 但明白您和想要接受和跟隨您用每個方式。 並且我要求您做這些事以耶穌的名義, 阿門,

## Chinese Traditional - Request to God

。

=====

親愛的上帝, 謝謝這新約被發布了以便我們能學會更多關於您。

請幫助人民負責任對使這本電子書可利用。請幫助他們能快速地工作, 和使更加電子的書可利用 請幫助他們有他們需要為了能繼續工作為您的所有資源、金錢、力量和時間。

請幫助那些是隊的一部分每天幫助他們。請給他們力量繼續和給每個他們精神理解為工作, 您要他們做。請幫助每個他們沒有恐懼和不記得, 您是回答禱告並且是負責一切的上帝。

我祈禱, 您會鼓勵他們, 並且您保護他們, 並且工作& 部他們參與。我祈禱, 您會保護他們免受能危害他們或減慢他們下來的精神力量或其它障礙。

請幫助我當我使用這新約使這編輯可利用並且的認為人民, 以便我能祈禱為他們和因此他們能繼續幫助更多人民 我祈禱, 您會給我您的聖潔詞(新約) 愛, 並且您會給我精神智慧和法眼認識您更多和瞭解我們是生存在的時期。

請幫助我會對付困難, 我與每天被面對。

God 閣下, 幫助我想要認識您更多和想要幫助其它基督徒在我的區域和在世界。我祈禱, 您會給從事網站的電子書隊和那些並且那些幫助他們您的智慧。

我祈禱, 您會幫助他們的家庭(和我家的) 各自的成員精神上不被欺騙, 但明白您和想要接受和跟隨您用每個方式。並且我要求您做這些事以耶穌的名義, 阿門,

=====

---



---

God

\_\_\_\_\_

## Gebet zum Gott

Lieber Gott, Danke, daß dieses Evangelium oder dieses neue Testament freigegeben worden ist, damit wir in der Lage SIND, mehr über Sie zu erlernen. Helfen Sie bitte den Leuten, die für das Zur Verfügung stellen dieses elektronischen Buches verantwortlich sind. Sie wissen, daß wem sie sind und Sie SIND in der Lage, ihnen zu helfen.

Helfen Sie ihnen bitte, in der Lage zu SEIN, schnell zu arbeiten, und stellen Sie elektronischere Bücher zur Verfügung Helfen Sie ihnen bitte, alle Betriebsmittel, das Geld, die Stärke und die Zeit zu haben, die sie zwecks sein müssen für, Sie zu arbeiten zu halten.

Helfen Sie bitte denen, die ein Teil der Mannschaft sind, das ihnen auf einer täglichen Grundlage helfen. Geben Sie ihnen die Stärke bitte, um jedem von ihnen das geistige Verständnis für die Arbeit fortzusetzen und zu geben, daß Sie sie tun wünschen. Helfen Sie bitte jedem von ihnen, Furcht nicht zu haben und daran zu erinnern, daß Sie der Gott sind, der Gebet beantwortet und der verantwortlich für alles ist.

Ich bete, daß Sie sie anregen würden und daß Sie sie schützen und die Arbeit u. das Ministerium, daß sie innen engagiert werden. Ich bete, daß Sie sie vor den geistigen Kräften oder anderen Hindernissen schützen würden, die sie schädigen oder sie verlangsamen könnten.

Helfen Sie mir bitte, wenn ich dieses neue Testament benutze, um an die Leute auch zu denken, die diese Ausgabe zur Verfügung gestellt haben, damit ich für sie und also, sie beten kann kann fortfahren, mehr Leuten zu helfen.

Ich bete, daß Sie mir eine Liebe Ihres heiligen Wortes (das neue Testament) geben würden und daß Sie mir geistige Klugheit und Einsicht, um Sie besser zu kennen geben würden und den Zeitabschnitt zu verstehen, dem wir in leben. Helfen Sie mir bitte, zu können die Schwierigkeiten beschäftigen, daß ich mit jeden Tag konfrontiert werde.

Lord God, helfen mir Sie besser kennen und zu wünschen anderen Christen in meinem Bereich und um die Welt helfen wünschen. Ich bete, daß Sie die elektronische Buchmannschaft und -die geben würden, die ihnen Ihre Klugheit helfen. Ich bete, daß Sie den einzelnen Mitgliedern ihrer Familie (und meiner Familie) helfen würden nicht Angelegenheiten betrogen zu werden, aber, Sie zu verstehen und Sie in jeder Weise annehmen und folgen zu wünschen. Geben Sie uns Komfort auch und Anleitung in diesen Zeiten und ich bitten Sie, diese Sachen im Namen Jesus zu tun, amen,

Prayer to God

Dear God,

Thank you that this Gospel or this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. You know who they are and you are able to help them.

Please help them to be able to work fast, and make **more** Electronic books available

Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do.

Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember that you are the God who answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them, and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual Forces or other obstacles that could harm them or slow them down.

Please help me when I use this New Testament to also think of the people who have made this edition available, so that I can pray for them and so they can continue to help more people.

I pray that you would give me a love of your Holy Word (the New Testament), and that you would give me spiritual wisdom and discernment to know you better and to understand the period of time that we are living in.

Please help me to know how to deal with the difficulties that I am confronted with every day. Lord God, Help me to want to know you Better and to want to help other Christians in my area and around the world.

I pray that you would give the Electronic book team and those who help them your wisdom.

I pray that you would help the individual members of their family (and my family) to not be spiritually deceived, but to understand you and to want to accept and follow you in every way.

Also give us comfort and guidance in these times and I ask you to do these things in the name of Jesus, Amen,

